1971

YEAR-
BOOK

1971

YEARBOOK
OF
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

Greenland Sea
GREENLAND
ICELAND
FAROE ISLANDS
NORWAY
SWEDEN
FINLAND
ALASKA
CANADA
NEWFOUNDLAND
BRITISH ISLES
IRELAND
DENMARK
NETHERLANDS
BELGIUM
WEST BERLIN
EAST GERMANY
WEST GERMANY
POLAND
CZECHOSLOVAKIA
AUSTRIA
HUNGARY
LUXEMBOURG
FRANCE
SWITZERLAND
LIECHTENSTEIN
ITALY
YUGOSLAVIA
ROMANIA
BULGARIA
ALBANIA
U.S.S.R.
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
PORTUGAL
ANDORRA
SPAIN
SAN MARINO
AZORES
GIBRALTAR
TUNISIA
GREECE
MALTA
TURKEY
Mediterranean Sea
SYRIA
LEBANON
ISRAEL
IRAQ
IRAN
AFGHANISTAN
JORDAN
KUWAIT
BAHREIN ISLANDS
QATAR
PAKISTAN
ABU DHABI
INDIA
MADEIRA
MOROCCO
CANARY ISLANDS
SPANISH SAHARA
ALGERIA
LIBYA
UNITED ARAB REPUBLIC
SAUDI ARABIA
Arabian Sea
YEMEN
SOCOTRA
CAPE VERDE ISLANDS
MAURITANIA
MALI
NIGER
TCHAD
SUDAN
GAMBIA
SENEGAL REP.
PORTUGUESE GUINEA
GUINEA
SIERRA LEONE
LIBERIA
IVORY COAST
GHANA
TOGO
UPPER VOLTA
NIGERIA
DAHOMEY
EQUATORIAL GUINEA
SÃO TOMÉ
AMER-OUN
GABON REPUBLIC
CENTRAL AFRICAN REP.
ETHIOPIA
SOMALIA
KENYA
REPUBLIC OF CONGO
RWANDA
BURUNDI
TANZANIA
SEYCHELLES
MALAWI
ANGOLA
ZAMBIA
COMORO ISLS.
MALAGASY REPUBLIC
RODRIGUES
MAURITIUS
REUNION
SOUTH WEST AFRICA
BOTSWANA
RHODESIA
MOZAMBIQUE
SWAZILAND
LESOTHO
SOUTH AFRICA
Indian Ocean
CEYLON
MALDIVE ISLS.
ASCENSION IS.
ST. HELENA
TRISTAN DA CUNHA
Atlantic
BERMUDA
TORTOLA
VIRGIN ISLANDS (U.S.)
ANGUILLA
ST. MARTIN
SABA
ST. EUSTATIUS
ST. KITTS
NEVIS
LEEWARDS (ANTIGUA)
MONTSERRAT
GUADELOUPE
DOMINICA
MARTINIQUE
ST. LUCIA
ST. VINCENT
BEQUIA
BARBADOS
CARRIACOU
GRENADA
TOBAGO
BAHAMAS
MEXICO
CUBA
TURKS & CAICOS ISLS.
DOM. REP.
CAYMAN IS.
BRIT. JAMAICA
HONDURAS
HAITI
PUERTO RICO
Caribbean Sea
NETH. ANTILLES
ARUBA (CURAÇAO)
BONAIRE
TRINIDAD
GUATEMALA
EL SALVADOR
HONDURAS
NICARAGUA
COSTA RICA
PANAMA
VENEZUELA
GUYANA
SURINAM
FRENCH GUIANA
COLOMBIA
GALÁPAGOS ISLS.
ECUADOR
Pacific Ocean
PERU
BRAZIL
BOLIVIA
PARAGUAY
CHILE
ARGENTINA
URUGUAY
EASTER IS.
FALKLAND ISLANDS
SOUTH GEORGIA
N
W
E
S
DISPUTED TERRITORY IS SHADED
KERGUELEN ISL.

1971 YEARBOOK

of Jehovah's Witnesses

Containing Report for the Service Year of 1970

Also Daily Texts and comments

Corporate Publishers
WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.
INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION
124 Columbia Heights
Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.
Branch offices appear on last page

Copyright, 1970, by
Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society of Pennsylvania
Made in the United States of America

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY
OF PENNSYLVANIA

OFFICERS

N. H. KNORR
President

F. W. FRANZ
Vice-President

GRANT SUITER
Secretary-Treasurer

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
OF NEW YORK, INC.

OFFICERS

N. H. KNORR
President

F. W. FRANZ
Vice-President

GRANT SUITER
Secretary-Treasurer

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION

OFFICERS

N. H. KNORR
President

A. PRYCE HUGHES
Vice-President

E. C. CHITTY
Secretary-Treasurer

GRANT SUITER
Asst. Secretary-Treasurer

INDEX OF COUNTRIES

	Page
Abu Dhabi H-23	192
Afghanistan G-24	232
Alaska A-49	75
Algeria H-17	139
Andorra F-17	280
Angola M-19	249
Anguilla J-10	196
Argentina P-9	76
Aruba K-9	215
Ascension Island M-15	275
Australia M-31	78
Austria E-18	80
Azores G-14	250
Bahamas H-8	81
Bahrein Islands H-22	192
Barbados J-10	83
Belgium E-17	88
Bequia J-10	84
Berlin, West E-18	142
Bermuda G-9	74
Bolivia N-9	89
Bonaire K-9	216
Botswana O-19	275
Bougainville Island K-36	236
Brazil M-11	91
British Honduras J-7	93
British Isles D-16	94
Bulgaria F-20	305
Burma B-29	97
Burundi L-20	183
Cambodia D-29	291
Cameroon L-18	224
Canada D-4	99
Canary Islands H-15	281
Cape Verde Islands J-14	250
Carriacou K-9	85
Cayman Islands J-8	179
Central African Republic K-19	101
Ceylon C-26	103
Chile P-9	105
Colombia L-8	108
Communist and Difficult Countries	304
Congo (Brazzaville) L-18	109
Congo (Kinshasa) L-18	112
Cook Islands P-41	220
Costa Rica K-7	113
Cuba J-8	114
Cyprus G-20	116
Czechoslovakia E-19	305
Dahomey K-17	117
Denmark D-18	119
Dominica J-10	197
Dominican Republic J-9	124
Ecuador L-8	125
El Salvador J-7	127
Equatorial Guinea L-18	226
Ethiopia K-21	183
Falkland Islands R-10	299
Faroe Islands C-16	122
Fiji N-38	128
Finland B-20	135
France E-17	137
French Guiana K-11	149
Gabon L-18	110
Gambia K-15	264
Germany E-18	141
Germany, East E-18	306
Ghana K-17	143
Gibraltar G-16	211
Gilbert and Ellice Islands K-39 M-39	131
Greece F-19	146
Greenland A-12	123
Grenada K-10	85
Guadeloupe J-10	148
Guam G-36	157
Guatemala J-7	151
Guinea K-15	269
Guyana K-10	153
Haiti J-9	155
Hawaii K-45	156
Honduras K-7	162
Hong Kong C-31	164
Hungary E-19	309
Iceland B-15	165
India J-25	167
Indonesia G-30	168
Iran G-23	192
Ireland D-16	170
Israel G-21	172
Italy F-18	174
Ivory Coast K-16	145
Jamaica J-8	178
Japan B-36	180
Jordan H-21	193
Kenya L-21	182
Korea B-35	187
Kuwait H-22	193
Laos C-29	291
Lebanon G-21	190
Leeward Islands (Antigua) J-10	195
Lesotho P-20	276
Liberia K-16	199
Libya H-19	176
Liechtenstein E-18	287
Luxembourg E-17	202
Macao C-31	165
Madeira G-15	251
Malagasy Republic N-22	203
Malawi M-20	258
Malaysia E-28	271
Mali J-17	265
Malta G-18	96
Manus Island J-35	236

INDEX OF COUNTRIES

	Page
Marshall Islands J-39	158
Martinique J-10	150
Mauritania J-16	266
Mauritius N-23	205
Mexico H-5	207
Montserrat J-10	197
Morocco G-16	209
Mozambique O-20	261
Nepal A-27	168
Netherlands D-17	212
Netherlands Antilles (Curaçao) K-9	213
Nevis J-10	198
New Britain K-35	237
New Caledonia N-36	131
Newfoundland E-10	216
New Guinea J-34	238
New Hebrides N-37	132
New Ireland J-35	239
New Zealand R-35	218
Nicaragua K-7	220
Niger J-18	227
Nigeria K-18	222
Niue O-40	133
Norway C-18	228
Okinawa D-34	229
Pakistan H-24	231
Palau G-33	158
Panama K-8	233
Papua K-34	234
Paraguay O-10	242
Peru M-8	243
Philippine Republic E-32	246
Poland E-19	310
Ponape J-37	160
Portugal F-16	248
Portuguese Guinea K-15	252
Puerto Rico J-9	252
Qatar H-22	194
Réunion O-23	206
Rhodesia N-20	256
Rodrigues N-24	207
Romania F-20	311
Rwanda L-20	184
St. Eustatius J-10	198
St. Helena N-16	277
St. Kitts J-10	199
St. Lucia J-10	86
St. Martin J-10	199
St. Vincent J-10	87
Saipan F-36	160
Samoa, American N-40	130
Samoa, Western N-40	134
San Marino F-18	177
Saudi Arabia J-22	194
Senegal K-15	262
Seychelles M-23	184
Sierra Leone K-15	267
Singapore E-28	270
Solomon Islands L-36	240
Somalia L-22	178
South Africa P-19	273
South-West Africa N-18	278
Spain F-16	279
Sudan K-20	185
Surinam K-10	282
Swaziland O-20	279
Sweden C-19	283
Switzerland E-18	285
Syria G-21	195
Tahiti Q-43	133
Taiwan, Republic of China D-33	287
Tanzania M-20	186
Tchad J-19	102
Thailand C-29	289
Tobago K-10	297
Togo K-17	294
Tonga O-39	134
Trinidad K-10	295
Truk H-36	161
Tunisia G-18	140
Turkey G-21	312
Uganda L-20	187
Union of Soviet Socialist Republics D-22	314
United Arab Republic H-20	316
United States G-6	71
Upper Volta K-16	146
Uruguay P-10	298
Venezuela K-9	299
Vietnam D-30	292
Virgin Islands (British) J-9	254
Virgin Islands (U.S.) J-10	255
Yap F-34	162
Yugoslavia F-19	302
Zambia N-20	303

Service year chart, pages 36-43

The letter and number symbol following the name of each country indicates the country's location on the endsheet maps. Numbers 1 to 25 refer to the front endsheet and numbers 26 to 50 to the back endsheet.

1971 YEARBOOK of Jehovah's Witnesses

It is estimated that today 924,274,000 persons profess Christianity. Do you think that the majority of these persons are running the great race for the faith? Have they taken hold on everlasting life? Or, do you think that the majority of those in Christendom believe that they have gained what life they have through an evolutionary process? Many of Christendom's schools teach evolution, not creation by God, as the Bible states. Which way do you lean?

In the denominational systems of Christendom it is generally understood that Jesus was the founder of Christianity, but today a number of the so-called modernists, and those of little faith, do not accept Jesus Christ as their redeemer from death. They look upon Jesus as an ordinary man who had a very fine philosophy, taught many good things and led an exemplary life. But as for his being the Son of God born of the virgin Mary, and providing the ransom price for all mankind, well, that is going too far for them. And then there is the creation of Adam and Eve by God, and the story of Noah with his ark. Does it take too much faith for you to believe all that also?

Well, what about Peter, who many say was the first pope of the Roman Catholic Church? He believed the Holy Scriptures just as Christ Jesus did and he said: "I am arousing your clear thinking faculties by way of a reminder, that you

should remember the sayings previously spoken by the holy prophets . . . For, according to their [that is, the scoffers'] wish, this fact escapes their notice, that there were heavens from of old and an earth standing compactly out of water and in the midst of water by the word of God; and by those means the world of that time suffered destruction when it was deluged with water. But by the same word the heavens and the earth that are now are stored up for fire and are being reserved to the day of judgment and of destruction of the ungodly men."—2 Pet. 3:1-7.

Maybe you do not have faith like Peter's, but Peter believed the things he wrote about the flood of Noah's day because he had faith in what was "spoken by the holy prophets" and by Christ Jesus, who said: "For just as the days of Noah were, so the presence of the Son of man will be. For as they were in those days before the flood, eating and drinking, men marrying and women being given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark; and they took no note until the flood came and swept them all away, so the presence of the Son of man will be." (Matt. 24:37-39) Here Jesus was answering a question put to him by his disciples, namely: "Tell us, When will these things be, and what will be the sign of your presence and of the conclusion of the system of things?" (Matt. 24:3) Jesus Christ, the Son of God, described to his disciples the many things that would happen at the conclusion of this system of things, or, if you prefer the expression, the "end of the world." Read the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew. It may rekindle a fire in you and you may want to enter the great contest of faith. If you already believe God's Word it will certainly help you to continue fighting a fine fight for the faith.

Jesus declared that one of the big events that would take place world wide in the last days

of this system of things would be a great preaching work concerning the kingdom of God. Jesus prophesied: "And this good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations; and then the end will come."—Matt. 24:14.

Jesus startled people by saying something that millions of people are still saying: "Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matt. 6:9, 10, *King James Version*) Were you taught that prayer and have you prayed it once in a while in your life? But how many persons saying these words really want Jehovah God's kingdom to come to take over the rulership of this earth? Jesus Christ, the Son of God, did! Do you?

IN WHAT IS YOUR INTEREST?

Jesus' whole interest in life was in God's kingdom. It still is. In his Sermon on the Mount he said: "Keep on, then, seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness, and all these other things will be added to you." (Matt. 6:33) Jesus trained people to talk about this kingdom, and he sent his twelve disciples out to tell other persons about the Kingdom. He said: "As you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of the heavens has drawn near.' Cure sick people, raise up dead persons, make lepers clean, expel demons. You received free, give free." (Matt. 10:7, 8) Jesus wanted his disciples to help people everywhere to understand that the only hope for mankind to get hold of everlasting life was through God's kingdom. "Now when Jesus had finished giving instructions to his twelve disciples, he set out from there to teach and preach in their cities." (Matt. 11:1) After teaching in the synagogue in Capernaum and doing some wonderful works Jesus told his disciples: " 'Let us go somewhere else, into the village

towns nearby, that I may preach there also, for it is for this purpose I have gone out.' And he did go, preaching in their synagogues throughout the whole of Galilee and expelling the demons." —Mark 1:38, 39.

For three and one half years Jesus devoted himself to teaching and preaching and his only theme was the kingdom of God and the blessings that it would bring to mankind. Then he died upon the torture stake. But he knew that the good news of the Kingdom had to be preached right on down to the end of this system of things. That is why Jesus, after being raised from the dead, said to his followers: "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy spirit, teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded you. And, look! I am with you all the days until the conclusion of the system of things."—Matt. 28:19, 20.

We learn from the Holy Scriptures in the book of Acts, chapter two, that after Jesus ascended into heaven he sent the holy spirit on the day of Pentecost of the year 33 C.E., and the 120 disciples that Jesus taught and trained were all filled with this active force from God. It was on that day that Peter went out before the great crowds in the city of Jerusalem and eloquently spoke to thousands of persons. On hearing the message that Peter delivered on that day, many got saved from that crooked generation and they were baptized. From that day on, the good news of the Kingdom started to go on to the ends of the earth. There were in Jerusalem at that time "Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the inhabitants of Mesopotamia, and Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and the district of Asia, and Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya, which is toward Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabians."

(Acts 2:9-11) In fact, fifteen nationalities were represented, having come there from many parts of the then known world, and the record shows that many who heard Peter's message that day were baptized. These Jews and proselytes believed in Jehovah God and now they accepted Christ Jesus and were glad to carry back to their different countries and lands the message that they had heard. They were Jehovah's Christian witnesses now because they had faith in God's Son, Christ Jesus, who redeemed them from death, and they believed in the kingdom of God. They, too, were now entering the great contest of faith and would have to stand up against many different religions that people in their lands believed. Christianity was off to a good start. These dedicated, baptized people must now be evangelizers, which meant they would try to convert others to Christianity, and Jesus' words that "you will be witnesses of me both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and to the most distant part of the earth" must have fulfillment.—Acts 1:8.

THE EXPANSION BEGINS

There is much evidence in the Word of God to show that Jerusalem, Judea and Samaria received a very fine witness. Philip the evangelizer went down to the city of Samaria, and the crowds paid attention to what he had to say. Peter started things going with the Gentiles by talking to Cornelius, who got baptized and, being begotten by holy spirit, proved that he, too, was a Christian. We also read about Paul and Barnabas and their ministry in these words: "Accordingly, after being conducted part way by the congregation, these men continued on their way through both Phoenicia and Samaria, relating in detail the conversion of people of the nations, and they were causing great joy to all the brothers." (Acts 15:3) There was great expansion work going on in those early days of Christianity, and people who listened

to the truth from the Word of God got together in congregations and became very active in doing God's will. Acts 9:31 tells us: "Then, indeed, the congregation throughout the whole of Judea and Galilee and Samaria entered into a period of peace, being built up; and as it walked in the fear of Jehovah and in the comfort of the holy spirit it kept on multiplying." This peaceful condition occurred before the conversion of Cornelius, and even though Gentiles were converted after this particular time it did not disturb the Jewish Christian congregations in any way because now they understood that a worldwide evangelizing work must be pushed forward.

The apostle Paul was the faithful Christian that helped the young man Timothy to take a firm stand for the truth and to "fight the fine fight of the faith." It must have given Paul a lot of satisfaction to see a young man like Timothy become so zealous and reach out for the office of overseer in a congregation of God and do so well in his work. Being a man who had such a firm hold on everlasting life, Paul could also admonish Timothy to "preach the word, be at it urgently in favorable season, in troublesome season . . . keep your senses in all things, suffer evil, do the work of an evangelizer, fully accomplish your ministry." (2 Tim. 4:2-5) There were many men like Paul and Timothy preaching the good news of the Kingdom in those early days. Today likewise there are many dedicated men and women doing this work.

What would you do if you were to meet Jesus journeying from city to city and village to village? Would you, like a certain man, say to him: "Lord, are those who are being saved few?" In reply to this man and those with him Jesus said: "Exert yourselves vigorously to get in through the narrow door, because many, I tell you, will seek to get in but will not be able." Would that answer

disturb you and would you say, like many people today: "I know Christ Jesus. I go to church. I eat and drink at the Communion in remembrance of Christ." That certain man heard Jesus say of those professing to know him: "I do not know where you are from. Get away from me, all you workers of unrighteousness!" (Luke 13:23-27) It takes a lot more than just talk and an outward appearance. A person must show his faith and works if he is going to get favor from Christ Jesus. He must exert himself vigorously to get in through the narrow door. He must "fight the fine fight of the faith" in order to get a "firm hold on the everlasting life." Do you? Is your religion easy? James said: "Faith without works is dead."—Jas. 2:26.

There are too many people in Christendom today who are begging off. They do not want to do the work that Christ Jesus was doing when he was on earth, nor that of his disciples. That is why the apostle Paul so emphatically said to the Hebrews in the letter he wrote to them: "See that you do not beg off from him who is speaking. For if they did not escape who begged off from him who was giving divine warning upon earth, much more shall we not if we turn away from him who speaks from the heavens." (Heb. 12:25) Do you beg off from what God's written Word says, and still call yourself a Christian? You should thank God that not everyone has begged off and that there are still some people who are putting up a fine fight for the faith and warning the nations of the impending end of this system of things and announcing the kingdom of God, which is about to rule fully over this earth.

THE GOOD NEWS REACHES AFRICA

In the early days of Christianity when Peter spoke on the day of Pentecost some who heard had come from Egypt and Libya. When we think

of these nations we think of the continent of Africa. Is the good news of God's kingdom being vigorously preached in Africa today? Surely Christendom is not declaring God's kingdom as man's only hope, because it says the United Nations organization is man's only hope. But have Jehovah's Christian witnesses been evangelizing in this continent, trying to establish faith in Christ Jesus and God's kingdom? Let us take a look.

It was in 1923 that W. R. Brown, one of Jehovah's witnesses who later became known as "Bible Brown," left his native land of Trinidad in the West Indies, along with his wife and young family, and traveled to Africa. He had faith, faith in Jehovah God and his Son, Christ Jesus, and in God's kingdom. He wanted the people of West Africa to know about God's kingdom and he went there to preach the good news. He traveled in many countries of West Africa—Sierra Leone, Ghana, Nigeria, Cameroon and others—and endured many hardships.

In 1931 "Bible Brown" settled in Lagos, Nigeria, and established an office of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. At their first convention, there were only ten delegates in attendance. This did not discourage "Bible Brown." He realized that, while many people in Nigeria could speak English, no great impression could be made upon these people until literature was available in their native tongues. The Society arranged for the translation of some publications in the Yoruba language, as well as Ibo, Itsekiri, Hausa and Efik. With these publications in their languages the people could be reached and, by having Bible studies in their own homes, faith in God's Word could be established. By 1939 Jehovah's witnesses numbered 636. These Christians regularly preached along with "Bible Brown," declaring the Kingdom

good news. Then came the second world war. The government prohibited the importation of the Society's publications. The ban was lifted in 1946, but during the years between 1939 and 1946, by just using the Bible, Jehovah's Christian congregation in Nigeria had grown to 3,542 persons.

During the second world war the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society opened the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead. In 1943 the first graduates of this missionary school were ready to be sent out to carry on evangelizing work in all parts of the world. By 1947 the first graduates of Gilead School were allowed to enter Lagos, Nigeria.

Because of the high rate of illiteracy it was necessary to teach many Africans how to read and write, and in 1948 a literacy campaign was launched through reading classes in the congregations of Jehovah's witnesses. Literally thousands of West Africans have been taught to read and write through these free instruction classes in reading and writing. Now many more disciples have been added to the Christian ministry, preaching the good news of God's kingdom.

Tens of thousands of people approached with the Bible message were Catholics and Protestants, but, even so, many were still living in polygamy. Before any of these could become Jehovah's Christian witnesses they had to adjust their lives to become acceptable. The Bible says a man should be "a husband of one wife" and that each man should have his own wife and each woman her own husband. (1 Tim. 3:2; 1 Cor. 7:2) Why is it that Christendom's religious denominations allow their members to live in polygamy when the Bible speaks against this practice for Christians? What a marvelous change has taken place in the lives of these Nigerians and peoples of other nations throughout Africa who made a similar decision to fight a fine fight for the faith. Even though

their former religious leaders in Christendom ridiculed them, this did not make any difference to these true Christians because, like the apostle Paul, they wanted to say: "I have fought the fine fight, I have run the course to the finish, I have observed the faith."—2 Tim. 4:7.

Today, nearly fifty years after "Bible Brown" went to Africa to promote true Christian faith, we find that there are over 118,000 of Jehovah's Christian witnesses declaring the good news of God's kingdom in seven countries of West Africa.

Let us look at a country in Central Africa, Zambia. The preaching of God's kingdom had its beginning there in 1924. For many years, due to unjust bans, persecution and harassment of Jehovah's witnesses, things went slowly. It was not until 1947 that things really began to move forward, with 6,114 individuals preaching the good news of the Kingdom. The country was then known as Northern Rhodesia. In 1948 a branch office was established in Lusaka and in just one year the publishers increased to 11,606. The year 1948 also saw the arrival of the first graduates of Gilead School. These came to assist in the evangelizing activity and to aid in organizing the Christian work. They also assisted the congregations in their reading and writing program.

Recently the government asked the Watch Tower missionaries to leave the country, and the officials last year announced that Jehovah's witnesses may no longer go from house to house to make converts to the Christian faith. Now Jehovah's witnesses may speak about the Bible only to their own associates so as to build them up in the faith, and to those who inquire about their Christian work. In spite of these restrictions on going from house to house and village to village, the report from Zambia for the 1970 service year shows that the people of Zambia want to hear what Jehovah's Christian witnesses have to say

and thousands of newly interested persons are coming to their Kingdom Halls. The actual number of individuals and households interested in having Jehovah's witnesses study the Bible with them every week this past year numbered 33,699, and 50,655 Christian witnesses of Jehovah shared in declaring this Kingdom good news during 1970. In fact, 157,013 Zambians attended the Memorial of Christ Jesus' death on the night of March 22, 1970.

Directing the minds of the people of Zambia to the Bible has had a good moral effect. In *The African Weekly* of August 30, 1950, it was reported: "Watchtower Christians in the townships . . . are very active, but I am glad to report that their activities are very good indeed, and are reducing fighting among the Africans in these townships. Once they join the Watchtower . . . those Christians [Jehovah's witnesses] do not fight among themselves. They do not go to beer halls to be mixed up with other fellows or women." The moral standard of Jehovah's witnesses in Zambia is based on the Bible and is the same as that of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the world. Today, in Zambia, there is one witness of Jehovah for every 89 Zambians. It can truly be said that every family in Zambia has heard the good news of God's kingdom. Whether they will fight the fine fight of the faith and get a firm hold on the everlasting life is for each one to decide. They can never say, 'We did not have a chance to hear the good news.'

Nineteen hundred years ago some Christians left Jerusalem after hearing Peter, and went to Egypt, Libya and perhaps other parts of that great continent. Philip talked to an Ethiopian eunuch who was returning to his homeland. Can it be said that the witness of Jesus has been given to the most distant part of the earth, including Africa? The chart below shows what Jehovah's Christian witnesses have been doing.

AFRICA

IN THE YEAR	LANDS WHERE WORK WAS DONE	NUMBER OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES PREACHING	NUMBER OF GILEAD GRADUATES
1940	11	6,612	—
1950	29	53,787	46
1960	42	131,321	177
1970	51	250,915	328

ON TO ASIA

On the day of Pentecost of 33 C.E. people from Parthia, Media, Elam, Cappadocia and the district of Asia heard what Peter had to say. What about today? The greater part of Asia is non-Christian. The Moslem religion holds sway over a population of approximately 374,000,000, the Shintoists number 70,000,000, Taoists 54,000,000, Confucianists 371,000,000, Buddhists 176,000,000, and Hindus 435,000,000. Throughout all of Asia there are approximately 120,000,000 professing Christianity. But are these showing faith in God's kingdom? Do they preach it? No! They just belong to a sect of Christendom and in most instances have a second non-Christian religion. But is the good news of God's kingdom heard in Asia at all now? Yes it is!

In 1949 the Watch Tower Society was able to send its first missionaries to Korea, when only thirteen persons in the whole country were doing the work that Jehovah's witnesses do, namely, going from house to house to preach the good news of God's kingdom. In those days the missionaries met five Christian women who had stood firm, even in a concentration camp. During the time that the Japanese controlled Korea these five Christian women, bound in chains, refused to bow to the emperor and accept his religion. Their torture was severe, but they continued fighting a fine fight for the faith. They were released following the second world war and were very anxious to continue on in declaring the Kingdom good news. They are doing so to this day.

How did the Koreans respond to the good news? By 1960 the Watch Tower Society had sent twenty-two missionaries, and more than 3,800 Koreans had joined them in the work. In 1970 there were 12,267 preaching and teaching the good news of God's kingdom. It is truly remarkable to see that 6,575 Koreans were baptized during the past three years, which means that one half of all the witnesses of Jehovah in Korea have entered the great contest for the faith since 1967.

We might look at another country of Asia, namely, India. What has happened there? In 1914 Jehovah's witnesses had four representatives there. It was not until 1926, though, that the Watch Tower Society opened an office in Bombay. This was done by some very zealous young Christian men from England who believed that India should have evangelizing work done there. They found it very difficult to convince the Hindus that the Bible is truly the Word of God, for the Hindus have been steeped in their religious beliefs for centuries. But progress was made and by April of 1947 the first two graduates of Gilead School were able to enter the country to help those already putting up a fine fight for the faith.

India is a country of many gods, many languages, many customs and many ways of life. A missionary must adjust himself so as to reach different personalities. All kinds of people make up Jehovah's creation. So no matter where they may be on earth they must be given the opportunity to hear about God's kingdom, even though very few will accept it. Their work has been rewarding, because today there are 3,347 persons proclaiming the kingdom of God in spite of the greatest obstacles. Could you represent and be 'substituting for Christ' in a land like India? It certainly would test one's fighting ability. —2 Cor. 5:20.

In comparison with many other parts of the earth, Japan had to wait longer to hear the good news of the Kingdom. In the year 1912 the first president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, Charles T. Russell, visited Japan as the head of a committee of the International Bible Students Association, investigating the religious field in the Orient. They noticed that the missionaries of orthodox Christianity were considerably discouraged and Pastor Russell concluded that what the Japanese people needed was the gospel of the Kingdom, the announcing of the second coming of Christ and the establishment of his righteous kingdom. However, it was not until 1927 that an American-Japanese person was sent to Japan to try to open up the work. With the aid of a number of pioneers working hard, a peak of 110 ministers was reached in 1938. In that year, 1,125,817 copies of the *Golden Age* magazine, forerunner of the *Awake!* magazine, were distributed among the Japanese people. Then, on June 21, 1939, all of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested. Other members of so-called Christian organizations were not arrested, because the government did not object as long as those who belonged to their so-called Christian churches also worshiped the Shinto gods, of which there were eight million. However, Jehovah's witnesses were frowned upon for their noncompliance in worshiping the Shinto gods. And so they were charged with "advocating a Jehovah monotheism." Through a long trial, held behind closed doors, those who refused to renounce their God Jehovah were sentenced to prison for five years, and some were sentenced again after the first term expired. Those still in prison at the time of the American occupation in 1945 were released.

The Society had hopes of opening up its Christian work again among the more than 82 million people in Japan and did so in 1949, when a number of Japanese Hawaiians trained at the missionary school of Gilead reached Japan. By 1950 the Watch Tower Society sent twenty-six missionaries to Japan and by 1960 there were seventy missionaries. By 1970 there were eighty. Did those preaching the good news of the Kingdom have good success? Today the number of Japanese people doing the work Jesus said would be done totals 9,478.

The Society started printing the *Watchtower* magazine in Japanese in 1951 and then the *Awake!* magazine in 1956. And today we are printing upward of 7,400,000 magazines every year in Japan. There are now 228 Christian congregations of Jehovah's witnesses there. Look at all of Asia by means of this chart and see what has happened in thirty years.

ASIA

IN THE YEAR	LANDS WHERE WORK WAS DONE	NUMBER OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES PREACHING	NUMBER OF GILEAD GRADUATES
1940	7	541	—
1950	15	1,485	69
1960	26	11,568	265
1970	28	30,693	257

ON TO EUROPE

On the day of Pentecost of 33 C.E. there were some people in Jerusalem from Rome, and undoubtedly they took back the message of the Kingdom to others in Rome. But much later Paul and other disciples of Christ Jesus carried the message into Greece, Italy and perhaps Spain, as well as other parts of Europe. Today the good news of God's kingdom is being preached throughout all of Europe, in all the countries of that continent. Even during World War I and throughout World War II when all religious denominations of Christendom were at war with one another, cutting one another's throats, the true Christian witnesses of Jehovah were busy preaching the good news of God's kingdom. They suffered for

it because they would not join in killing their neighbors, and in Germany thousands were put in prisons or sent to Hitler's concentration camps.

When Hitler took power in January of 1933 it became apparent that he was determined to wield his power ruthlessly against Jehovah's Christian witnesses. He did ban their work in 1933, and thousands upon thousands of Jehovah's witnesses were hunted down like animals and arrested. For many months special courts were busy sentencing people who prior to that time had never appeared before a court for any wrongdoing. Terms of imprisonment were for five and more years. Later many were sent to concentration camps, and from all outward appearances it looked as though Jehovah's Christian witnesses were to become extinct.

In 1932 when the last report was received from Germany and before the ban was placed on Jehovah's witnesses, there were 14,453 sharing in the Kingdom declaration. By 1946, following the collapse of the German war machine and the opening of the gates of the concentration camps—but not the graves—there were 11,415 dedicated Christians still in the great contest for the faith. Ten years later this number grew to 50,530, and by 1970 in Western Germany there were 86,252 Christian witnesses of Jehovah. The survivors never gave up! They preached! There is another group in West Berlin, now numbering 5,396 Christian witnesses, going from house to house. And in East Germany, where the witness work is carried on behind the Berlin wall and Iron Curtain, there are many more thousands of Witnesses telling East Germans, now under Communistic rule, about God's kingdom, but not with the same freedom of speech as Jehovah's Christian witnesses have west of the Iron Curtain. Proving faithful to right principles brought death to thousands of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, but the survivors

brought salvation to tens of thousands, and they are still helping people to get a firm hold on everlasting life.

France has always been a staunch Catholic religious center. History shows how powerful cardinals often ruled in French politics. However, in the "last days" the good news of God's kingdom had to be preached, and it began to be around the year 1904. It had a small beginning, and by August 27, 1919, the work of Jehovah's witnesses was legally recognized. In 1940, because of Hitler's take-over, the 320 publishers of the good news were forced underground. But after the war in 1947 when the ban was lifted, there appeared on the scene of action 2,380 persons. Even under years of difficult conditions the preaching had continued with fine success. At the first international assembly held in Paris, in the Palais des Sports in 1951, 10,456 persons came out to hear the Society's president talk on the subject "Will Religion Meet the World Crisis?" In that year there were 7,136 of Jehovah's witnesses preaching God's kingdom throughout France. Today, just about twenty-three years after Jehovah's witnesses were again legally recognized in 1947, we find a fast-growing organization, with 36,721 ministers giving a mighty witness to Jehovah God and his Son, Christ Jesus.

A new and flourishing era opened up in Italy for Jehovah's witnesses immediately after World War II. Even while the second world war was on, the Society invited some Italian-Americans to attend Gilead School and to prepare themselves for service in Italy as soon as it was possible to send evangelizers in. The first one arrived in October 1946. There were only 120 of Jehovah's Christian witnesses preaching in that land then. In this Catholic-dominated country where Communism is growing very rapidly the people are very unsettled and, strange as it may seem, are anxious

to know what the Bible really teaches. In 1970 there were 372 congregations of Jehovah's witnesses scattered throughout Italy from the tip of the boot up to the border of Switzerland with 18,636 Christian witnesses of Jehovah telling the people the truth from God's Word, and exposing the error of the crumbling organization of Christendom. It takes faith to stand for God's kingdom and against the Hierarchy of the Vatican.

Jehovah's Christian witnesses are growing fast in three of the strongest Catholic countries of Europe. But this is true for all of Europe. Jesus said that the message he gave to his disciples should be preached to the most distant part of the earth. It is being done today and thousands upon thousands of persons now know that the prophecy of Daniel is having fulfillment wherein it states: "In the days of those kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be brought to ruin. And the kingdom itself will not be passed on to any other people. It will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms, and it itself will stand to times indefinite." (Dan. 2:44) Do you believe what Jehovah God inspired Daniel to write? This chart should help you to see that hundreds of thousands of dedicated persons do.

EUROPE

IN THE YEAR	LANDS WHERE WORK WAS DONE	NUMBER OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES PREACHING	NUMBER OF GILEAD GRADUATES
1940	13	17,414	—
1950	24	142,675	101
1960	26	337,053	305
1970	30	442,707	339

ON TO THE ISLANDS OF THE ATLANTIC, CARIBBEAN AND MEDITERRANEAN

The disciples of Christ Jesus visited the islands of the Mediterranean. But as for the islands of the Atlantic Ocean and the Caribbean Sea, and the western hemisphere, these were parts of the world unheard of. But today all these places are included in "the most distant part of the earth."

Jehovah's witnesses feel the responsibility to preach and teach and want to 'make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them, teaching them to observe all the things Christ commanded.' (Matt. 28:19, 20) So a great preaching and teaching work must reach out to the islands.

The Dominican Republic received its first missionaries from the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead in the year 1945. When these missionaries arrived, there was no one known to be a witness of Jehovah. Up until 1949 there was very little opposition to their evangelizing work. But in that year a Roman Catholic priest opposed the activity and threatened to have some of the missionaries put out of the country. By this time there were twenty-two missionaries in various cities of this land. The Catholic priests were warning their parishioners not to have anything to do with Jehovah's witnesses. Later they induced the police to take the names of those of their church attending the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses. By June of 1950 the branch servant was called to the office of the Secretary of the Interior and given instructions to the effect that the propagating work of Jehovah's witnesses was against the law of the land and was banned.

During the period of this ban the Witnesses met in private homes of interested people. For a short time in 1956 the opposition lessened, but then suddenly a great persecution fell upon all of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the Dominican Republic. The Witnesses were sought out, beaten and jailed. The Roman Catholic priests took the lead in heaping reproach upon them. They used sound cars, beginning early in the morning telling the people not to talk to Jehovah's witnesses and to burn their literature or to give it to the priest to burn. Some of the homes of Jehovah's witnesses were stoned by Catholic youths egged on by the priests.

The missionaries were expelled. The reason—telling the truths that Jesus spoke in his day.

After a few years the government changed, the Catholic church lost much of its hold and influence, not only with the government, but with the people. The Watchtower missionaries were allowed to return in 1960. Today there are thirty-five missionaries in the Dominican Republic and a fine Christian organization of 3,591, and the people are listening. In this little island of the Caribbean Jehovah's witnesses suffered much, but the joy of returning and enlightening the people is worth it all. They entered the great contest for the faith and stayed with it. Jehovah blessed his witnesses, and today they are preaching the good news of God's kingdom everywhere throughout the island.

Cuba, too, has an interesting history as a Catholic country. As far back as 1918 the good news of the kingdom of Jehovah God reached this country. The first congregation was organized in 1922, and there was a convention attended by 100 persons in Palma Soriano, Oriente. The preaching of the good news continued to make steady progress, and by 1944 it was possible to send some of the graduates of the Watchtower School of Gilead to Cuba. By the end of that year there were 1,260 Witnesses. The work grew steadily, and by 1959 there were 12,140 of Jehovah's witnesses in the island, with twenty-two missionaries. Then came a change in government, and for a few years there were no particular difficulties. Finally, however, the importation of all literature was held up and local printing was stopped. But the work of giving the witness to God's kingdom continued in private homes through the Bible study work. Pressures grew against the preaching of God's kingdom, and many Kingdom Halls were closed and some burned, but still the ministry continued. There are many more of Jehovah's witnesses in Cuba today than there were back in 1965 when the last report of their activity appeared in the *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*. At that time there were 18,078 regular workers. From 1959 to 1965 the number of Witnesses grew from 12,000 to 18,000. No matter what the handicaps in a land may be, a true, live Christian is going to preach and teach and keep a strong grip on life.

Cyprus is in the Mediterranean and was visited quite often by early Christians. Congregations were established there. The persecution of Christians that followed the martyrdom of Stephen and the subsequent dispersion resulted in some disciples' going to Cyprus, where they witnessed to the resident Jews. Certain Cypriot Christians went to the city of Antioch, opposite Cyprus near the Syrian coast, and preached with much success among people who, like themselves, were Greek speaking. (Acts 11:19, 20) When Paul and Barnabas, accompanied by John Mark, were sent out from Antioch on their first missionary tour, their initial territory was in the home island of Barnabas, namely, Cyprus.

Today eight evangelizers from Gilead School have been sent to the island. Twelve congregations are established and 562 ministers of God's kingdom speak peace to the inhabitants of a troubled land.

Here is a progress report for the islands of the Atlantic, Caribbean and Mediterranean over a span of thirty years.

ISLANDS OF THE ATLANTIC, MEDITERRANEAN AND CARIBBEAN

IN THE YEAR	LANDS WHERE WORK WAS DONE	NUMBER OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES PREACHING	NUMBER OF GILEAD GRADUATES
1940	6	803	—
1950	16	12,938	148
1960	43	25,508	187
1970	42	49,337	163

ON TO THE ISLANDS OF THE PACIFIC

The islands of the Pacific are numerous and Jehovah's witnesses have not reached them all. Looking first at the Philippine Islands, we find this country made up of 7,100 islands extending 1,150 miles north and south and 682 miles east and west. Eleven of the islands comprise the bulk of the area. Only 462 islands have areas of more than one square mile. Going back to the year 1912, we find that Charles T. Russell visited Manila and delivered a public address in the Manila Opera House. The interest aroused by his lectures caused many persons to write the Watch Tower Society in America for literature for themselves and many of them, so convinced that what they heard was the truth, took up the distribution of the books to friends.

On December 7, 1941, war broke out in the Pacific. The Japanese invaded the Philippine Islands. The branch servant, an American citizen, was interned by the Japanese. The branch office was closed. Jehovah's witnesses were hunted down. But many kept themselves free and continued to declare the good news of the Kingdom right straight through the war by preaching in small towns and in the mountains where many witnesses of Jehovah fled with the refugees. A good work was done.

In 1947 N. H. Knorr, president of the Watch Tower Society, visited the newly reestablished branch office and gave a public talk to 4,200 persons. In that year 2,902 ministers were engaging in house-to-house work. It was not long before many of the Society's publications were published in the numerous languages of the Philippine Republic. Then many Filipino brothers were called to Gilead School. These were trained and sent back to the Philippine Islands to help in better organizing the preaching work. By 1960 there were 31,608 associated with Jehovah's witnesses in preaching the good news, and in 1970 there were 54,789. They are established in 1,309 congregations.

The Fiji Islands of the South Pacific are well known, and travelers to the islands find Fijians to be a very interesting people. Some of Jehovah's witnesses from Australia visited these islands in the "twenties" and it was not long before a healthy congregation was established. This small group of Christians did not pass unnoticed by the opposers of the Bible truth. Clergymen began denouncing the message. In 1932 the governor of the islands even jailed one of the Witnesses for being a Christian. Legislation was soon passed prohibiting the entry of Bible literature of the Watch Tower Society. Even books that had been shipped into the country were gathered up and burned. However, by January of 1941 the prohibition order against the importation of the Society's literature was made even more stringent and severe penalties were imposed upon those found with literature in their possession.

After the end of the second world war the prohibition on literature was eased, and in 1945 the government proclamation was that literature approved by the government could be allowed in the country. Public meetings are now freely held. It proved to be a long, steady and persistent fight for the faith on the part of Jehovah's witnesses in Fiji, but a good witness is being given, and November 9 to 12, 1969, an international assembly was held in Suva with 1,621 attending.

The people of the South Pacific have a love for righteousness and a love for life. They have a right to be given the opportunity to learn about life everlasting. Does your faith move you to offer your help? The following chart tells of the progress made by Jehovah's witnesses in this area, which to many seems to be the most distant part of the earth.

ISLANDS OF THE PACIFIC

IN THE YEAR	LANDS WHERE WORK WAS DONE	NUMBER OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES PREACHING	NUMBER OF GILEAD GRADUATES
1940	4	3,819	—
1950	6	16,807	25
1960	17	52,671	82
1970	30	91,782	150

ON TO NORTH AMERICA

In the fifteenth century a "new world" was found, and in the centuries that followed, inhabitants of Europe journeyed westward. Many persons interested in freedom of religion fled to North America. They looked for a new land free from governments where the church and the state were lovers and together oppressed their subjects. Many new religious denominations were formed over the years and now the United States alone has over 270, most of them seeking freedom from the traditions of powerful religious leaders. In 1884 a small group of earnest Bible students incorporated what is now the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. It was chartered to disseminate Bible truth in various languages with emphasis on preaching the good news of God's kingdom. The Watch Tower Society had a very small beginning, but it has grown in eighty-six years and now its associates are capable of giving the worldwide witness Jesus said should be given in these "last days." Charles T. Russell, its first president, was a great preacher and a fighter for the true faith. He traveled the length and breadth of the United States and lectured in many countries around the world, declaring the second presence of Christ and God's kingdom by Christ Jesus as man's only hope for salvation. He also showed that the religious teachings of the orthodox clergy, Protestant, Catholic and Jewish, were based on traditions of men. He proved from the Bible that there is no hellfire and brimstone for human souls after death. In fact, it was often written that Russell took the fire

out of hell. He proved from the Scriptures that man does not have a soul, but that he is a soul and that when man dies he goes into the common grave of mankind and there he remains until the resurrection of the dead to a paradise earth. He proved there is no trinity. What Pastor Russell did was revive Bible study, and he got people to put their faith in God and his written Word rather than the theories and fiction of men. This brought the wrath of the clergy down on his head and on the heads of all working with him. But Jehovah's Christian witnesses are still here, still declaring the truths of the Bible.

During World War I, J. F. Rutherford, the second president of the Watch Tower Society, was put in prison in 1918 along with other prominent members of the Society because of his energetically preaching God's kingdom as man's only hope. The clergy were the instigators of that action, but by 1919-1920 through the Court of Appeals the charges against them of being seditious were all dropped and these faithful men were once more seen in public declaring to thousands the good news of God's kingdom.

During the second world war Jehovah's witnesses were again persecuted. Many were put in prison in the United States. Kingdom Halls were burned and many of Jehovah's witnesses were chased out of cities and towns for going from house to house telling the people the message of the Bible. From 1939 to 1945 Jehovah's witnesses went through some of their most difficult years. But, nevertheless, they fought a fine fight of faith. When the second world war began in 1939 there were 41,902 publishers of the Kingdom in the United States. But by 1946 there were 65,922 associated and now there are 388,920 Witnesses. Have you met some of them? Did you listen to what they had to say when they called at your door? They will continue to try to reach you in

1971, and as long as "this good news of the kingdom" has to be preached.

Canada has a similar story to tell. The Canadian government banned the work on July 4, 1940, when there were 6,813 of Jehovah's witnesses in the country. The branch office in Toronto was closed. All of the literature was seized, but the Christian witnesses worked in their ministry with the Bible alone. Whatever publications they may have had in their own homes they also used. The ban against the Society was finally removed in Canada in 1944, and when the reports were received again from all the congregations many more were shown to be a part of the organization, for now 10,345 were associated. While underground for four years they put up a hard fight for the faith and they had success. The record shows they are working just as hard now and showing real faith. Canada now has 46,808 witnesses of Jehovah.

For a moment consider the increase in North America, for it speaks well of the house-to-house preaching and the conducting of home Bible studies. Maybe if you listen carefully to God's Word you too will want to enter the great contest for the faith.

NORTH AMERICA

IN THE YEAR	LANDS WHERE WORK WAS DONE	NUMBER OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES PREACHING	NUMBER OF GILEAD GRADUATES
1940	7	65,577	—
1950	12	138,108	492
1960	12	319,560	858
1970	12	498,736	823

ON TO SOUTH AMERICA

South America, religiously speaking, has always been a stronghold of the Catholic church, but their citadel is crumbling. The education that the Catholic organization gave its people in the United States and Europe it failed to give its people in South America. Why did the Catholic church deliberately keep its people uneducated and illiterate for centuries? Hundreds of evangelizers from the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead learned the Spanish and Portuguese languages and then taught thousands of Catholics in Latin America to read and write so that they could put faith in God's written Word, and they are doing so today. Practically the entire organization of Jehovah's witnesses in South America is made up of former Catholics. They are now fighting the fine fight of the faith.

In 1945 there were 415 associated with Jehovah's witnesses in Argentina. In 1947 when the first missionaries were sent there the work moved ahead very rapidly. Excellent progress was made even though the work was banned due to religious pressure in 1950. Then in 1955 there was a revolution in the country and, following that, Jehovah's witnesses gained more freedom to preach from house to house. In the year 1970 there were 18,763 proclaiming the good news from house to house.

The Catholic people of Brazil are hungry for the truth from God's Word. In 1923 there were only eight persons in that vast country that were preaching God's kingdom as man's only hope. The Society's evangelizers were able to get into Brazil in 1945 and at that time the record shows there were 394 witnesses of Jehovah in the land. These few ministers moved out in all directions and continued to preach to Catholics, and they listened to what Jehovah's witnesses had to say. What an ingathering in Brazil for lovers of truth! By 1960 there were 20,321 persons in the congregations of Jehovah's witnesses. The organization has now grown to 64,199 in 1970, a great loss to the Catholic church. But now these many new ones are helping other Catholic people to establish their faith in God's Word and to fight the fine fight of the faith. South America, too, could

be called part of the distant parts of the earth. But let the following chart speak for itself as to the progress made because of sending witnesses of Christ that far.

SOUTH AMERICA

IN THE YEAR	LANDS WHERE WORK WAS DONE	NUMBER OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES PREACHING	NUMBER OF GILEAD GRADUATES
1940	8	561	—
1950	13	7,630	205
1960	13	38,651	381
1970	13	119,260	501

WITNESSING AROUND THE WORLD IN 1970

Jesus said the field is the world. (Matt. 13:38) So Jehovah's witnesses have the responsibility and are declaring the good news of the Kingdom around the world. It takes stalwart, faithful and determined men and women to keep at this work year after year. Paul wrote Timothy and said: "Pursue righteousness, godly devotion, faith, love, endurance, mildness of temper. Fight the fine fight of the faith, get a firm hold on the everlasting life for which you were called and you offered the fine public declaration in front of many witnesses." (1 Tim 6:11, 12) That is good counsel, and Jehovah's witnesses have "offered the fine public declaration in front of many witnesses." Can it be proved that they did so in 1970? Let the worldwide report on the activity of Jehovah's witnesses give the answer. Are these Christian witnesses today doing what Jesus said they should do, namely, be "witnesses of me . . . to the most distant part of the earth"? (Acts 1:8) First let it be noted that the reports show that Jehovah's witnesses have been active in 206 lands, and this includes all the principal countries of the world. Secondly, no less than 1,483,430 persons engaged in this worldwide witness work during 1970 and they devoted 267,581,120 hours to talking about the Bible from house to house, and included in their message was the good news of

God's kingdom. But much more was done. Persons truly interested in the Bible were helped with free home Bible studies conducted by Jehovah's Christian witnesses. Many of these were arranged for, and the annual report shows that 1,146,378 weekly home Bible studies were conducted. That means that the teacher is invited into the home and he sits down with the interested ones with Bible opened, and together they study some Bible subject every week for at least one hour for a six-month, or twenty-six-week, period. These Christian witnesses of Jehovah take the time to explain what the Bible has to say and to answer questions. What have the results been through this home Bible study method of preaching in 1970? They have been remarkable. There were 164,193 persons who left their former religious affiliation, changed their way of living, and took their stand on Jehovah's side, dedicating their lives to the doing of Jehovah's will. They became disciples of Jesus Christ and, of course, were baptized in water just as Jesus was. These 164,193 recently baptized witnesses of Jehovah are already preaching the good news of God's kingdom world wide. They have come from all races, peoples and tongues, and they will meet with the Witnesses three times a week and learn more during the five Bible study sessions in 26,524 congregations in all parts of the world. Would you be interested in that kind of weekly program? If you are going to put up a fine fight for the faith you must get involved in Bible teaching work.

There is a great difference between those persons who belong to Christendom's religions and Jehovah's witnesses. Christendom requires little or nothing of their members except to make contributions to the church. At Christmas and Easter time much larger numbers than usual attend the

church services. But as to one's beliefs and moral habits, it does not matter. There is no dedication of people's lives to the doing of God's will, or walking in the footsteps of Jesus Christ. The church members of both Catholic and Protestant denominations, as well as their clergy, do not know anymore what Jesus meant when he said: "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them . . . teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded you." (Matt. 28:19, 20) This was no meaningless statement on the part of Christ Jesus. He meant that every follower of his should be a witness of him wherever he lives, and that many would go to the most distant part of the earth to preach and make disciples. That is how Jehovah's witnesses feel about it. They take their commission seriously. That is why all of them must 'fight the fine fight of the faith and get a firm hold on the everlasting life.'

Many men and women who are Jehovah's witnesses feel the urgency of spending all their time in preaching the Kingdom good news, and 13,426 have been assigned to what is called the special pioneer work. That means they spend 150 hours or more every month in preaching the good news in territory where they are needed, and often where there is no congregation of Jehovah's witnesses. In addition, there were, on the average, 1,295,911 congregation publishers who cannot spend all of their time in the ministry. They really do the greater part of the work in all parts of the earth, because they average anywhere from 10 to 20 hours a month in talking about the Bible's message. After doing their secular work and home duties they use all the time they can in the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom. Then there were 75,445 pioneers, who spend about 100 hours a month in this God-assigned work. This makes a grand total of 1,384,782 Witnesses on

the average engaging in the ministry every month. This is marvelous, is it not? There are many more people interested in Jehovah's witnesses and their activity, and they showed it by attending the Memorial of the death of Christ Jesus. This was celebrated on March 22, 1970, and the worldwide attendance was 3,226,168.

Readers of the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines will be interested in knowing that during the past year Jehovah's witnesses around the world obtained 2,464,196 new subscriptions for these magazines. In addition to that, they distributed 204,758,521 individual copies to interested persons who are not subscribers for these two fine publications.

The people with whom Jehovah's witnesses place literature are entitled to have return visits so their questions can be answered if they have any. In this activity Jehovah's witnesses made return visits during the year to the number of 121,226,605. The reason for all this activity is to build faith and help others to get a firm hold on the everlasting life. Over the years this is what has been done. (For details see the complete chart of activity on pages 36 to 43.)

WORLDWIDE REPORT

IN THE YEAR	LANDS WHERE WORK WAS DONE	NUMBER OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES PREACHING	NUMBER OF GILEAD GRADUATES
1940	56	95,327	—
1950	115	373,430	1,086
1960	179	916,332	2,255
1970	206	1,483,430	2,561

The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society has numerous printing plants throughout the world, and all of them are staffed by Jehovah's witnesses. The main plant is in Brooklyn, New York. They also have printing plants in Canada, England, Sweden, Finland, Germany, Switzerland, South Africa and Australia, as well as smaller plants in other parts of the world. They also use

1970 SERVICE YEAR REPORT OF

Country	1969 Av. Pubs.	1970 Av. Pubs.	%Inc. over 1969	Peak Pubs. 1970	No. Bptzd.	Av. Pio. Pubs.
U.S. of America	343,673	371,561	8	388,920	38,790	24,448
Bermuda	102	109	7	118	29	5
Alaska	672	765	14	814	106	64
Argentina	15,698	17,762	13	18,763	2,365	1,299
Australia	19,838	21,474	8	22,203	2,544	1,946
Austria	8,648	9,182	6	9,618	938	451
Bahamas	353	381	8	411	49	21
Barbados	755	810	7	869	133	32
Bequia	24	22	-8*	23	2	3
Carriacou	23	26	13	29	2	3
Grenada	163	179	10	194	13	16
St. Lucia	110	138	25	167	10	19
St. Vincent	100	104	4	116	8	10
Belgium	11,360	12,579	11	13,271	1,792	606
Bolivia	840	964	15	1,168	241	201
Brazil	53,716	60,139	12	64,199	8,501	2,832
British Honduras	359	400	11	441	43	39
British Isles	55,876	59,705	7	61,913	5,273	4,640
Malta	34	35	3	37	4	4
Burma	431	510	18	559	76	115
Canada	43,265	45,734	6	46,808	3,953	2,800
Central Afr. Rep.	1,039	1,128	9	1,234	263	124
Tchad	42	49	17	54	9	11
Ceylon	261	277	6	292	21	61
Chile	5,910	6,923	17	7,422	1,396	441
Colombia	5,485	6,588	20	7,083	1,650	667
Congo (Brazzaville)	1,258	1,437	14	1,595	261	110
Gabon	180	242	34	302	63	17
Congo (Kinshasa)	10,908	13,181	21	15,401	1,906	1,002
Costa Rica	2,850	2,973	4	3,123	249	125
Cyprus	485	527	9	562	34	27
Dahomey	1,509	1,733	15	1,807	241	290
Denmark	11,164	11,769	5	12,569	804	777
Faroe Islands	41	45	10	55	5	13
Greenland	24	25	4	27	1	7
Dominican Republic	2,911	3,378	16	3,591	812	466
Ecuador	2,213	2,717	23	2,949	670	370
El Salvador	1,290	1,545	20	1,755	272	168
Fiji	366	410	12	453	66	57
American Samoa	39	44	13	47	9	4
Gilbert & Ellice Isls.	7	8	14	11		
New Caledonia	118	145	23	162	26	6
New Hebrides	11	10	-9*	14		1
Niue	13	10	-23*	13		
Tahiti	124	143	15	155	38	5
Tonga	16	15	-6*	19		1
Western Samoa	87	83	-5*	92	10	5
Finland	9,869	10,250	4	10,620	735	671
France	29,754	34,224	15	36,721	4,887	1,334
Algeria	62	45	-27*	74	10	3
Tunisia	30	30		34	6	
Germany, West	81,051	84,421	4	86,252	5,503	3,717
West Berlin	5,297	5,336	1	5,396	325	178
Ghana	11,937	13,482	13	14,223	2,500	1,017
Ivory Coast	294	389	32	431	132	65

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES WORLD WIDE

No. of Congs.	Total Literature	Total Hours	New Subs.	Individual Magazines	Back-Calls	Av. Bible Studies
5,492	10,041,342	69,791,988	1,459,786	86,083,604	33,220,102	295,468
1	2,926	16,218	614	19,122	10,452	88
12	17,768	149,104	2,664	152,880	66,232	588
325	396,440	3,848,150	29,079	3,458,201	2,021,937	18,620
465	352,367	5,078,024	30,100	4,504,949	2,090,571	15,505
175	211,133	1,597,224	6,002	1,855,409	819,953	5,895
7	18,157	67,314	2,140	82,771	35,167	339
14	16,254	117,379	1,198	90,354	52,361	611
1	244	6,176	10	3,384	2,988	18
1	308	7,749	13	2,463	3,647	36
5	3,812	40,139	423	32,999	21,980	217
3	4,420	40,976	338	27,839	22,184	234
2	1,471	24,257	77	15,075	11,875	131
214	266,980	2,257,267	20,467	2,374,270	1,111,451	7,727
30	58,653	413,081	3,090	317,866	160,363	1,743
1,117	983,368	10,277,523	53,788	6,051,883	4,284,116	52,768
11	11,152	98,685	704	90,233	42,681	471
891	860,479	11,799,580	46,560	11,591,078	5,984,701	44,222
1	346	9,130	26	1,219	3,825	45
18	5,331	230,625	2,259	70,238	93,317	708
788	677,349	8,377,969	72,194	7,530,369	3,654,474	27,321
28	10,755	326,604	165	17,739	140,364	1,668
2	1,502	23,306	56	6,904	10,339	105
8	11,333	118,590	1,981	92,955	44,792	410
116	291,106	1,419,507	9,611	1,279,893	658,861	8,182
139	207,059	1,690,812	5,273	958,136	791,896	8,416
29	14,372	378,488	308	47,692	150,168	1,586
4	8,485	56,991	149	23,646	21,819	287
194	128,474	3,628,784	3,113	494,652	1,258,390	16,077
79	32,358	490,445	557	205,725	208,627	2,705
12	5,855	85,602	336	33,337	36,764	308
53	25,766	626,613	440	55,254	238,900	1,964
210	129,840	1,924,464	5,768	2,714,616	884,673	6,660
2	2,451	22,046	149	34,057	9,000	56
1	2,758	6,301	40	7,243	3,921	21
63	90,760	1,060,489	5,902	747,275	525,565	5,970
46	83,898	856,089	3,357	594,686	409,646	4,148
25	48,550	433,576	1,776	283,336	189,633	2,338
8	17,502	126,093	1,073	107,957	45,002	561
1	4,638	11,575	230	15,281	5,139	47
	69	771		36	328	6
1	5,552	25,914	552	19,873	13,700	151
1	150	1,580	24	675	1,109	15
1	224	951	3	788	683	16
1	6,819	31,722	658	38,761	14,544	167
	85	3,695	9	3,035	2,151	11
1	2,185	18,480	73	8,140	6,693	86
292	188,219	1,748,878	17,619	2,127,215	913,922	6,702
583	781,137	6,166,592	75,093	6,545,866	3,332,848	27,070
1	651	9,260	191	3,056	4,921	56
1	111	3,128	24	387	2,705	30
1,078	1,312,211	13,402,020	45,682	16,268,048	6,880,722	40,224
44	101,182	786,902	2,491	1,049,191	493,376	2,312
289	283,593	3,290,676	6,577	691,041	1,441,834	15,043
10	24,824	157,617	708	92,275	88,043	999

Country	1969 Av. Pubs.	1970 Av. Pubs.	%Inc. over 1969	Peak Pubs. 1970	No. Bptzd.	Av. Pio. Pubs.
Upper Volta	1	2	100	3		1
Greece	12,653	14,096	11	14,622	1,104	709
Guadeloupe	1,090	1,308	20	1,435	338	76
French Guiana	105	118	12	129	27	6
Martinique	404	534	32	604	152	42
Guatemala	1,752	2,109	20	2,250	300	223
Guyana	1,076	1,037	-4*	1,079	125	120
Haiti	1,561	1,794	15	2,049	256	171
Hawaii	2,866	3,180	11	3,340	549	447
Guam	44	64	45	83	10	10
Marshall Islands	44	50	14	55	6	11
Palau	7	14	100	15		5
Ponape	34	44	29	62	8	10
Saipan	7	10	43	15	2	4
Truk	7	8	14	11		2
Yap	4	6	50	8	2	4
Honduras	1,096	1,234	13	1,341	231	162
Hong Kong	218	222	2	235	26	30
Macao	6	7	17	7	1	2
Iceland	128	125	-2*	132	5	25
India	2,693	3,070	14	3,347	371	375
Nepal		3	New	4		
Indonesia	1,802	2,248	25	2,563	438	567
Ireland	825	941	14	987	80	197
Israel	155	159	3	167	12	18
Italy	14,343	17,449	22	18,636	2,621	985
Libya	40	27	-33*	41		
San Marino	8	15	88	21	5	1
Somalia	1	1		1		
Jamaica	5,099	5,274	3	5,556	563	196
Cayman Islands	11	12	9	14		1
Japan	6,861	8,635	26	9,478	2,245	1,968
Kenya	632	844	34	947	225	132
Burundi	14	30	114	46	9	1
Ethiopia	334	437	31	498	142	18
Rwanda		3	New	3		2
Seychelles	6	7	17	9		
Sudan	41	44	7	54	4	6
Tanzania	1,044	1,168	12	1,222	120	121
Uganda	64	86	34	97	7	17
Korea	9,379	11,486	22	12,267	3,290	1,512
Lebanon	1,073	1,201	12	1,267	152	74
Abu Dhabi	2	2		2		
Bahrein Islands		1	New	1		
Iran	15	20	33	24	1	3
Jordan	26	27	4	30	3	2
Kuwait	5	6	20	9		
Qatar	1	1		1		
Saudi Arabia	2	2		3		
Syria	126	145	15	176	9	6
Leewards (Antigua)	109	130	19	139	22	15
Anguilla	13	14	8	15	1	2
Dominica	169	177	5	186	22	23
Montserrat	29	20	-31*	24		3
Nevis	27	28	4	31	1	3

No. of Congs.	Total Literature	Total Hours	New Subs.	Individual Magazines	Back-Calls	Av. Bible Studies
	106	526	2	285	305	4
389	80,507	2,657,784	550	161,760	1,499,552	7,791
18	30,307	259,414	2,077	208,754	146,825	1,374
1	4,630	22,940	343	20,272	12,244	174
6	21,054	120,011	1,706	112,166	53,701	676
38	66,237	564,381	1,981	392,118	223,478	2,863
28	35,504	273,299	2,003	210,933	121,567	1,312
31	24,863	505,071	319	98,113	236,313	3,190
37	96,312	906,428	12,467	841,387	460,001	3,675
1	3,864	18,651	569	21,475	9,346	66
1	2,895	19,643	25	4,065	7,039	122
	1,114	9,165	52	5,196	5,365	45
1	2,789	15,862	8	4,161	7,282	79
	431	6,976	17	4,505	2,504	20
	207	3,903	2	1,933	1,926	19
	341	6,080	32	734	3,358	41
21	44,192	375,997	1,823	254,027	148,917	1,784
8	13,759	73,621	2,651	97,124	32,603	312
	109	2,748	395	2,193	1,036	16
3	7,803	46,855	480	38,164	20,530	137
65	99,365	865,852	7,377	301,906	309,068	3,024
	5	114	21	95	27	
76	165,395	1,088,470	3,760	327,921	397,599	4,111
21	28,200	369,442	941	254,079	136,462	651
4	27,463	42,011	321	24,421	17,984	156
372	950,773	3,714,468	48,118	3,873,233	2,050,212	17,449
1	89	1,924		142	978	15
	720	2,323	14	2,411	967	11
	77	121	4	85	33	
153	75,342	748,116	3,998	595,278	316,582	4,085
1	419	2,067	37	1,196	710	4
228	697,500	3,733,835	95,965	4,303,074	1,778,062	15,196
18	75,437	335,643	2,803	118,463	143,637	1,242
1	86	7,986	12	334	4,009	57
6	2,206	125,268	629	5,283	74,956	800
	83	1,867		10	631	4
	143	1,163	3	1,319	1,538	9
1	969	12,015	23	1,331	4,173	48
32	19,261	341,319	633	18,545	115,600	1,182
2	9,299	39,382	432	18,439	22,106	186
236	219,343	3,279,331	21,179	1,894,291	1,279,146	14,510
26	89,167	262,269	17	345	109,392	987
	2	66		5	34	1
	1	1			6	
1	1,011	5,689	102	2,101	2,870	38
1	897	5,395	12	343	2,474	23
	29	327	4	8	256	4
	2	68		1	59	
	41	202		36	106	2
5	377	28,400		1	11,375	123
3	6,263	33,257	744	24,146	14,905	167
1	390	3,192	16	1,990	1,474	12
7	4,057	49,064	230	19,115	20,190	202
1	952	6,084	68	3,312	3,103	33
1	304	4,762	4	2,271	2,074	21

Country	1969 Av. Pubs.	1970 Av. Pubs.	%Inc. over 1969	Peak Pubs. 1970	No. Bptzd.	Av. Pio. Pubs.
St. Eustatius	1	1		1		
St. Kitts	92	104	13	111	17	8
St. Martin	47	48	2	58	3	7
Liberia	511	599	17	645	96	85
Luxembourg	490	528	8	544	41	43
Malagasy Republic	345	415	20	469	92	82
Mauritius	181	211	17	238	47	29
Réunion	358	346	-3*	361	33	17
Rodrigues	12	15	25	19	5	4
Mexico	39,825	45,256	14	49,031	5,672	3,446
Morocco	135	162	20	181	23	18
Gibraltar	33	34	3	39	3	1
Netherlands	16,784	17,706	5	18,261	1,678	974
Neth. Ant. (Curaçao)	297	320	8	339	46	14
Aruba	143	161	13	169	20	6
Bonaire	18	13	-28*	17		3
Newfoundland	783	844	8	902	95	92
New Zealand	5,051	5,322	5	5,574	690	386
Cook Islands	7	7		9		1
Nicaragua	1,097	1,321	20	1,446	163	127
Nigeria	49,342	62,641	27	85,358	10,268	6,798
Cameroon	11,153	10,299	-8*	14,012	1,732	754
Equatorial Guinea	278	275	-1*	443	62	42
Niger	22	24	9	27	1	13
Norway	4,810	5,183	8	5,555	400	245
Okinawa	355	402	13	450	58	71
Pakistan	142	150	6	159	11	30
Afghanistan	6	6		7		1
Panama	1,612	1,781	10	1,905	204	172
Papua	431	490	14	554	49	46
Bougainville Is.	2	9	350	16		1
Manus Island	13	15	15	17	2	2
New Britain	88	81	-8*	98	11	15
New Guinea	295	322	9	361	42	48
New Ireland	21	35	67	40	11	6
Solomon Islands	465	498	7	553	58	57
Paraguay	641	722	13	803	81	87
Peru	3,385	4,097	21	4,518	646	441
Philippines	45,479	50,117	10	54,789	7,145	5,525
Portugal	5,487	6,909	26	7,498	1,136	299
Angola	179	259	45	355	34	5
Azores	93	79	-15*	87	2	6
Cape Verde Islands	5	6	20	8	5	
Madeira	57	69	21	79	14	3
Portuguese Guinea	1	1		1		
Puerto Rico	5,042	6,334	26	6,940	1,260	428
Virgin Islands (British)	33	45	36	53	8	2
Virgin Islands (U.S.)	199	252	27	270	19	10
Rhodesia	10,147	10,747	6	11,598	1,480	712
Malawi	14,594	17,469	20	19,050	1,778	851
Mozambique	2,090	2,563	23	3,145	441	89
Senegal	141	158	12	177	22	35
Gambia	6	9	50	9		3
Mali	4	6	50	6	1	1
Mauritania	1	2	100	2		

No. of Congs.	Total Literature	Total Hours	New Subs.	Individual Magazines	Back-Calls	Av. Bible Studies
	33	147	6	37	112	3
4	2,457	22,404	208	13,067	11,203	99
2	2,428	14,515	265	7,410	6,931	87
13	29,680	215,628	1,137	86,835	86,048	895
14	16,067	118,148	1,004	136,386	55,890	437
11	35,636	173,416	2,204	124,406	77,000	776
5	6,544	66,033	230	35,050	25,257	356
6	6,400	69,927	462	33,361	31,233	261
	663	7,900	23	1,738	2,812	24
1,288	1,034,463	8,885,926	44,997	5,827,390	3,512,149	43,961
4	8,058	46,548	1,076	41,939	21,935	170
1	689	5,935	92	4,252	2,889	35
233	214,863	2,986,224	13,322	2,579,028	1,313,163	9,029
5	12,331	60,949	1,969	64,778	31,132	334
4	4,427	27,017	903	27,447	15,766	134
1	710	4,862	98	4,206	2,297	20
33	23,152	225,469	2,689	240,374	104,219	634
100	80,894	1,038,228	6,843	1,026,967	470,685	3,699
	626	2,177	3	793	848	7
27	35,045	331,054	982	248,489	175,493	1,779
1,065	683,331	18,084,879	17,590	1,506,848	6,845,148	75,109
275	62,923	2,258,882	2,488	233,470	1,036,120	9,884
4	11,291	112,876	223	10,927	49,908	537
1	795	24,752	64	3,522	9,621	106
151	136,040	786,368	7,474	986,273	375,327	2,764
9	37,346	139,253	2,413	182,931	58,192	581
4	9,994	58,162	2,435	42,916	23,682	217
1	168	1,134	26	819	611	5
45	58,094	439,825	2,165	327,851	209,686	2,384
17	9,135	112,655	177	33,432	41,411	545
	550	1,795	33	1,476	801	10
1	202	2,739	2	631	1,082	17
2	2,883	31,841	92	8,998	11,788	137
11	4,594	97,173	107	19,274	35,338	370
1	979	16,083	48	4,284	5,898	63
12	3,644	147,225			70,875	734
20	14,986	200,493	1,449	162,676	100,193	738
78	178,181	1,222,179	7,349	909,235	520,729	5,550
1,309	486,752	11,887,989	32,788	4,255,941	3,775,286	37,960
101	148,384	1,297,271	42	33,286	607,783	8,559
4	4,531	62,091	1	303	50,039	500
3	2,268	17,482	9	1,040	9,007	107
	40	867	2	36	636	5
2	1,915	11,562		577	6,029	81
	6	42		2	42	6
105	366,271	1,384,432	44,873	1,779,986	640,215	7,758
1	1,487	7,191	114	6,863	3,033	48
6	12,387	40,823	1,665	58,726	19,330	262
343	136,580	2,359,151	3,799	313,498	882,108	9,988
416	2,245	3,148,109	111	2,377	1,269,963	12,184
50	5,347	513,919	142	3,477	220,454	2,285
2	10,003	74,826	806	47,908	35,742	349
1	1,607	6,930	82	5,021	4,825	36
	144	2,701	40	2,184	848	12
	91	224	13	182	155	1

Country	1969 Av. Pubs.	1970 Av. Pubs.	%Inc. over 1969	Peak Pubs. 1970	No. Bptzd.	Av. Pio. Pubs.
Sierra Leone	744	815	10	851	110	175
Guinea	98	124	27	166	24	34
Singapore	189	199	5	218	17	25
Malaysia	142	154	8	168	16	30
South Africa	19,233	20,588	7	21,716	2,644	1,363
Ascension Island	4	2	-50*	2		
Botswana	167	168	1	202	20	24
Lesotho	304	368	21	406	33	40
St. Helena	28	46	64	51	20	2
South-West Africa	162	191	18	226	6	17
Swaziland	601	615	2	634	51	54
Spain	7,800	10,086	29	11,041	2,270	825
Andorra	11	15	36	17	5	1
Canary Islands	234	325	39	367	43	44
Surinam	490	511	4	561	74	54
Sweden	10,758	11,336	5	11,696	839	754
Switzerland	6,841	7,308	7	7,545	678	178
Liechtenstein	7	8	14	9		
Taiwan	1,023	1,087	6	1,135	63	104
Thailand	342	356	4	380	41	69
Cambodia	2	3	50	4		1
Laos	20	20		23	1	11
Vietnam	40	48	20	52	9	13
Togo	1,099	1,418	29	1,595	246	191
Trinidad	1,990	2,081	5	2,133	284	159
Tobago	66	85	29	95	16	11
Uruguay	2,737	3,054	12	3,199	456	294
Falkland Islands	2	2		2		2
Venezuela	5,770	6,863	19	7,387	1,133	416
Zambia	42,149	47,663	13	50,655	8,362	566
195 Countries	1,136,619	1,256,843	10.6	1,350,413	154,427	87,200
† 11 Other Countries	120,165	127,939	6.5	133,017	9,766	1,671
GRAND TOTAL (206)	1,256,784	1,384,782	10.2	1,483,430	164,193	88,871

* Percentage of decrease
† Work banned and reports are incomplete

outside printing plants in some parts of the world to get their literature printed for distribution.

Their total production in bound books for Bible study during the twelve months of the 1970 service year amounted to 29,138,291, booklets 13,965,784, *Watchtower* magazines 177,038,027, *Awake!* magazines 171,719,337. What a joy it has been for these Christians to print all this literature and help in its distribution! They feel like the apostle Paul, who said: "I am not ashamed of the good news; it is, in fact, God's power for salvation to everyone having faith." (Rom. 1: 16, 17) Those who love righteousness today must

No. of Congs.	Total Literature	Total Hours	New Subs.	Individual Magazines	Back-Calls	Av. Bible Studies
32	36,807	348,105	2,028	153,157	155,734	1,658
5	5,811	67,169	190	14,685	27,531	293
4	10,263	55,616	2,193	56,355	21,660	282
6	25,944	62,027	238	25,566	24,646	308
413	509,766	4,459,972	33,296	2,368,839	1,633,094	18,353
	16	40	4	78	20	1
4	4,778	53,137	100	9,531	16,513	242
9	7,364	107,437	199	14,253	41,183	449
1	442	6,616	27	4,105	3,247	50
4	10,245	46,170	720	50,939	18,506	205
10	9,662	170,347	392	37,442	60,243	734
112	575,120	2,630,126	61	130,696	1,460,345	14,634
	710	2,034		348	1,104	17
3	15,570	91,259	4	10,681	42,810	414
9	13,907	129,048	1,498	109,444	51,478	535
231	319,132	2,017,832	27,168	2,525,838	1,095,209	8,181
145	189,233	1,036,344	12,003	1,421,825	559,767	5,237
	122	676	10	955	507	4
38	12,146	213,990	4,004	101,794	65,281	807
18	15,494	127,868	3,974	121,662	45,067	404
	20	517	6	285	287	5
1	4,806	17,253	175	6,313	6,689	71
1	17,826	24,870	1,193	10,653	11,169	124
25	26,114	503,994	882	56,966	245,052	2,334
38	57,360	439,047	4,003	338,851	208,653	2,476
2	2,343	25,730	262	19,566	11,473	148
56	59,711	777,730	4,612	435,344	376,120	4,269
	12	233	1	29	70	7
115	254,137	1,513,832	9,205	977,519	703,482	7,525
883	136,716	6,633,831	11,898	227,615	3,205,865	33,699
22,698	26,899,403	254,603,248	2,463,970	203,882,129	115,353,917	1,061,353
3,826	569,932	12,977,872	226	876,392	5,872,688	85,025
26,524	27,469,335	267,581,120	2,464,196	204,758,521	121,226,605	1,146,378

	1969	1970
MEMORIAL ATTENDANCE WORLD WIDE	2,719,860	3,226,168
MEMORIAL PARTAKERS WORLD WIDE	10,368	10,526

turn to God's Word and keep studying it. You cannot shrink back. Paul said: "'But my righteous one will live by reason of faith,' and, 'if he shrinks back, my soul has no pleasure in him.' Now we are not the sort that shrink back to destruction, but the sort that have faith to the preserving alive of the soul." (Heb. 10:38, 39) Paul knew that that kind of faith was going to be needed down through the centuries, and that kind of faith is needed now. This is no time to give up or even slow down. Remember what Habakkuk said: "For the vision is yet for the appointed time, and it keeps panting on to the end, and it will not

tell a lie. Even if it should delay, keep in expectation of it; for it will without fail come true. It will not be late."—Hab. 2:3.

Look back a minute. It was without fail that the prophecy concerning Judah's destruction by Babylon came true, and it was without fail that Babylon itself was captured by the Medes and Persians. Without fail the children of Israel were delivered to their own homeland again. Without fail the one that the Jews rejected and had nailed to the torture stake, the Son of God, was raised from the dead by his Father, Jehovah. Peter was not hesitant in telling the Jews there in Solomon's colonnade at the temple in Jerusalem that they killed the Chief Agent of life, but God raised him up from the dead, of which fact the disciples were witnesses. (Acts 3:15) Without fail the temple of Jerusalem and the city of Jerusalem were destroyed, just as Jesus said: "Truly I say to you, By no means will a stone be left here upon a stone and not be thrown down." (Matt. 24:2) Did not all of these things come true? What Jehovah God said would happen in days gone by did happen. But how do you know unless you have studied God's Word?

Did not Jesus give the full answer to the disciples when they asked him the question, "When will these things be, and what will be the sign of your presence and of the conclusion of the system of things?" (Matt. 24:3) Have you read and do you now believe that the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew is having its greater fulfillment and that you are living in the "last days"? Do you believe that Christ Jesus has returned, and is present in his heavenly kingdom, having been seated upon his throne in the new heavens? (Acts 2:34, 35; Rev. 11:17) Do you not see that the conclusion of this system of things is very near its close? Do you still pray, and believe, that God's will be done on earth as it is in heaven?

Without fail will you continue to 'fight the fine fight of the faith and get a firm hold on the everlasting life for which you were called and offered the fine public declaration in front of many witnesses'? Do you believe that the vision "will not tell a lie"? Do you have the faith that Habakkuk said we should have, namely, even if it should delay, keeping in expectation of it, for it will come true without fail? Recall, too, please, what Peter said: "However, let this one fact not be escaping your notice, . . . Jehovah is not slow respecting his promise, as some people consider slowness, but he is patient with you because he does not desire any to be destroyed but desires all to attain to repentance."—2 Pet. 3:8, 9.

It takes faith to be a Christian, for Christians walk by faith not by sight. (2 Cor. 5:7) The Christian witnesses of Jehovah, no matter where they are, will continue preaching God's kingdom because they will be fulfilling Jesus' words: "You will be witnesses of me . . . to the most distant part of the earth." At the same time each one has the opportunity to prove that he can "fight the fine fight of the faith, get a firm hold on the everlasting life," and help thousands of other people to do the same thing.—1 Tim. 6:12.

CONVENTIONS

This is a continuation of the report on the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses of 1969. The service year of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society ends with the month of August, and in the *1970 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* we gave a thirty-two-page summary of that fine assembly held from July 6 to August 17 in the United States and Europe. Now it is a pleasure to give you a brief report on the twelve additional international assemblies beginning in Korea on October 12 and taking in all of the Far East and ending with the

ten-city convention in Mexico from December 24 to 28, 1969.

During the months of July and August there were 840,572 persons who attended the assemblies, and from October 12 to December 28, 1969, there were another 235,594 persons who attended, bringing the grand total to 1,076,166 for the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Another figure that is most interesting to Jehovah's witnesses is the number being baptized. In the summer months of July and August there were 27,442 baptized. And from reports that you will read you will observe that 9,171 were baptized in the Far East, the islands of the Pacific and Mexico. That brought the grand total of persons baptized at the international assemblies in 1969 to 36,613. This in itself indicates how interested people are in the work of Jehovah's witnesses. These assemblies brought great joy to Jehovah's people in many lands of the Orient, the South Pacific and Middle America.

The identical program enjoyed by such vast throngs in North America and Europe in July and August of 1969, and which program was reported on in the *1970 Yearbook*, now delighted many other record-breaking crowds. People of widely divergent backgrounds and traditions gladly heard the counsel to seek peace with Jehovah God in order to share in the peace on earth that he has promised to establish. Applicable to all of these audiences comprised of people of all nations and races was the excellent instruction given by discourses, dramas and demonstrations. Why so marvelously applicable? Because it was all drawn from a book that God caused to be written beginning early in human history, a book that calls upon all people to conform to one standard of living, and that book is the Holy Bible.

SEOUL, KOREA

Though hampered by curfew conditions in this city of 4.8 million population, the assembly organization moved smoothly into the Changchoong Gymnasium, and everything was in readiness for opening day, October 12. How thrilling to see the attendance build up to a peak at the public lecture, when 14,644 crowded the auditorium—some 4,000 more than the total number of Witnesses in all of South Korea! Baptismal candidates to the number of 1,511 presented themselves in public witness of their decision to live their lives henceforth in accord with the requirements of the one God of peace.

Korean Witnesses delighted to see planeloads of Witnesses from other lands arriving to share with them in the good things of the assembly. They put on a special program in the English language for the benefit of the visitors, giving the history of the Witnesses and some of their experiences in Korea. Visitors learned, for example, that in 1914 there were only two Witnesses in all Korea. What a joy it was to see Jehovah's blessings of increase and maturity in this typically Oriental land!

TOKYO, JAPAN

The Kingdom work has mushroomed in Japan. For this reason it became necessary to look for a more spacious site for the "Peace on Earth" Assembly. The Korakuen Cycling Stadium was engaged and the delegates wondered how their first large outdoor assembly in Japan would work out. Though it was windy and a typhoon had just bypassed Tokyo, things worked out well. Everyone was delighted to note that 12,614 filled the stadium during the public lecture. There were 798 candidates for immersion.

It is recalled that, when the Society's president, N. H. Knorr, first visited Japan in 1951, he looked forward to the time when it would be hard to find a Watch Tower missionary among the throngs of Japanese Witnesses. That time has now come, for now you may find only one missionary among each 110 Japanese Witnesses. The local Witnesses are now carrying the greater part of the responsibility for the spread of the good news in their own land. Needless to say, the missionaries are all delighted about this, for it is evidence that Jehovah has blessed their efforts.

TAIPEI, TAIWAN

In Taipei the peak attendance reached 799 for the public lecture in the National Taiwan Arts Center. This indicates that not all of Taiwan's 1,087 Witnesses had come. Sure enough, many of the Ami tribe, who have a culture and language quite different from the Chinese, stayed home, since they were to have the "Peace on Earth" program in their own language during December at an assembly to be held at the east coast. Even so, many of the Amis did turn up at Taipei just for the privilege of assembling with Witnesses of many nationalities, even if they understood very little of the program.

At this assembly there were twenty-seven candidates for baptism. Very great indeed were the changes these people had to make in their lives to become true Chris-

tians. Such things as ancestor worship, narrow nationalism, devotion to traditions, all had to give way to the Bible's high standard of conduct and worship. Visitors from other lands were keenly interested in the trials and experiences of Taiwan's missionaries and local Witnesses.

HONG KONG

Even though Hong Kong has perhaps a denser population than you are likely to find elsewhere, it seems that everyone knows *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Yes, though the few Witnesses here are like single ants on a huge anthill, it is marvelous to think they have been able to make an impression. At the "Peace on Earth" Assembly held in Hong Kong's City Hall there was an attendance of 678 at the public lecture. When seventeen new Witnesses stood up and answered Yes to the questions usually propounded prior to baptism, it was a happy occasion for Hong Kong Witnesses, for that was more than had been baptized in the entire preceding year.

MANILA, PHILIPPINES

It took two large stadiums of the Rizal Memorial Athletic Complex, in Manila, as well as much extra space to accommodate the "Peace on Earth" Assembly there. To provide shade and shelter for the crowds, the entire one thousand feet of the bleachers were roofed over to a depth of forty feet. It was surely an eye-opener for the local population to see so many Witnesses and to hear that the public lecture of the assembly was attended by 64,715, even though there were not even 50,000 Witnesses in the whole land!

Demonstrating their appreciation, Witnesses from distant areas such as Mindanao and the Visayan Islands attended the assembly at great personal sacrifice. Several sold tracts of land, one sold his house, another his sheep, and still others sold their *carabaos* (water buffaloes, a necessity to machineless farmers)—just to be able to come and bring their families. Some even took leave of absence from secular work for a whole month, to allow for the travel time and to make sure they would be present for all sessions of the five-day assembly.

The fact that 1,835 new Witnesses were baptized at this assembly pointed up the astonishing progress of the preaching work by faithful worshipers of Jehovah in the Philippines. Back in 1933 there were but twenty-five Witnesses. In 1963 that figure had increased to 32,049, and in 1969, the year of the big convention, there were 49,257. No wonder there is no need of missionaries from other lands. Indeed, many are leaving to serve in other Oriental countries where their aid is urgently needed.

PORT MORESBY, PAPUA

Before the Manila assembly ended, another "Peace on Earth" Assembly was getting under way at Port Moresby, Papua. On this jungle-clad island, parts of which have never yet been explored, visiting delegates traveling with F. W. Franz, the Watch Tower Society's vice-president, were in for a great surprise. Perhaps some expected to find largely illiterate, primitive peoples. But here is the reaction of one visitor from the West: "These brothers [the local Witnesses] have a good grasp of the [Bible] truth and are evidently applying it in their lives just like their [spiritual] brothers in other parts of the world. We were surprised and thrilled to see the forcefulness and conviction with which the local brothers gave their talks on the program."

Fourteen miles out from Port Moresby local Witnesses built their own convention site, using bamboo poles and partitions made of plaited split bamboo, with palm leaves for roof coverings. People of many tribal groups, ordinarily hostile and at least unfriendly, met and mingled and lived in a warm, friendly atmosphere throughout the assembly days. Attendance at the public lecture was 1,116, and seventy candidates for baptism were immersed in a nearby river.

MELBOURNE, AUSTRALIA

The Melbourne assembly got under way on October 26. The weather was cool and damp, but by contrast the Witness delegates were enthusiastic, overjoyed at the opportunity to assemble with fellow Witnesses from many parts of their own land as well as from many faraway countries. Of the 20,624 Witnesses cooperating with the Watch Tower Society's branch office in Sydney, how many would come?

To the joy of all, the sessions of the assembly started with a throng of 25,000. A peak attendance came when 26,072 heard and saw the Bible drama "Show Respect for Jehovah's Appointments." And, despite adverse weather, 25,837 came in the rain to hear the public lecture. The baptism was conducted at the well-known Olympic Pool. In 1963, just six years before, 359 persons symbolized their dedication of their lives to God at this location. Now, in 1969, 1,315 new ministers walked confidently down the steps of the pool into the water.

AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND

November 4, 1969, saw the opening of the "Peace on Earth" Assembly at Auckland's $2,000,000 Alexandra Park Raceway. As if drawn by a huge magnet, cars, colorful with bumper and window signs, were attracted in their hundreds to the site. Buses from distant towns and cities rolled in with their loads of delegates. That first afternoon there were already 7,115 present, including some 900 overseas delegates. That was already 1,000 more than the peak attendance at 1963's assembly.

An exciting sidelight to the program was the introduction of ten missionaries who had come back to their homeland and relatives briefly from such widely separated places as Hong Kong, Venezuela, Singapore, Ceylon and India. Many New Zealanders got to meet them for the first time, since a number of them have been away for so long.

The public lecture, "The Road Back to Peace in Paradise," presented by Watch Tower president N. H. Knorr, was heard by a peak attendance of 8,400. This indicated that at least 2,000 newly interested ones from Auckland itself were present. In all, 421 persons were baptized, the largest baptism of any religious group in New Zealand. Immersion views were flashed across the country by TV.

SUVA, FIJI

In the double-storied New Town Hall in Suva those attending the "Peace on Earth" Assembly were congregated in two auditoriums, one having the main platform, and the other connected by closed-circuit television. From many islands of the Pacific they had come, and to their delight they met fellow Witnesses from Europe and America who had also come to share their assembly.

At the widely advertised main lecture, given by Watch Tower Society president N. H. Knorr, 1,621 eagerly listened to the Bible's grand promise of worldwide peace by God's kingdom. And the seventy-seven who were baptized here represented more than had ever been baptized in Fiji during any entire service year.

PAPEETE, TAHITI

Meantime, at Papeete, another "Peace on Earth" Assembly was in session, this one presenting the program mainly in French and Tahitian. Across great distances by boat or plane the delegates came, along with the Society's vice-president, F. W. Franz, eager to assemble and incite one another to greater efforts in the spread of the Bible's good news. This was the first time that an international assembly of the Witnesses had ever been held on this sunlit, well-flowered island of peace.

Local Witnesses in Tahiti numbered only 132. However, the public-meeting attendance at this assembly came to 488, among whom were many interested local people as well as delegates from abroad and from other islands, some as much as many hundreds of miles away. It was most encouraging, too, to see twenty-nine new Witnesses signify their dedication of their lives to God by water baptism.

HONOLULU, HAWAII

Palm trees swaying in tropical Honolulu. Does not that suggest the appropriate site for a "Peace on Earth" Assembly? Yes, and the more than 9,000 delegates who filled the International Center on opening day, November 11, will heartily agree. Imagine the joy of everyone, though, when a total of 15,443 persons turned out to hear the main lecture of the six-day assembly! Some 7,000 delegates had arrived by air and received the traditional Hawaiian welcome.

Thrilling, too, was that beach scene as 314 persons of various races and countries submitted to water baptism in token of their dedication to serve the God of peace, Jehovah. Above all, there was great joy over the fact that Hawaii's population had been given the greatest witness yet, to the honor of Jehovah's name.

MEXICO'S TEN ASSEMBLIES

Mexican Witnesses and newly interested persons did not have to travel quite so far to attend a "Peace on Earth" Assembly, for at ten different cities strategically located, the same program was presented simultaneously toward the close of December. From remote parts of the country, from the coastlands and the mountains, the delegates streamed. Why, in Mexico City alone there was a peak attendance of 28,580, while a total of 89,239 persons heard the same public lecture at all ten locations.

The assembly at Mexico City was particularly international. Twenty-eight countries were represented by delegates, some from as far away as Israel, Australia and New Zealand. The entire program was presented in Spanish, while special English-language sessions were available for those who knew no Spanish. How heartwarming, too, to see 1,037 persons stand up and answer the questions that would determine their eligibility for baptism. Indeed, at all ten assemblies, a total of 2,757 were immersed.

Those assemblies throughout Mexico proved to be a marvelous event in the lives of our fellow Witnesses in that land. To visitors from other lands it was an unforgettable experience, for they met a multitude of pleasant, humble, devoted servants of Jehovah who are worshiping him acceptably despite lack of advanced education and in the face of many difficulties due to the economic conditions.

The "Peace on Earth" International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses, held world wide, proved to be one of the most outstanding gatherings of God's people, and this assembly certainly shows the unity and peace that reigns among Jehovah's witnesses from one end of the earth to the other. Here is a tabulation of the assemblies held during October, November and December of 1969, along with the total for the July and August assemblies of 1969.

ASSEMBLY SITE	DATE	PUBLIC MEETING ATTENDANCE	BAPTIZED
Korea	Oct. 12-16	14,644	1,511
Japan	" 14-19	12,614	798
Taiwan	" 18-21	799	27
Hong Kong	" 18-21	678	17
Philippines	" 22-26	64,715	1,835
Papua	" 24-27	1,116	70
Australia	" 26-31	25,837	1,315
New Zealand	Nov. 4-9	8,400	421
Fiji	" 9-12	1,621	77
Tahiti	" 9-12	488	29
Hawaii	" 11-16	15,443	314
Mexico	Dec. 24-28	89,239	2,757
Total		235,594	9,171
13 ASSEMBLY CITIES, JULY, AUGUST		840,572	27,442
GRAND TOTAL 24 CITIES WORLD WIDE		1,076,166	36,613

"MEN OF GOODWILL" DISTRICT ASSEMBLY OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

An excellent series of four-day assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses was also held in the summer of 1970, and the theme of the convention was struck in the keynote speech entitled "Taking Final Advantage of the 'Year of Goodwill.'" The modern-day work of Jehovah's witnesses began one hundred years ago in the year 1870, and the divine direction upon the work of Jehovah's witnesses was brought to the attention of the conventioners on the very first day of the assembly. What a joy it is to know that this work of enlightening the people as to the truth of God's Word has made such marvelous progress! The work had a very small beginning in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in the year 1870, and now from the report in this *Yearbook* you can see what wonderful progress has been made in one hundred years. As was pointed out in one of the principal talks, "We Worship What We Know," Jehovah's witnesses certainly have proof from God's written Word as to what they believe and they do not base their teachings on the traditions of men, nor on fables or imaginary theories handed down over generations of time. We have the sure word of prophecy and, believing the Bible, as Jehovah's witnesses do, from the first book of the Bible, Genesis, to the last, called Revelation, we have good proof for what we tell the people. Jehovah's witnesses can truthfully say: "We worship what we know."

Of course, Jehovah's witnesses are very much interested in people of all nations, tribes, peoples and tongues, and the conventions were held throughout all the world in all countries where Jehovah's witnesses are. As the public address for these conventions indicated, we are very much interested in "Saving the Human Race—in the Kingdom Way." What a joy it is to be associated with dedicated people who have spent millions upon millions of hours calling upon their neighbors and friends, and even going on to the ends of the earth to inform people about God's kingdom, which is the only hope for mankind. Spiritually, the "Men of Goodwill" Assembly was most upbuilding. It was so filled with practical information that every person who attended, listened and observed could apply something to his very own life so as to be a better Christian and better servant of the Most High God Jehovah.

Conventions are one thing that Jehovah's witnesses truly enjoy. All of them everywhere look to the summer months of each year, knowing that they will have the opportunity to attend a large gathering of Jehovah's people. They know that the Society always prepares a special program, which will be upbuilding and spiritually enlightening. All of the international, national and district assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses bring together more closely the individuals of this worldwide organization, which today is giving a witness to people in all nations of the earth. Jehovah's witnesses know that the good news of God's kingdom must be preached in all the world for a witness to all the nations, and then "the end" will come.

THREE SCHOOLS

Jehovah's witnesses are very much interested in education. That is why practically every one of

them sometime during the year tries to attend an assembly. There is something, though, that all of them must do in order to keep spiritually strong and that is attend the congregational meetings of God's people in their own vicinity. Around the world there are 26,524 such congregations. In every one of these congregations there is a Theocratic Ministry School. Textbooks have been prepared by the Society for the students' use. Primarily the school is designed to help people learn how to express themselves to others. Each one in the school stands before his fellow ministers and gives discourses of anywhere from six to fifteen minutes, according to the assignment each receives. The talks given by the students each week are based on the Bible, on the sayings of Jehovah God as set forth in the Holy Scriptures. It should be that way, for the wise man wrote: "My son, if you will receive my sayings and treasure up my own commandments with yourself, so as to pay attention to wisdom with your ear, that you may incline your heart to discernment; if, moreover, you call out for understanding itself and you give forth your voice for discernment itself, if you keep seeking for it as for silver, and as for hid treasures you keep searching for it, in that case you will understand the fear of Jehovah, and you will find the very knowledge of God."—Prov. 2:1-5.

Jehovah's witnesses who are commissioned to declare "this good news of the kingdom" world wide certainly want to use good language and also have accurate knowledge of what Jehovah God wants said. They want to have a fine understanding of what the written Word of God says so that they can use it wisely in their ministry. They feel like Jesus when he spoke, for he said: "What I teach is not mine, but belongs to him that sent me. If anyone desires to do His will, he will know concerning the teaching whether it is from God or I speak of my own originality." (John 7:16, 17) One who reads and studies the Bible and then preaches what it teaches certainly is not going to think up ideas of his own originality, but he is going to tell others what his teacher has taught him, and Jehovah God is the teacher of Jehovah's witnesses because they use his Book, the Bible.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL

The school is in operation one hour each week in every congregation of Jehovah's witnesses. All who are enrolled in the school are given the opportunity to speak from time to time and to get counsel on their speaking. They all speak on different subjects. They certainly have the best book in the world to work from, that is, the Bible.

The message that Jehovah's witnesses are to declare to the ends of the earth is found in the Bible. So the more they rehearse the sayings of Jehovah God and present them logically to their hearers the better equipped they will be as Jehovah's witnesses. They very much appreciate what the wise man said: "My son, my law do not forget, and my commandments may your heart observe, because length of days and years of life and peace will be added to you." (Prov. 3:1, 2) "Happy is the man that has found wisdom, and the man that gets discernment, for having it as gain is better than having silver as gain and having it as produce than gold itself."—Prov. 3:13, 14.

The first speaker in the Ministry School gives a fifteen-minute talk on a special subject that is assigned well in advance. This is very informative material for all in attendance. After that, four more talks, running from six to seven minutes, are given by different individuals in the school, and counsel is offered to the speaker by the Theocratic Ministry School servant.

If any of you have not enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School, it would be well for you to do so. The education that one receives is remarkable. Remember, "a wise person will listen and take in more instruction, and a man of understanding is the one who acquires skillful direction."—Prov. 1:5.

KINGDOM MINISTRY SCHOOL

While the overseers in a congregation are enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School, the Society has arranged for another school in all parts of the world where the overseer and two of his assistants can get

very beneficial instruction in dealing with the congregation. Paul in writing to Timothy said: "If any man is reaching out for an office of overseer, he is desirous of a fine work. The overseer should therefore be irreprehensible, a husband of one wife, moderate in habits, sound in mind, orderly, hospitable, qualified to teach." (1 Tim. 3:1, 2) Zealous men in the congregation, having the spirit of God, should be given the opportunity to receive mature instruction. Of all people in a congregation the overseer should recognize that "there is a river the streams of which make the city of God rejoice." (Ps. 46:4) There is no question about it, the flow of spiritual water of life has been steady and abundant. The congregation servant, the assistant congregation servant and the Bible study servant are all helped to appreciate the value of the Word of God by being given the opportunity to attend the Kingdom Ministry School.

In some countries where the branch offices are large the Society arranges for the Kingdom Ministry School to be conducted in the branch itself, such as in Toronto, Canada, London, England, Wiesbaden, Germany, etc. It has proved to be a rich blessing when the overseers in the congregations have attended the Kingdom Ministry School and then have returned to the congregation to give of what they have learned.

In practically all countries in the world the opportunity has been given to the congregation servants, assistant congregation servants and Bible study servants to attend the Kingdom Ministry School. In the United States we have so many congregations that we have not been able to call all three of these individuals from each congregation to the Kingdom Ministry School as yet.

Beginning January 3, 1971, the Watch Tower Society in the United States will be operating four schools with twenty-five students in each. The school will continue in operation at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Another will start in Brooklyn at the headquarters of the Society. Yet another will be established at the Jehovah's Witnesses Assembly Hall in Chicago, and a fourth one at the Jehovah's Witnesses Assembly Hall in Norco, California. These four schools should be sufficient to give the servants in the United States the information needed in the next few years. There will be 200 servants each month receiving training.

Because of the size of the United States it will make it much more convenient for servants in the various parts of the country to get to and from the school nearest to them.

Many interesting letters are received from students who have gone through this schooling, such as the ones following:

"I have taken many courses in methods of teaching, since I have been a high school teacher for nine years. The methods that were used by the instructors at the Kingdom Ministry School far exceed those practiced by many college and university professors. In fact, my methods fall short of those used at the Kingdom Ministry School. The two weeks as a student were more beneficial than all the years that I spent receiving a degree in worldly knowledge. Truly, the only answer as to why the program is such a success can be found in John 6:45: 'They will all be taught by Jehovah.'"

Another writes: "I want to send along a note of appreciation for the privilege of attending the school. I have successfully, each day since, made use of the Bethel arrangement in the discussion of the day's text in the morning with my family. We have four children, and the two older ones prepare as we did at school. They cannot help but gain from this, as already they have learned from their own research, information they heretofore did not understand."

So it goes with letters of appreciation from all parts of the world. Those who have the opportunity of attending the Kingdom Ministry School are delighted and blessed. The school has proved to be a real asset to the overseers and their assistants world wide.

WATCHTOWER BIBLE SCHOOL OF GILEAD

The Bible book of Acts reports that, in the early Christian congregation, shortly after the persecution by Saul of Tarsus was ended by his conversion, "the congregation throughout the whole of Judea and Galilee and Samaria entered into a period of peace, being built up; and as it walked in the fear of Jehovah and in the comfort of the holy spirit it kept on multiplying." (Acts 9:31) Conditions of peace are the most favorable for building up and strengthening Jehovah's congregation. Since the opening of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead in 1943, and especially since the close of World War II, Jehovah's people have had relatively peaceful times. The establishment of Gilead School has made it possible to take advantage of this time to bring persons in from nearly all parts of the earth to receive intensive, advance training. This has resulted in great upbuilding and strengthening for the congregations world wide and has expanded the preaching of the good news into the farthest corners of the earth. It has resulted in a great blessing to hundreds of thousands of persons.

To date, 4,917 students have graduated from the school, and today more than half of these are in missionary service or other full-time Christian work in the world "field."

Graduation of the forty-eighth class of Gilead took place on March 8, 1970, at the Assembly Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses in New York city. The class was of limited size, only fifty-four comprising the student body. This was because the increased demand for literature all over the world necessitated enlarging the Bethel family. In order to provide rooming accommodations for these new Bethel family members, some of the school's facilities and student rooming area were used. The emergency situation resulted with profit to the class, however, for many of them were brought in early and were able to spend some time at the Society's Watchtower Farm, where they assisted in canning and other work there. Thus they became "acclimated" to the Bethel schedule and at the same time assisted in providing food supplies for the family in Brooklyn. Their help for a few months was much appreciated. Though the student body was small, only about half the usual number, nevertheless it represented twenty-two lands and was assigned, in turn, to twenty-four countries.

At the graduation exercises the assembly hall was filled with more than two thousand spectators. Brother Knorr spoke on "The Way," the way made even more clear by Jesus Christ. He pointed out that this way of the truth is a way of life and therefore covers all of life's facets. To represent Jehovah acceptably a person must watch his teaching, his activity, his conduct. And this must be done in the field ministry, in one's home, with brothers and persons on the outside. It is a way of full-time devotion. Brother Franz's talk emphasized the imminent danger to persons in Babylon the Great, which makes the missionary work more urgent than ever before.

The Gilead School is very appreciative of the fine helps recently provided by the Society, especially the *Kingdom Interlinear Translation, Aid to Bible Understanding* and *"Then Is Finished the Mystery of God."* We have had opportunity to use these now for a year, and they have made the courses more satisfying and profitable, also saving much time that would otherwise be spent in library research.

The curriculum for the five-month (twenty-week) term has been designed to equip the students for the missionary field. All except the foreign-language courses are Bible based. The daily lectures, given by instructors or older members of the Bethel family, provide advanced Bible understanding and instruction for life as a missionary. The extracurricular assignments in the Bethel home, offices or factory, in which the students engage for three and a half hours a day, augment the instruction with application. The association with New York City congregations keeps the students in touch with the field work, maintaining a practical balance and avoiding the theoretical viewpoint.

Many who have the goal of missionary work have asked about the subjects taught at Gilead School. A brief outline of the courses may help these inquirers. The courses are:

Hebrew and Greek Scriptures: A verse-by-verse discussion, considering the purpose and objective of each Bible book and its meaning and application to those to whom the writings were addressed in ancient times as well as to the modern-day Christian congregation. Documented reports are presented by students assigned to certain Bible chapters, enabling the entire class to note explanations and references on the pages of their Bibles. *The Watchtower* and other Society publications are the chief reference sources. During the study of the books of Exodus through Deuteronomy there is a classroom presentation of legal cases based on the Mosaic law, with some students acting as litigants and others as judges of the cases. This course covering the Bible runs through the entire five months of the school term.

Doctrines: A course occupying one quarter (five weeks) of the term. This consists of a study of some of the basic Bible doctrines. The book *"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie"* is extensively used, as it covers the basic Bible teachings. This book is supplemented by *Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God, "Then Is Finished the Mystery of God," "Babylon the Great Has Fallen!" God's Kingdom Rules!* and *The Watchtower,* to which the students are referred for research. Various methods are employed, including reports by the students, open discussion, panel presentations, and so forth.

Foundations of Bible History: A five-week course entailing a study of the history of mankind as outlined in the Bible, with special reference to the nation of Israel and the Christian congregation. Also, considerable attention is given to the ancient nations surrounding Israel and the development of the world powers of Bible history and prophecy. In this course the book *Aid to Bible Understanding* supplies much material.

Ministerial Activities (five weeks) considers the history of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society and the modern witnesses of Jehovah. The activity of Jehovah's witnesses as ministers under the Society's direction is discussed and demonstrated.

Language: Languages are taught according to the need, that is, according to the countries to which the missionaries are to be sent. The language course runs through the entire twenty weeks of the term. During the forty-eighth class three separate groups were taught Spanish, French and Korean. One group, scheduled to return to their own countries for missionary work in untouched territories, was taught a special course in "World History," which was an expanded course that supplemented "Foundations of Bible History." The forty-ninth class is studying Spanish, French and Portuguese.

The student body of the forty-ninth class was able to attend the "Men of Goodwill" District Assembly at Jersey City, New Jersey, July 9-12. Some of the students studying French were privileged also to share in the program at the French convention at the same location later in July. At the time of this writing the students are anxiously preparing for the final examinations and for the graduation, which will be held on September 13. This class of seventy students came to Gilead from six countries; they are assigned to nineteen.

The reports from all over the earth revealing the marvelous expansion and ingathering taking place, which is reflected in the phenomenal growth of the Bethel family, have infused into the students a spirit of enthusiasm and eagerness to get quickly into their missionary assignments, to become conversant with the language and to share in aiding many more to flee from Babylon the Great before the "great tribulation" begins upon her.

Truly there is much work to be done in a short time, and we look forward to training more zealous pioneers in the school, praying that Jehovah will keep open the door to activity, and that the rulers will adopt a reasonable attitude toward our work "in order that we may go on leading a calm and quiet life with full godly devotion and seriousness." Then, when the great tribulation breaks, we will rejoice with the many thousands whom God has seen fit to bring into his place of safety, and to stand firm, with full expectation that he will uphold his people in their integrity.—1 Tim. 2:1, 2; Prov. 10:28, 29.

GRADUATES OF GILEAD, 48TH CLASS
March 8, 1970

Acevedo, Alan R.
Acevedo, Willmar C.
Alleyne, Neil C.
Andrew, T. E.
Andrew, Bernadine (Mrs. T.)
Arai, Chie
Ardiles, Hector
Baker, John R.
Baker, Frances V. (Mrs. J.)
Barnes, Peter C.
Barnes, Ann (Mrs. P.)
Berrios, Marlene
Breitfuss, Josef E.
Caicedo, Raul
Delgado, Lydia
Dölling, Kurt J.
Fry, Peter A.
Gillette, William H.
Häusler, Norbert E.
Häusler, M. M. (Mrs. N.)
Kardos, Tomas
Kopezny, Renate J.
Laustsen, Alex V.
Laustsen, H. M. K. (Mrs. A.)
Long, Alan V.
Lucas, David B.
Lull, K. K. A. S. B.
Lyons, Marlene J.
Matos, Anibal I.
McAlman, F. A.
Morgan, Elizabeth C.
Nigl, Udo T. M.
Nigl, Christa (Mrs. U.)
Nishigori, Akemi
Pallett, Jennifer
Peters, Lynette N.
Raphael, Sénèque
Reid, Patricia J.
Rieder, Helmut C.
Rivera, Ileana
Rollason, Elizabeth
Sanui, Hajime
Sartison, Delbert L.
Sartison, Grant W.
Sawada, Tetsuo
Schullo, Albert M.
Seda, Milidan
Stevens, Jane R.
Tagg, Jennifer M.
Thibou, Alonzo A.
Traverso, Richard J.
Vercueil, Dawne
Whittingslow, M. H.
Yuh, Hueng Yul

BETHEL HOMES

The principal offices of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania and the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., are located at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York. The board of directors of both of these corporations live at the Bethel home along with the Bethel family.

The Bethel family is a very interesting family. It is made up of people of many languages, races and nationalities. The Society has built or rented homes, which we call Bethel homes, in the ninety-three branch locations throughout the earth. During the past year the Watch Tower Society built some new Bethel homes.

One such has been built in Santiago, Chile. Another function of the homes in some branches is to provide accommodations for missionaries, such as the one in Santiago. We have also built into the structure a fine Kingdom Hall.

Another new structure that was completed during the past year is in Thun, Switzerland. There we built a very large building, which houses not only the Bethel family of Switzerland, but the offices and a large printing plant. Included also is a Kingdom Hall, which

serves as the meeting place for the local congregation of Jehovah's witnesses.

The branch office in Mexico City is very crowded, and last December the president of the Watch Tower Society had the opportunity to dedicate a large building that La Torre del Vigia of Mexico erected, and which they use for an Assembly Hall and also for the storage of literature. They have put in some living quarters on the second floor, as well as a Kingdom Hall for the local congregation of Jehovah's witnesses in that area. We are very happy that we could help Jehovah's witnesses in Mexico in building this structure.

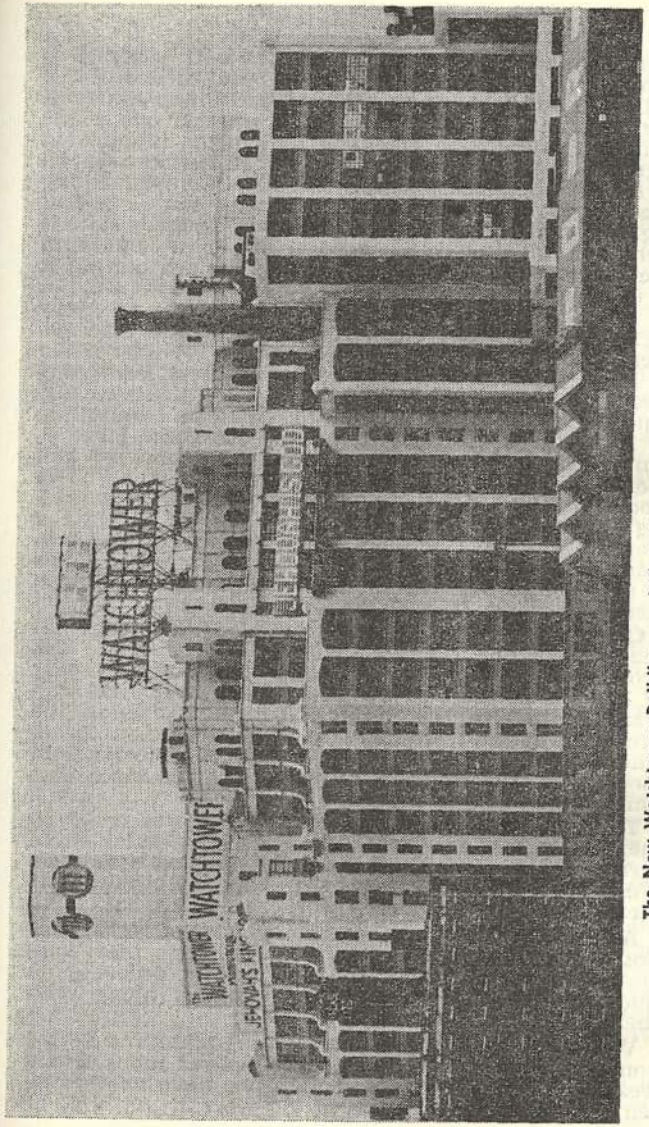
Year by year there are new buildings being erected world wide which serve to help in the advancement of the work of Jehovah's witnesses, namely, the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom.

The biggest expansion in the way of structures has taken place in Brooklyn, New York, at the headquarters of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society.

In the fall of 1969 strong evidence of Jehovah's direction upon his organization was realized when the Squibb buildings became available. This complex of ten buildings comprises a total of 632,000 square feet of floor space and provided the immediate urgent relief needed. They are conveniently located between our present factory and the Bethel home, just two blocks north of 124 Columbia Heights. Within days after the purchase of the buildings they began to be used for much-needed storage of raw materials for the operation of the Society's publishing plant. Presently several floors are being used to store paper rolls and other raw materials totaling 5,000 tons. Having a railroad siding right into the main building provides an ideal arrangement for receiving carloads of paper. Furthermore, the three bottom floors of the main building, comprising 80,000 square feet, are being prepared for moving all of our shipping department, both domestic and export, from the present location in our publishing plant to these three floors in the principal Squibb building. This will release much-needed space in the Adams Street factory for the manufacture of books and magazines.

However, in addition to manufacturing and storage area, we require space for living quarters. Hence, two buildings of the Squibb complex are presently under alteration to adapt them to residential use, thus providing living accommodations for 148 members of the Brooklyn headquarters family.

Since the west side of the Squibb buildings face the East River toward lower Manhattan and the Brooklyn Bridge, it provides a most effective location for large



The New Watchtower Buildings and Their Signs as Viewed from Manhattan.

signs. Among the signs is a large one with letters 6 to 8 feet high painted on the upper tower of one of the buildings and which reads "The Watchtower Announcing Jehovah's Kingdom." On top of another one of the buildings is a large fifteen-foot-high neon, illuminated sign reading "Watchtower," and it is visible over all of lower Manhattan's Wall Street area. Complementing these signs is another most interesting one eight feet high by eighty feet long consisting of flashing electric light bulbs. This electric word-writing sign came with the building when we bought it. So we are putting it to use and can program the sign to rotate with a series of ten different slogans, each slogan changing every eight seconds. With this electrical light-bulb arrangement, the sign is clearly visible across the East River to lower Manhattan. Many of the brothers have commented how thrilling it is, when driving along the six-lane-wide Franklin D. Roosevelt Drive in Manhattan, to look across the East River and see these large illuminated electrical signs reading "Watchtower" and then underneath it different slogans, such as "Who Is God?" followed eight seconds later with the sign reading "Jehovah Is God." These ten slogans run for a month. Then ten new ones are programmed. This provides an excellent opportunity to keep before thousands of people each day words of instruction and encouragement regarding Jehovah's Word.

One can appreciate why we need all of this additional space when one realizes that the Bethel family has grown very rapidly. By the end of the service year of 1969, in Brooklyn, New York, there were 1,124 regular members of the family. Now, a year later, the average was 1,191, an increase of 67 workers at headquarters. Ten years ago there were 571 members in the family. The Bethel family has doubled since that time.

There are many other brothers who go to make up the family in New York. The Society operates three farms that keep the Bethel family supplied with food. We have 80 regular workers there, and during the year there were four temporary workers helping out.

Additionally, we have been doing a lot of reconstruction work in preparing the new buildings that were purchased on Columbia Heights, and in order to do this, 90 additional construction workers, along with their wives, have been brought in.

We are also building a new printing plant and Bethel home at Watchtower Farm, one hundred miles northwest of New York city and there we have another 84 temporary workers employed. So we can say that at

the end of the year there were 1,449 members of the Bethel family serving in connection with the Brooklyn office. We also had 70 students of Gilead School with us, bringing the final total to 1,519.

In order to accommodate these people the Society had to lease three floors of the nearby Towers Hotel. This hotel is one block away from the Bethel home. During the months of September and October the Society thoroughly cleaned and painted all the rooms that were leased and we equipped the hotel rooms just as we fix up the rooms of the Bethel home. Approximately 250 brothers and sisters have been assigned to live there for the next two years. In the meantime we are working diligently, with the help of those brothers who have volunteered to do construction work, to remodel the buildings that we have purchased on the Heights. This is going along at a good pace. When all of this remodeling work is finished, which will take another year or more, we hope to move our brothers and sisters out of the Towers Hotel into permanent quarters, which are new additions to the Brooklyn Bethel home.

The new printing plant, 200 feet by 300 feet, now under construction at Watchtower Farm, should be completed around March 1, 1971, and shortly thereafter we expect to receive presses from the M.A.N. manufacturers in Germany. When these are installed we will begin operating this new printing plant. At the time of opening up this printing operation about sixty-five members of the Bethel family will be transferred from Bethel to Watchtower Farm, where the printing of some of the English-language magazines will be done. The magazines will be mailed from there to various parts of the United States.

There is another planned expansion going on too. The Society has in the designing stage a new large five-story Bethel home. This is to be built at Watchtower Farm. It will house about 350 people and will have a dining room and kitchen large enough to take care of more than 500 persons. It is hoped that in the spring of 1971 we will begin building this new Bethel home at Watchtower Farm, a building that will be approximately 250 feet long and 165 feet deep. When this building is finished and equipped, if it be Jehovah's will, we will enlarge the new factory that we are now constructing by building a three-story addition right next to this new factory in an area covering about two more acres of land.

At the rate that people are now associating with Jehovah's witnesses and dedicating their lives and

being baptized, it takes far more printed material to supply their needs, not only for their personal study, but also for the work of witnessing to others about God's kingdom, which work they are carrying on world wide. When one has in mind that in just the past two years more than 280,000 persons have dedicated their lives to do the will of God and have now become publishers of the good news of the Kingdom, one can appreciate that the expansion work must go on at great speed. With the help of Jehovah God we hope to keep up with the demand in supplying Bibles and Bible-study helps such as bound books, booklets, *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines, and other things that are needed to carry on this great ministry that we must do in these "last days."

All of this vast expansion work has made us very happy here at Bethel, and we rejoice that Jehovah has given us the privilege of building more buildings and remodeling some of those that we have so that we can do our work more efficiently and be able to fill all the orders for literature that the congregations and branch offices send to Brooklyn each month.

We do not know how long this good news of the Kingdom has to be preached, but we know one thing: it must be done until the end comes, and we hope that we will be the busiest people on earth, preaching, teaching and printing things that will be needed to aid persons to flee from Babylon the Great, right up to the end of our witnessing work.

On behalf of the Society I would like to express appreciation to all the brothers and sisters who have made these projects possible because of their contributions. And we are grateful to all who have volunteered to come to Bethel to assist us, using their respective trades, like carpentry, plumbing, electrical wiring and masonry, and all other trades, in getting done the work that has to be done. They have done a wonderful work, and how grand it is to have our brothers doing the building work rather than to let it out to contractors who cannot find employees who are willing to work all day long. Men of the world today want to work only five or six hours each day, but we here at Bethel have the privilege of working about eight hours and forty-five minutes a day, and then we spend our evenings making back-calls, going on Bible studies and attending meetings. It is a busy schedule, but Jehovah is our strength and the Bethel family enjoy it.

The year's report shows that, world wide, the total number of members of the Bethel family comes to 2,304.

PUBLISHING ACTIVITY AT BROOKLYN

This has been our very best year in producing literature in many languages at the Brooklyn printing plant. There are a number of reasons for this. First of all, we printed more *Watchtower* magazines than ever before and more *Awake!* magazines. We printed more Bibles and bound books. We could do this because we had more members in our Bethel family and we had more new machinery and larger facilities. In a few words, we expanded and we are still growing.

It has been an exciting year for all of us in the Bethel family. So much has happened in just twelve months. The reason so much has happened really is because of you—the work you did in the field as Jehovah's witnesses. You have been working diligently in gathering together tens of thousands of the "other sheep," and these in turn have gone from house to house, and within the last two years we can easily see that there are more than 280,000 publishers who have associated themselves with Jehovah's witnesses. This has had a telling effect on the printing work not only in Brooklyn, but also in Germany, Finland, Sweden, Denmark, Switzerland and South Africa, as well as other printing plants.

Let us check on a few things that happened in the Brooklyn printing plant. During the 1970 service year it was necessary for us to print in Brooklyn 109,903,090 *Watchtower* magazines and also 102,607,800 *Awake!* magazines. Magazines printed equaled 212,510,890 when combined, an increase of 15,784,650 over the total of a year ago. Every week in the year the Brooklyn printing plant publishes more than four million magazines, and that keeps twelve of our twenty-nine high-speed presses busy all the time.

A number of readers of the *Watchtower* magazine noticed that on January 1, 1970, we changed the quality of the paper used in *The Watchtower*. This was advisable in order to compensate for the increased cost of mailing and shipping the Society's magazines. By printing on a less costly paper we are still able to offer the magazines world wide at $1.00 for a year's subscription. The change in paper did not affect the distribution of the magazines at all, as can be seen by the tremendous increase in the number of *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines printed.

The world report on the printing of the magazines has reached a new all-time peak of 177,038,027 copies of *The Watchtower* and 171,719,337 of *Awake!* The grand total of magazines printed in all printing plants during the 1970 service year was 348,757,364.

In the Brooklyn printing plant, where we put out seventy different magazines a month, we also print Bibles and Bible textbooks. It was necessary to enlarge the bindery as well as to install new presses during the past year. We now have ten lines of bindery equipment that can produce completed books. Our production has been built up to 100,000 bound books per day, including Bibles. We do this in the working day of about eight and three-quarters hours. This has been our best year in the production of bound volumes. We were able to get out 26,232,766, an increase of 9.1 percent over the previous year. This required a lot of extra time, and it became necessary for us to operate an extra shift, from 5:45 p.m. until 3 a.m., for quite a few months. There were over 60,000 man-hours spent by the brothers working on the extra shift.

The book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life* seems to be moving just as fast now as when it was first released in 1968. The edition now on the presses is marked 32 million, and we have printed this book in 51 different languages. This publication has helped many to get a clear understanding of the truth, and then these people have read other publications of the Society, such as *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, and they have dedicated their lives to serve God. With all of these more than 160,000 new publishers in just this last year helping us in the distribution of literature it certainly has kept the printing plants throughout the earth humming.

To give you an idea of what was done in the Brooklyn printing plant we set out herewith the following chart.

BROOKLYN FACTORY PRODUCTION REPORT

	1968	1969	1970
Bibles	1,004,598	1,819,023	2,061,533
Books	11,126,398	22,219,508	24,171,233
Booklets	17,170,289	11,059,434	12,095,140
The Watchtower	88,074,200	100,275,490	109,903,090
Awake!	81,075,150	96,450,750	102,607,800
Convention Reports	—	2,591,000	—
Total	198,450,635	234,415,205	250,838,796
Advertising leaflets	120,583,807	102,287,901	110,141,015
Calendars	677,693	838,842	972,218
Miscellaneous printing	95,301,797	146,853,747	150,365,063
Tracts	18,331,800	18,343,650	20,681,010
Total misc. printing	234,895,097	268,324,140	282,159,306

The 1970 report is truly marvelous. All of the previous years have been just as exciting, but, of course, we have increased the force and we have increased our space and machinery. As all of you readers compare the production report for 1968 with 1969 and 1970 you will conclude, as the Society has, that more building should be done.

We keep our 29 high-speed web rotary presses busy, some of them day and night, as well as our 22 flatbed presses. During the year we used 17,156 tons of paper; this was an increase of 1,356 tons over the previous year. Additionally, so as to keep the cost of literature down, we manufactured 450,539 pounds of glues and adhesives, as well as our own printing inks totaling 200 tons for the year. Of course, we have a very fine large working crew, the Bethel family, and associated with them this year have been many construction workers, brothers who volunteered to come in to help with our rebuilding program, and we had our 70 Gilead students. All of these helped out from time to time in the production of literature.

Even though we had a marvelous year in production, at the close of the service year arrangements were made to run a second shift on certain presses in the factory from September to February in order to keep up with the demand. It must be said that the Bethel family in Brooklyn, New York, is very happy with their work. While very busy in the factory and home and the office and at the farms, they all had time to preach the good news of the Kingdom in the evenings and on weekends, and to attend meetings. This keeps all of them spiritually strong. The joy of the Bethel family is great, and there is no privilege of service on earth like it.

CALENDAR

You will note above, in the production chart, that the increase in the number of calendars printed year by year has been tremendous. In 1968 there were almost 678,000 printed, in the 1969 service year 838,000, and this past year over 972,000 calendars dated 1970. Now we are printing one million calendars for 1971. Making calendars is not really our work. We do have the *Yearbook*, and this is our calendar. Jehovah's witnesses use the *Yearbook* every day, and we are now publishing the *Yearbook* in English, Spanish, German and French. We feel that this should be sufficient as a calendar as far as Jehovah's witnesses are concerned.

We plan to discontinue the printing of the calendar with the year 1971. Producing a calendar at the Brooklyn plant requires taking anywhere from 30 to 50 people off their regular work for from three to four months.

This, to a great extent, cuts seriously into the production in the rest of the factory, because we cannot print the things we need on presses while the calendar is being printed, and we cannot use the brothers in other parts of the plant while the calendar is being assembled. Weighing the need of a calendar against the tremendous amount of extra work that it takes to get it out and the fact that more are being made each year, the Society has decided that it will stop printing the calendar with the 1971 edition. We feel that the *Yearbook* is sufficient. It gives us everything that we need, the yeartext, comment on it and the daily text and comments. It shows the name and date of each day of the month, and the monthly themes are there at the beginning of the months. If you want to make notations of what you are going to do in the future, you can always write in the margin of the *Yearbook*, on the top or side or bottom of the page. If all of us use our *Yearbook* every morning we will see what notations we put in there for what we have to do that day. If a person wishes to have a calendar on the wall for convenience he can easily get one. Scenic calendars can be obtained, and we can let the people who make calendar printing their business handle that matter. Our business is to preach and provide spiritual food for our brothers, and this must take first place. So, due to the tremendous increase of work in the Brooklyn plant, it has been decided to discontinue the calendar after the year 1971. It will help us greatly in our production of magazines and books and other necessary things, and there will be no disruption in the free flow of work that goes through our plant during each month of the year.

We always have enjoyed printing the calendar, but we feel that the demand for other publications is so great these days that all of our brothers can easily do without a Society calendar. All of those having a *Yearbook* available in their language can use it for making daily notations of service matters and other things in the margins.

We will still illustrate the year's text in the *Watchtower* magazine, and, of course, this will reach six to seven million people each year when it is discussed, generally in the December 15 edition of *The Watchtower*. We feel sure that all of the brothers will appreciate the reason for stopping calendar printing. Henceforth we will devote all our time to the printing of things that are of greater importance and need. The calendar may have been a talking piece once in a while in our own homes, but mostly we have to make

the occasions for talking about the truth by going from house to house and getting Bible studies started.

Everyone around the world who has dedicated his life to do the will of God is anxious to preach. They are having a delightful time doing it. It is just as the psalmist said: "Your people will offer themselves willingly on the day of your military force." (Ps. 110:3) There is no question about it, Jehovah's Christian witnesses around the world are offering themselves willingly in accomplishing the work. Certainly each one of us wants to spend as much time as possible now in fulfilling the command of Jesus at Matthew 28:19: "Go therefore and make disciples . . . baptizing them." Maybe the 1971 service year will even surpass what has been accomplished in 1970. We hope so, to Jehovah's praise.

Now we will set out some of the experiences of our brothers around the world.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Peak Publishers: 388,920 **Population: 203,774,260**
Ratio: 1 to 524

What a wonderful way to end a service year, having a new peak in publishers of 388,920 and knowing that 38,790 persons dedicated their lives to Jehovah and were baptized in the United States. This is far in excess of any previous year as far as baptism is concerned. It is interesting to note also that while this *Yearbook* was being written the September report was brought to a conclusion, and how fine it was to see 387,198 publishers putting up a fine fight for the faith, staying up near that peak publisher mark for the first month of the service year. The United States is just one of many countries throughout the world that closed the service year in August with a new peak in publishers.

Do you remember the experience in the *1970 Yearbook* about a Baptist minister who, after being witnessed to by his fleshly brother, enjoyed reading the Society's magazines so much that he began using the material from them to preach to his congregation? The account went on to relate that the congregation enjoyed what they heard and that the Baptist minister later received a copy of the *Truth* book, which he used in study with the congregation. In a few weeks of study

the congregation decided to withdraw from the Baptist organization and to dissolve the church. What has happened since? The former Baptist minister and his wife symbolized their dedication by water baptism and now are offering themselves willingly, having a share in the disciple-making work. Six other members of his former congregation have also been baptized, eighteen are studying the truth and twelve are sharing in field service.

Leaving the Bible study folder when no one is at home has resulted in many fine experiences, such as this one from Colorado: "Just a few weeks ago a very nice thing happened to me. I found quite a few people not at home . . . but that wasn't the nice thing. When no one answers, I leave in the door a Bible study invitation folder with my name and phone number on it. Right after I got home from field service my phone rang. Calling me was a lady who had gotten the folder that I had left in her door." A study is now being conducted with the householder and she attends meetings and looks forward to Jehovah's new arrangement of things. The publisher concludes the experience: "What a fine thing resulted from leaving just a small piece of paper at an unanswered door!"

Phone listings for congregations have enabled many individuals to get in contact with us. A circuit servant from California wrote: "One morning just as we were leaving the Kingdom Hall for service, the phone rang. The woman on the line said she had received our 'blue book,' had read it through and, if what it says is the truth, 'it is fantastic,' were her words. She wanted to know when we had our meetings. She was present on Sunday for the public talk and stayed through to the end. Arrangements were made for a Bible study to be conducted with her."

"Are you a real, live Witness?" This response came from an office receptionist who had been busily typing at her job in the Empire State Building in New York city. After the pioneer sister assured the receptionist that she is a witness of Jehovah God, the receptionist said that, to her knowledge, it was the first time she had talked with a Witness. Calls had been made at her home, for she found tracts, folders, leaflets and, occasionally, a magazine slipped under her door. The receptionist took the magazines and asked the pioneer sister to call on her. In another office, the pioneer reports, "a young Korean man said he thought the Witnesses were never coming. His subscriptions for the magazines had expired and he wanted to renew them. He took several books and asked me to call again,

as he knew that he had to make his decision and that he did not have much more time to do so." The pioneer was able to work all eighty-three stories and at no time was asked to leave the building. This pioneer had many fine experiences and concludes: "Many people in business for one reason or another are not or cannot be contacted in the regular house-to-house work. In the case of younger people, in the 18-23 age group, who live at home, the parents are contacted and the young people themselves are missed, but they can be reached by doing businesses, particularly office buildings."

A number of brothers and sisters in high school have been able to pioneer while completing the last year or two of high school. Some high schools allow students to spend four hours in school and four hours in an occupation such as job training. A pioneer brother in high school writes: "Since the pioneer work is training for a career, through the school counselor it was arranged to engage in the ministry instead of doing secular work. Pioneering has been a source of strength and has enabled me to witness more to my classmates. As a result of my witnessing in school, Jehovah has blessed me with four new studies. Another brother, using this arrangement to vacation pioneer, has also started a Bible study. My fleshly brother, in his first year of high school, has started three new studies in school."

For the first time in a service year there were over 100,000 vacation pioneers reporting—actually, 104,008. This exceeds by 17,818 the number of vacation pioneers reporting for any other service year.

Even with such a great amount of witnessing being done from house to house in the United States, there was very little disturbance. During the past year there were only ten arrests made and the brothers were charged with solicitation, peddling and going from house to house without a license. Two of these cases are undecided, but they will undoubtedly, like the others, be dismissed. There were a number of instances where there was harassment by the authorities, but letters written to the city or county attorneys from the Brooklyn office effectively and satisfactorily settled the matters. Court cases that were on appeal last year were decided in favor of Jehovah's witnesses this year.

Jehovah's Christian witnesses in the United States have had their best year as to time spent in the field and as to the placement of bound books and magazines. It is very interesting to note that the congregation publishers in the United States averaged 13.4 magazines each month, the pioneers 109 and the special

pioneers 150.3. All of this tells us that there are many people in this country who are still interested in the Bible, and they want to hear about it. Jehovah's witnesses are anxious to reach all of them, even to the ends of every state in the Union.

OTHER COUNTRIES

There is only one small group of islands, namely, Bermuda, in the Atlantic Ocean, that the United States branch looks after in addition to 48 states on the mainland. Because Bermuda comes under the jurisdiction of the United States branch, we list it next. Thereafter all the branch offices of the Society are listed alphabetically, and under the branch offices the various territories that they look after. On page three you will find the index of countries for easy reference.

BERMUDA **Population: 53,000**
Peak Publishers: 118 **Ratio: 1 to 449**

Without a doubt the highlight of the past service year was our "Men of Goodwill" assembly at the end of July. In addition to the timely, forceful program, we had the unexpected pleasure of your company, Brother Knorr. Among the many expressions of appreciation, one brother wrote: "This is a note of thanks to you and all those dear brothers and sisters in Bermuda who labored so hard and devotedly to make the assembly a success. In addition to the rich spiritual benefits we all enjoyed, there surely will be others in the form of expansion. As a matter of fact, one young man, whose wife was baptized then, expressed himself to me in this way: 'This assembly has helped me to make up my mind.' " It certainly did take hard work on the part of the brothers to make it a success, as our original planning for an attendance of around a thousand had to be extended to accommodate a peak of 1,731.

Another pleasant milestone in our progress was our being permitted to perform a wedding ceremony completely in our own hall. And now at the end of the year comes the exciting news that we are to have two congregations on the island instead of just one. This, among other things, means that our future circuit assemblies will have an added flavour—we will be assembling with brothers not seen every week!

Just as it gladdens the heart of our heavenly Father, it makes us happy to see newly associated ones make

adjustments in their lives in order to wave the symbolic palm branches. Among the fourteen persons baptized during the year were two who found it necessary to change secular employment. Both worked for an air force base. One, now a sister, relates how the point of 'the meek inheriting the earth' was what sparked her interest, leading to a Bible study. Then she adds: "After studying the Bible and knowing about Jehovah's loving provisions I wanted to dedicate my life to doing his will, but I realized that the type of secular work I was doing was not in keeping with Bible principles. So, after working there for seventeen years, I had a choice to make: work for a few more years and get a pension, or serve Jehovah. You know who won out, because I was baptized at our circuit assembly in June. After associating with so many brothers and sisters at our 'Men of Goodwill' District Assembly I can say, Never have I seen such love demonstrated before. How happy I am to be part of such a spiritually rich family and to be able to do Jehovah's will!"

ALASKA **Population: 308,628**
Peak Publishers: 814 **Ratio: 1 to 379**

In the three months from August to October all 793,000 square miles of Alaska and the Yukon were temporarily assigned to the twelve congregations so that concentrated effort could be extended to the vast interior. The brothers responded to this special assignment enthusiastically in their eagerness to reach many who never heard the truth before. This project is being approached in two ways. One is to reach all persons accessible by roads. Another is by using plane or boat to contact homesteaders and natives living in villages where there are no roads. While it may be difficult to reach people in remote areas, we have evidence that Jehovah does plant the seed of truth and his spirit has moved others to study his Word even when they were alone.

After receiving a request to send some literature to an interested person, the Society asked that someone pay a personal visit on him. This request was difficult to fulfill as the family lived in isolation on one of the hundreds of islands in southeastern Alaska. Since it would take many hours to go there by boat, the brothers decided to fly a small plane. After about an hour or so they touched down on the water near their call. They were surprised to find that this man and his wife had a complete library of theocratic literature. The wife had first heard of the truth during a brief stay in the lower states. Although it was the same day that she

was baptized in the Mormon church, the seed of truth had been planted. She returned to Alaska to share with her husband what she had heard. This couple were determined to study by themselves. They would spend a couple of hours each day, even reading the *Yearbook* as well as the *Aid* book. Little did the brothers who flew there realize that they would find such interest when they took that plane trip to an unusual back-call. This man and his wife see the advisability of moving to one of the larger cities in Alaska where there is a congregation to help them in further growth to maturity.

Do you eagerly witness to your relatives when the opportunity arises, or do you sometimes hold back? A brother writes: "My wife's fleshly brother came to our beautiful island with his new bride. After they were here for one day we tactfully approached them with an offer to study the Bible. The offer was accepted. The young woman came to the Kingdom Hall and after a couple of weeks had completely quit smoking. She said, 'It is not clean, and I want to be clean.' It was as simple as that. During the second study, the husband revealed his involvement in spiritism, and when they discussed chapter 7 in the *Truth* book he said, 'I know there are demons, for I have contacted them!' He was quite involved in spiritism, having started out years ago using the Ouija board and having graduated to astro-projection, which is projecting one's mind away from the body to another location. When we finished the chapter on wicked spirits, he had thrown all his books on spiritism and occultism in the garbage. By this time they were both attending meetings regularly and this brought further blessings. Although the study with this couple began in October, they both engaged in the ministry in December and are now part of the grand family of Jehovah's people. They were baptized at our circuit assembly, culminating the six-month study course in the *Truth* book." In August the wife vacation pioneered.

ARGENTINA **Population: 24,352,000**
Peak Publishers: 18,763 **Ratio: 1 to 1,298**

Many are the people who are associating with the theocratic organization and taking part in the proclamation of the "good news." In fact, 2,180 new publishers started walking in Jehovah's ways and paths. Of these who are walking in his ways, 2,365 have made their dedication to Jehovah and have publicly given testimony of this by being baptized.

Many publishers extended their opportunities of service to vacation and regular pioneer service. More

than 5,200 publishers took part in the vacation pioneer work and we have enrolled 256 new regular pioneers.

Response to the invitation to come up to the house of Jehovah is seen in meeting attendance. The Kingdom Halls are too small. Many of the congregations are now making additions to their halls.

Two sisters were assigned to a city of 15,000 persons. In this same city ten years ago we had two special pioneers working, but they had to leave town because of opposition. They were not even able to get a hotel room in which to live. Times have changed; so have the people. Now after six months of working here, thirty-five persons are attending the public talks. At the district assembly twenty of these people came. There are now four publishers working with the pioneer sisters and thirty-five people, on the average, are attending the *Watchtower* study.

A pioneer tells us how the truth changes people. "I visited a lady whom I had not been able to find at home. After many return calls I did find the lady at home, a study was started and was conducted regularly, and the lady progressed rapidly. I learned that she was living in a common-law marriage arrangement, not being legally married. After learning the Bible requirements she explained to the man, who was opposed to the truth, that if he would not marry her legally she would leave him. This woman had three children and was expecting another, but this did not affect her decision. She left the man and lived separately for five months. After five months the man came and asked her to return and said that he was ready to get married legally. The result of this decision is that this woman is now a sister legally married, and the husband is now studying and attends the meetings." Jehovah blesses those walking in his ways.

A publisher left two magazines with a lady who said that she had no money but that she would pay for them the next week. The publisher reports: "I returned, obtained two subscriptions and started a study in the *'Good News'* booklet. Later the study was discontinued because of opposition. The family was Catholic, and she was preparing her nine-year-old son for his first Communion. It was then that we received the *Truth* book and I was sure that something would happen once the lady started to read it. I suggested that she read 'How to Pray and Be Heard by God,' because she had told me that she did not know how to pray and what to pray for. In one week she read that theme and the rest of the book, a study was started again and she decided that her son would not take Communion. All

images were removed from the walls and she now comes to the meetings and is planning to take part in the field service with me. In the home there has been a complete change, thanks to the truth."

Do you talk Bible truth to your friends? This experience shows that good results come from doing so. I visited an old friend whom I had not seen for some time. Since he lived in another city I sent the address to the congregation to have someone visit him. My friend tells his own experience: "A publisher visited my home when I was not there but left the Kingdom Hall address with my mother. I attended the meeting at the Kingdom Hall and have been doing so ever since. I started out in the service after just a few studies and I was baptized in July. Our family was known in the neighborhood for always fighting and making a lot of trouble and noise, taking part in anything that was wrong. My sister wore the shortest miniskirt in the neighborhood. The truth changed all this for the entire family. We took down the saints and pictures of famous car racers that we had on the walls. A neighbor lady was very much impressed with the changes. She heard no more fighting, so she wanted to know what had happened." Because of talking Bible truth to an old friend nine people are now walking in Jehovah's way.

AUSTRALIA **Population: 12,296,000**
Peak Publishers: 22,203 **Ratio: 1 to 554**

What a joy to see 2,544 persons baptized this year, to compare with 1,633 last year. Young and old alike are sharing in the preaching activity with enthusiasm. One of our older brothers regularly places three hundred or more magazines each month. Recently he wrote saying that he had been working business territory and found that the June 8 *Awake!* article "Is Your Doctor Afraid of You?" had quite an appeal. "Believe me," he said, "for a young man over ninety-six years of age it was quite tiring moving through the crowds of shoppers en route to the managers' offices." Never think you are too old to share in the service!

How thrilling to see a young couple with two children come along rapidly when contacted in the door-to-door work! It was their first contact with Jehovah's organization. They readily accepted the *Truth* book, and a back-call was arranged immediately. After a few studies in the *Truth* book they could see their position plainly and accepted their responsibility. They volunteered for door-to-door ministry without being asked and were baptized. Within seven months they, in turn, are conducting three home Bible studies, with a very

deep appreciation of the urgency of the times. How effective the six-month Bible study arrangement is!

Are you making powerful use of the instruments that Jehovah provides through his organization? A circuit servant writes about a young atheist he met at the door: "'You have come to the wrong house here. My wife and I are atheists,' he said. I asked him if he had ever thought of examining the Bible as to its statements on scientific subjects, as these would be the easiest to prove either right or wrong. I then demonstrated some examples with the *Word of God* book. He agreed to take the book if I would not call back on him. I agreed to this and he took it. About ten minutes later he came looking for me as we approached another door and he humbly told us that he had changed his mind and now desired that we call back. The following week I called back with the overseer and had an interesting discussion with him and his wife, who was also an atheist. We arranged for the overseer to make another call the following week. Now, four months later, I have been able to check the results. Since that time they have had regular studies in the *Truth* book and have begun attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall. On Wednesday night of this week I attended their Bible study. It was a joy to see them study, as they were so eager and appreciative. The young man said to me, 'You must notice a big difference in us since the first time you met us.' Certainly I did. His wife said, 'We never believed that such a change could come in our lives in such a short time.' Then she explained how strange they felt the first night her husband and she prayed together after all those years of telling everyone that they were atheists, but how much happier they feel now that they have come to know Jehovah. How thrilling it is to see the power of Jehovah's Word and spirit in the lives of people today. This young couple have two children who are excellent examples already in their interest in the truth. They read a chapter of the Bible every night before going to bed." May we all be adept in our use of the outstanding provisions we have at our disposal to seek out the "sheep."

Another brother writes: "An overseer's six-year-old son, notorious for his fearlessness and resolute stand at his school on matters of flag salute and singing the national anthem, proved true to form just a few weeks ago on the occasion of the end-of-year class Christmas party. Although many Christmas carols were sung, with the teacher cajoling him to join in, he would just fold his arms and keep his mouth shut. The teacher must have taken pity on him, because she remarked,

'We have sung our songs, what about singing us one of your songs?' He obliged. Standing in front of his class, our six-year-old treated them to a rousing verse of Song 62, 'We Are Jehovah's Witnesses!' Even the very young can praise Jah!"

AUSTRIA **Population: 7,349,500**
Peak Publishers: 9,618 **Ratio: 1 to 764**

The ways in which people of all nations are being brought into contact with the truth are indeed wonderful. There can be no doubt that Jehovah's Christian witnesses are receiving heavenly support and direction in their preaching work. Many experiences reported from the field here in Austria provoke thought in this regard. Here are just a few:

Eight years ago a young special pioneer was doing magazine work from house to house in a small town and did not fail to present the magazine offer also in the stores there. At a hotel, he first spoke with the proprietor's mother. As he started to present the magazines, she said: "Wait a moment, please. I will call my son." The son came and listened to the publisher's introduction, but as the magazines were presented, he too said: "Please wait. I believe that this will interest my sister." And before the brother could reply, the young lady was brought to him. She had a great many questions. A home Bible study was immediately arranged. At first, things went along well, but Satan succeeded in slowing the progress down later on. Nonetheless, the young woman finally came to a knowledge of the truth and was immersed last year, the first person in her town to become a praiser of Jehovah's name. How unusual it is that two other persons were needed as go-betweens when the publisher made his first call on her.

Two brothers from neighboring congregations work for the same secular firm. When the special issue of *Awake!* on the subject "Is It Later than You Think?" appeared in German, one of them took the first copy that he had obtained along to work with him, so as to read it during his noon hour. After having read several pages, he exclaimed joyfully to the other brother, "We have never had anything like this before!" Another fellow employee, whose parents are also Jehovah's witnesses but who himself had never showed interest in the truth, overheard the remark. Now he wanted to see what was in the magazine that made the brother so happy. He asked to be permitted to read the brother's copy. The next morning he said that he had read the entire magazine and asked the brothers what book he

should study so as to be able to make a decision as soon as possible. The brothers were dumbfounded. Years of effort on the part of the parents of the young man had been fruitless, but now one enthusiastic remark and the contents of one magazine had paved the way for a home Bible study. Within five months the young man was sharing in the ministry and giving talks in the Theocratic Ministry School. Shortly thereafter, he was baptized.

The husband of a woman with whom a home Bible study was being conducted was known to be a ridiculer, not at all interested in religious matters. When the time for the international assembly in Nuremberg, Germany, drew near, the brothers invited his wife to attend. She agreed and purchased a train ticket. When the date of departure arrived, her husband did not allow her to leave. But since he enjoys traveling and the ticket had already been purchased, he decided to take the trip himself and thus prevent his wife from going. How great was his surprise to find the entire train filled with assembly delegates! How pleased he was that they were all so friendly to him! In Nuremberg he did not feel at all like a stranger, for everyone called him "brother." He was very impressed by the size and orderliness of the assembly. Upon returning home, he was a changed man. When approached by the congregation servant, he immediately agreed to have a home Bible study. In the meantime, he has made fine progress in the truth, separating himself from Babylon the Great and associating zealously with the local congregation.

BAHAMAS **Population: 168,838**
Peak Publishers: 411 **Ratio: 1 to 411**

Making disciples of people was our goal during this service year and that is what we accomplished more so than ever before in the history of the ministry in the Bahamas. Forty-nine persons dedicated their lives to do the will of Jehovah and were baptized.

There has been no lack of fine experiences during the year. We would like to recount a few of them so they might serve as a source of encouragement to those who read them. This one illustrates the importance of following through on all placements. A sister was going from house to house. Well, we will let her tell it. "I called at a house where a little girl came to the door. She tried to tell me that her mother was sick, but, I, being hard of hearing, insisted that she call her mother. (I didn't know that this woman thought she hated the Witnesses and would hide from them.) She finally came to the door, not in a very pleasant

mood, and quickly I presented the sermon and told her about the six-month Bible study course. She said she really did not want the book, as one of our people had called and placed a book with her and promised to call back and she never did, and that was over a year ago. I apologized for the other Witness, and she took the *Truth* book. I called back on her, much to her surprise, and arranged for a study. After the first study she said that she had learned things she did not even know were in the Bible. After the second study she asked where our church was, and I directed her to the Kingdom Hall. Sure enough, on Sunday morning she was there. Soon she was coming to the congregation book study. I had to go away for three weeks. Imagine my surprise and joy when, on returning, she told me she had read straight through the *Yearbook*, *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* and had finished the *Truth* book. Having read that she should get rid of her religious objects, she had also done that. Soon she was coming to the service meeting and the Theocratic Ministry School, and then one day she asked me if she could go from door to door. This was another joyful surprise. Three months later she was baptized. All of this, from a hater of Jehovah's witnesses to a dedicated, baptized servant of Jehovah, because I followed the Society's counsel to call back on all placements."

Many young people are inquiring as to the reason for the changes in the outlook on life and its many problems, and so, when the opportunity comes to hear someone else's views and the possible solution, they are willing to listen. The circuit servant, on arriving at the island of San Salvador, where there is a teachers' training college, inquired if he could give a lecture to the students, to which the principal readily agreed. The young woman who was assigned to make the arrangements warned him that, when the bishop of Nassau had given a lecture sometime before, the students had given him a hard time. Forty-five students listened intently to the thirty-minute lecture "Is the Bible Really the Word of God?", which was followed by a question-and-answer session. The students had many sincere questions and for one and a half hours question after question was propounded covering almost every major doctrine of the Bible, the most popular being "hell." Afterward the students expressed their appreciation, saying that it had given them a new picture of Jehovah's witnesses and what they believe. They were then shown the publications *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?*, *Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?* and *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*. What

a pleasure it was to see them come up and write their orders for sixty-one books.

BARBADOS **Population: 260,000**
Peak Publishers: 869 **Ratio: 1 to 299**

It has been a blessed year of service for the brothers serving in Barbados and the islands under the jurisdiction of the branch office in Bridgetown. Many new peaks were reached in Kingdom activity during the year, all to the honor of Jehovah's name. The branch office in Bridgetown cares for the preaching work in the islands of Barbados, Bequia, Carriacou, Grenada, St. Lucia and St. Vincent. We will begin with a report from Barbados.

A Bible study was turned over to a sister, and she cared for it well. However, the young woman could not be persuaded to attend a meeting, even though the sister made it plain that in order for the study to continue she would need to make an effort to assemble with other Christians. Finally the woman moved and the sister made arrangements for someone in another congregation to care for the study. About two months later the sister met the woman's father; he and his wife had sat in the back room while the study was in progress. Telling what happened, the sister writes: "I understood they were opposed and had no idea I was conducting a study with them as silent participants. He told me to come and study with them. On the first call I determined that I was going to stress the importance of attending meetings. Before I could, however, he announced: 'You will see me at the Kingdom Hall tonight.' He was a half hour early and has not missed a meeting since then! Soon the matter of preaching to others came up. He was eager to share, and since there was no reason why he could not, he started in the service during the week of our circuit servant's visit. The thrilling part of it all is that all this happened within seven weeks!"

One of our new special pioneers, anxious to be successful and productive in the ministry, tells us how he is doing. "Immediately on starting my new assignment I started a study with a prominent Pentecostal woman. She lived very near the Kingdom Hall. For five months she studied and it began to look as if she would not progress further and come to meetings. Thus after going through chapter 14 in the *Truth* book I decided to cancel the study. Well, the very next week she came to some meetings. We then resumed the study, but no sooner was this done than she stopped attending meetings. So I stopped the study again. Her response was

to come to meetings again. Before resuming the study, and with increased frankness, I aided her to appreciate that an occasional visit to the meetings to satisfy curiosity is not what we call attending meetings. If she really wanted to learn she would have to be more consistent in coming to Christian gatherings at the Kingdom Hall. A marked improvement was noted immediately and the study progressed nicely. She is a regular meeting attender now and a proclaimer of the good news. The need for all to exert themselves in Jehovah's service was nicely put by her just recently when she said: 'When I was a Pentecostal I used to give my all, so now that I am a witness for Jehovah I believe I should do even more.' "

BEQUIA **Population: 6,000**
Peak Publishers: 23 **Ratio: 1 to 261**

The generally pleasant atmosphere still prevails here. The island is more and more coming of age now, especially with the introduction of electricity during the past year. But the truth still makes a brighter light for those wanting to walk according to it.

A new brother, just baptized at the circuit assembly in June, reflects back seven years to when the truth first "brushed" him by an incidental witness given. He says: "I avoided further contact with Jehovah's witnesses after that initial introduction to them on a street corner in Kingstown. I cannot explain why, however. Soon I got involved in Babylon's confusing labyrinth of divisive religions, even to the point of involvement in spiritism. This was no casual interest in spiritism either, for many of the books I bought were very costly. Several years ago there was another chance meeting and discussion with Jehovah's witnesses on a street corner. About one year ago, after having moved to Bequia, I was invited to attend a meeting of Jehovah's people. The old hesitation was still there and I lingered a long while outside before going in. Finally I entered and eventually had opportunity to ask many questions, all of which were satisfactorily answered. It was at this meeting that I received a copy of the enlightening book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life.* After a few studies I was convinced of the uselessness of all the books on spiritism that I had purchased over the years, so a brother and myself rendered these demon-inspired books to ashes. Now I am a brother through dedication and baptism. Please rejoice with me, brothers, because after seven years of neglect I have this wonderful privilege of becoming a witness of Jehovah with you!"

CARRIACOU **Population: 8,000**
Peak Publishers: 29 **Ratio: 1 to 276**

The inhabitants of this small island enjoyed a fine blessing in August when hundreds of brothers from neighboring islands came for the "Men of Goodwill" District Assembly. This was the first district assembly for Carriacou. The government was very kind in allowing us two schools, free of charge, for the assembly itself and for dormitories for the visiting brothers.

The brothers were able to purchase their very own Kingdom Hall during the year, and this has proved a boost to the work as well. At the beginning of the service year a new special pioneer couple and their daughter, a regular pioneer, took up their assignment in Carriacou. At first they encountered some inconvenience in getting settled, but their love, their loyalty to Jehovah and their desire to aid the brothers have made it all worth while. They are doing a fine work.

Priestly influence is still strong here. Many people are still in fear of Babylon's ministers, and on the islands there is a general fear about what others are thinking about one. The smaller the island the greater the fear. One young couple are now in the process of conquering this particular fear of man. They are beginning to share with others what they learn and have been quite regular in attending meetings lately. Needless to say, this is very encouraging to the brothers.

GRENADA **Population: 106,000**
Peak Publishers: 194 **Ratio: 1 to 546**

Grenada is still called the 'Isle of Spice,' but with us it is becoming more the 'Isle of Pioneers.' More and more the brothers here are proving that pioneering is really the 'spice' of life. On September 1 a very fine couple begin their careers as pioneers. They have been planning it for some time now. When the husband was asked about accepting further privileges as a result of pioneering, he said: "Brothers, we are going all the way; this is it!" Two other regular pioneers have been assigned as special pioneers, and there are several younger ones just out of school who are qualifying for regular pioneer privileges. We are all very proud of these folks and rejoice at their decision to serve God full time. With a new peak of 194 during the year, we have had some fine experiences. Here is a publisher to tell about it.

A vacation-pioneering mother relates this one: "I met a woman who showed remarkable interest in the truth.

Though a study was arranged, I was unable to find her at home again. Several months later I paid a surprise visit and found her at home and we finally got the study going. However, even the world knows the value of a mentally alert person, thus she had several enticing offers, which could have ended her progress in the truth. One was the chance to emigrate to the United States, the other was the opportunity to manage a garment factory in Grenada. Her reason for rejecting both offers was as she said, 'If I go or take the job, I would not be able to continue studying and would miss meetings.' So the study continued with two sessions a week. She had her name removed from the Pentecostal Church register. She has shared the truth with neighbors. Many of these are circumstantially unable to study in their own homes, so this woman has opened her home so that other publishers can study with these interested people. So interested in the spiritual welfare of others is she that she has arranged transportation to aid sixteen publishers and interested persons to get to the meetings regularly."

ST. LUCIA **Population: 112,000**
Peak Publishers: 167 **Ratio: 1 to 671**

St. Lucia is the island most brothers have been writing about concerning serving where the need is great. What have been the results? In the past eight months we have had eight consecutive new peaks in publishers! There has been a 50-percent increase in publishers in the past year. It would be good to mention, though, that about 20 percent of that increase has come from the island inhabitants and it has not all been due to brothers who have moved in.

The brothers are very active here. In Castries the congregation has purchased a piece of land and will soon be constructing their new Kingdom Hall. They are active in service too. One publisher has three very productive questions when it comes to obtaining new subscriptions for the magazines. When showing the magazines he asks, Have you seen these before? Most have. Then he says, How do you like them? Most do like them. And finally the question, Would you like to subscribe for them? By this direct and brief method he has obtained over forty new subscriptions during the service year. He takes advantage of all circumstances to do so. Why not try it?

One result of new ones' moving to the island has been the formation of a new isolated group at Soufrière. There are six pioneers and one publisher. Already after just a few months of operation we have twenty-five or more persons attending meetings.

A sister had been carrying on a study with a woman, but there was little result as far as the woman's making spiritual progress and showing it by actions were concerned. The study was eventually canceled by the sister. Then the *Truth* book made its appearance, and after thinking about it for a while the sister decided to give the woman another chance, this time stressing the six-month study course. She outlined clearly what would be expected. The lady agreed to the new study, but it would have to begin after she returned from a trip out of the island. Our sister encouraged her to associate with the brothers while away. Much to the sister's surprise, she did. "On returning," the sister explains, "we got into a very progressive study. Within six weeks she was publishing, and eight months later she was baptized. Jehovah's organization certainly knows what the people need and we are truly wise if we conform our methods and ways to doing things the way they ought to be done."

ST. VINCENT **Population: 97,000**
Peak Publishers: 116 **Ratio: 1 to 836**

Like the early apostles, the brothers in Kingstown have been holding their meetings in an "upper room" for a number of years, but during the year Jehovah's rich blessing on all their hard work of years past produced opportunity to purchase an 80-by-100-foot lot in a quiet residential area of Kingstown. A building on it now serves as their new Kingdom Hall. They have plans to expand; indeed, they will have to in order to care for all the developing interest. Soon it is hoped that a new congregation can be formed just outside the city to serve the friends living on the leeward side of the island. The following experiences have made the brothers very happy.

News of the free home Bible study arrangement spreads quickly, and some people are even searching out the brothers for studies. As with Cornelius, one man living in the country sent a message to the missionaries for someone to come and conduct a study. A study was started and it developed into a sort of community study, with members from three different families taking part. Now three of the group see the truth very clearly and the man who first requested the study has severed his association with Babylon the Great and is very active in sharing the truth with still other friends and relatives.

"Maintain your conduct fine among the nations," Peter admonished. (1 Pet. 2:12) One of our humble sisters, in trying to do this, has aided in satisfying another person that this is the truth. She tells us that one day she and another sister entertained a neighbor in their home. When the conversation got around to people and the community, the neighbor spoke out against some of the immoral practices she had seen. She volunteered the information that these bad things were being practiced by churchgoing people, adding that some had invited her to their church but that she had declined because of their bad conduct. Gently the sisters directed her to the Bible and Jehovah's organization and suggested that she make a study of the Bible with them. It was not long before she realized that she had found the truth, both by the teaching and by the right conduct observed. Before being baptized at the circuit assembly in June the new sister remarked to the one studying with her: "If it had not been for your conduct I would never have responded. As it is, because of your fine conduct, I was drawn all the more quickly to the organization."

BELGIUM **Population: 9,660,154**
Peak Publishers: 13,271 **Ratio: 1 to 728**

It is amazing to see now, more than ever before in Belgium, how effective the command of Jesus Christ is to go and "make disciples . . . baptizing them." 1,792 new disciples were baptized in Belgium during this past service year. Those on the outside of the organization are astonished to see the progress of the work. Newspapers, radio, television and even Catholic newspapers have asked for information.

A pioneer sister writes us as follows: "Two years ago, while going from house to house, I placed the *Paradise* book with a lady. However, at that time she was always very busy and so I eventually stopped visiting her. The book went into the cellar with the old papers. A few months ago the lady decided to clean up her cellar and, in doing so, came across the *Paradise* book. Moved by curiosity, she began to read the book and very soon her interest was revived. Her wish was to meet once more the person who had left her the book. One day, while making back-calls, I passed by the house and remembered that I had made a placement there. I rang the bell, and when the lady saw me she expressed her joy and explained that a week previously she had prayed to God for him to send one of Jehovah's witnesses to her. She took the *Truth* book, and immediately the study began. Three more books were placed with her during the following week, for the children. A short while afterward, she had to face up to a test. Her mother-in-law heard about the study and came to put a stop to it. The young woman refused. The mother-in-law hit her and then encouraged her son (the woman's husband) to do the same. She even wanted to beat me up. The woman stayed firm and the Devil's efforts were thwarted. Arrangements were made for the study to be held in a sister's home. Instead of stopping her studies, the woman accepted the invitation to attend the meetings, and now she attends them all, being well prepared in advance. She gives good comments and her wish is to tell these good things to others and soon to dedicate herself to Jehovah."

The following experience shows how new ones can overcome tests by having confidence in Jehovah. "For a few weeks now I have been conducting a study with a couple who began to attend meetings at the Kingdom Hall and also the local book study. The husband worked as a bulldozer operator on a new highway. The heavy work finished, he was sent to another place about ninety miles from his home. This prevented him from getting home early enough to attend the meetings at the hall. Being desirous of attending all the meetings, this man explained his case to the Works Manager. The result? He was sacked, received five days' pay and a dole ticket! They were upset, but they put their confidence in Jehovah and also put his interests first in their lives. They prayed to Jehovah for help, and eventually the man received an interview notice for another job. On the morning of the fourth day after his being sacked, someone knocked on their door. It was the Works Manager, asking him to return to his previous employment but in a better situation and, in addition, with the authorization to leave earlier in order to attend the meetings! This couple is, of course, very happy that Jehovah was attentive to their prayer, and they know that he will not abandon anyone who sincerely wishes to do God's will."

BOLIVIA **Population: 4,931,200**
Peak Publishers: 1,168 **Ratio: 1 to 4,222**

After many years of slow increase it has been a real pleasure to reach over a thousand publishers in Bolivia. This year we have started six congregations, and outstanding is the fact that three Bolivian brothers have started in circuit work. There is a fine spirit among the publishers, from the high Bolivian altiplano to the low jungle areas.

Some of our brothers out on the Bolivian altiplano are receiving severe opposition from their neighbors in the surrounding communities. The Society has asked the authorities to guarantee the constitutional rights of the publishers in these places, and at this writing the local community authorities are being counseled to guarantee freedom of religion for Jehovah's witnesses.

Typical of the treatment our brothers are receiving is the following: Toribio learned the truth of God's Word and began associating with Jehovah's people. His neighbors immediately began to threaten him with bodily injury and then would beat him and order him to give up his newfound religion. He continued progressing in spite of the threats and beatings and finally was baptized. Then the difficulties became worse. The local authorities threatened him and told him to give up his false religion. Toribio invited his fleshly brother to the Memorial celebration, but his brother turned on him, cursing him obscenely. The brother called his sister to bring a whip to beat Toribio. She pulled his hair and pummeled him with her fists. However, Toribio took the persecution without fighting back and later said he felt a great calm come over him as he prayed to Jehovah and meditated on the scripture that counsels Christians not to return evil for evil.

On another occasion an entire community turned on a little congregation of publishers for not supporting local politics and even took property away from some of the brothers. The overseer of the congregation was beaten and knocked down. Later as the brothers were discussing their difficulties with the district servant and the circuit servant, the matter of how trials refine and polish our faith was discussed. The overseer, a faithful Aymara special pioneer, commented: "Well, I guess Jehovah just doesn't believe me yet. This is the fifth time I've been beaten." These warmhearted country brothers are taking their trials with a fine spirit and are a wonderful example to the publishers throughout the land.

Proper Christian conduct around worldly relatives can have a fine, fruitful effect on unbelievers. A family in Sucre finally accepted a Bible study from Jehovah's witnesses because their daughter was a fine example of a Christian witness in another city. For some time the daughter had tried unsuccessfully to witness to her family about God's truth, but over a period of time the father and mother softened their attitude. However, the oldest son, who studied chemistry in the university, was quite indoctrinated with materialism and politics, and every time the study was conducted he would turn

up the radio, shout and generally make a nuisance of himself, in spite of his father's wishes. The study continued under these circumstances. The sister who was a Witness wrote one day and invited the unruly older brother to come and pay her family a visit. The young man accepted the invitation, determined to make known his feelings about her religion. However, the young man was quite impressed by the loving, kind atmosphere in his sister's household and the self-control and affection that his sister's husband and daughters displayed. The sister's husband, also a Witness, would offhandedly invite the young man to comment on parts of the Bible and to attend meetings in the Kingdom Hall. Again he came away impressed by the warm welcome he received from the publishers. Upon returning home, the young man surprised his family and the Witnesses who were studying with them by joining the study and leaving off all association with politics and his materialistic classmates. The Word of God is powerful and can influence for good even those with former atheistic leanings.

BRAZIL **Population: 95,300,000**
Peak Publishers: 64,199 **Ratio: 1 to 1,484**

From all parts of our territory come thrilling reports and experiences. First the summer months saw a total of 114,927 persons attending our sixteen district assemblies, about double the number of publishers reporting. Then in March the Memorial attendance of 164,436 and over 100,000 at the public meeting showed us clearly that we have a tremendous work to do to care for these whose 'eyes are being opened.'

And we certainly have the instruments with which to do it. The *Truth* book is doing a work no other book has done, not only in providing life-giving knowledge in a clear, simple manner, but also in aiding our brothers to conduct better Bible studies. One sister wrote to say that she had started a study with a devout Presbyterian lady who had made little progress until the *Truth* book was released. The sister explained to her the six-month study arrangement and the need to study regularly, with prior preparation, and covering one chapter at each study. The lady agreed. By the time chapter five was reached, she was attending meetings, and when the book was finished she was a regular publisher and planning to be baptized. Another Catholic lady asked that they study two chapters a week. By the third week she was attending meetings and had asked the priest to remove their names from the church listing. She was soon talking with her neighbors and teach-

ing her children, and was enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School so as to learn how to help 'release those who are bound.' Now she and her husband, their children and the neighbor are planning to be baptized. Our files are full of similar experiences so that it is difficult to choose among them.

Have you ever heard the following response as you went from door to door: "You do not need to waste your time talking to me. I am saved and teach Sunday school in my church. Go to my neighbors who know very little about the Bible"? Maybe the following approach, used with good success by one publisher, will help you. She answered, "What do you think I should tell your neighbors?" The lady answered, "Oh, just tell them what you were going to tell me." "But, do you know what I was going to tell you? Wouldn't you like to hear it and see if it would serve for your neighbors? It is really very important." The lady agreed and, after hearing the sermon, said: "But you teach quite differently. What can I do so as to be able to teach like that?" The *Truth* book was placed and the study was started. After a few studies her comment was: "How strange! I was a teacher and knew nothing about all this." When opposition arose from her minister, she resigned from the church and is now a regular attender at the Kingdom Hall.

As more persons are having their eyes opened and are seeking refuge on Jehovah's side, more brothers are appreciating the importance of getting into the full-time ministry, and of serving where the need is greater. A sister whose crippled leg makes walking difficult, and who must work as a seamstress to help support her family, wanted to serve as a vacation pioneer. After much prayer to Jehovah and in spite of opposition from her husband, she made her plans, cutting down her hours of sewing and also the expenses in the home. Her letter of appreciation at the end of the month gave thanks "first to Jehovah and then to His organization for having given me thirty days of immense pleasure and contentment." She devoted 114 hours to the field ministry during the month, started four new studies and made plans to repeat the experience in July.

A sister who helped her husband as a tailor eight hours a day made arrangements to serve as a vacation pioneer for three months and had such good success that she wanted to continue as a regular pioneer. She and her husband made plans so that she would no longer work in the tailor shop but would care for the home and children, dispensing with the maid. Under this arrangement she entered the pioneer service. She now conducts eight studies, cares for her family and shares in all features of the ministry. Her health, too, has improved considerably. What a joy to see three other sisters in the congregation copy her example and enter the pioneer service. She closed by saying, "Pioneer service is so good, I encourage all sisters to serve as pioneers."

Jehovah is releasing those who are bound, and doing it in amazing ways. A letter came to the branch office from a man living in a town where no Witnesses lived, saying that he had received a copy of the *Truth* book and the Bible study folder. He and his friends studied it together, and on the basis of what they learned, six of them had, on their own, quit their Protestant church. But they wrote: "We are like the Ethiopian eunuch: we need help, since we do not know how to continue." Word was sent to the nearest group of Witnesses and contact was made. On the first Sunday, twenty-two persons came to the public talk arranged, and now they are being visited regularly.

Incidental witnessing, too, plays its part in 'releasing those who are bound.' A brother went to a barbershop operated by another Witness and, on entering, greeted the barber as "Brother." A lady present exclaimed that it was strange that two brothers should look so unalike. The brother explained that they were spiritual brothers and then took advantage of the opportunity to give a witness. This resulted in the placing of the *Truth* book and making arrangements for a study. After the first study in her home, the householder said how grateful she was that a mistake had been made by the taxi driver who had left her at that barbershop instead of the one to which she regularly took her son. For some time she had been praying to God for help to find the truth, and there it was when she least expected it! She began right away to attend the Kingdom Hall meetings and she is already witnessing in her neighborhood.

BRITISH HONDURAS **Population: 119,645**
Peak Publishers: 441 **Ratio: 1 to 271**

Generally, schools in this country are operated for the government by the religious denominations. While we are exempted from religious activities, local officials do not always follow the law. They insert false religious worship and group prayer in the daily school routine.

A young publisher of eight years demonstrated integrity by refusing to join with the class in prayer. She was knocked to the floor by the principal and ex-

pelled from school. Due to the girl's firm stand it was learned that other young publishers were joining classmates in false worship; thus they could be corrected by their parents. The following school morning brought a fine witness as all stood solidly united in pure worship and did not participate in prayer with the class. The faithful little girl was readmitted to school. The school principal seemed to feel defeat and resigned. No further problems have been experienced there.

In another town a slight-built young brother of nine years endured a fifteen-minute beating with a thick rope as the teacher tried to force him to join with the class in group prayer. Just then his father, a special pioneer, arrived. He took the boy to the Methodist minister who is the school manager, to the police and to a doctor, as the lashing had broken the skin and produced bleeding. When the matter came before the government education department, a letter was written to all teachers and principals demanding adherence to the law and religious freedom for children of Jehovah's witnesses. Not only were all children of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the country benefited by the integrity of the boy, but a teacher in the same Methodist school profited from the experience. She had been studying for some time but continued active as a lay preacher. She says: "The regular Bible study was a great help to me and the stand taken by E—— and that taken by the church against him proved to me that my religion really did not demonstrate love. I clearly appreciated also that true Christians will be persecuted. I finally saw that truth and falsehood could not mix so I resigned from the church." Separating herself from false religion, she immediately started in the service and symbolized her dedication. By the end of the service year she has already tasted of the joys of vacation pioneering, aiding teachers and former students to attend meetings and is now conducting five Bible studies, carrying forward the real teaching work for these "last days."

BRITISH ISLES **Population: 54,179,600**
Peak Publishers: 61,913 **Ratio: 1 to 875**

The Bible study folder gets wonderful results. Two publishers called on a young woman at about 11:45 one morning. They were invited in and used the folder and the *Truth* book to demonstrate the Bible study arrangement, answering questions that she chose from the folder. Asked if she would like to have a regular Bible discussion, she said: "Yes, please. We can start now." They explained that they had lunch appointments

but suggested a return visit at about 1:45 that afternoon. On returning, the first chapter of the *Truth* book was covered. Then they explained that they had other appointments to keep. "What a shame," she said. "We could have carried on all afternoon, I'm enjoying it so much." Since then a regular weekly study has been held, and now she attends meetings.

A brother, calling on a home for the first time, was immediately welcomed with the comment, "Come in . . . we were expecting you!" He was somewhat surprised, but went in. The people explained that they were expecting Jehovah's witnesses because a week or two earlier they had found a folder under their door saying that Jehovah's witnesses were willing to study the Bible with people free, to answer their questions. The husband had said: "They will come back, as they will want to see if we are interested." Meantime, this young couple had talked to their family about the Bible study offered by Jehovah's witnesses. So now a fine weekly study is held with, not just the young couple, but also the wife's younger sister and her mother—because someone else left a Bible study folder!

Four pioneers succeeded in contacting twelve one-time publishers, now completely inactive. Of these twelve, ten agreed to having a home Bible study. One sister baptized in 1922 had not associated with Jehovah's people for thirty years! All of them are thrilled with the *Truth* book and are regularly attending meetings once more.

A brother does magazine work from ship to ship and around offices in the harbour. He places magazines with twenty-six different nationalities and, on an average, places 250 to 300 magazines a month. One afternoon he placed 75 magazines in two and a half hours. Another time he spent fifteen minutes in the territory and placed 27 magazines and a *Truth* book.

A pioneer applied the *Kingdom Ministry* suggestion to leave free specimen copies of older magazines at the doors of those not at home. He says that this encourages him to call back on these homes, with the result that on these back-calls he has placed fifteen *Truth* books.

A young sister attending college in Edinburgh, Scotland, got involved in a class discussion about a television programme on witchcraft. She produced the *Truth* book and turned to the chapter, "Are There Wicked Spirits?" The result—an order for ten *Truth* books from the other students and the teacher.

For nine years Sister B—— was the only one in her large family to show interest in the truth. Eighteen

months ago she wrote a letter to one of her married sons, as a result of which he and his wife started studying. After four studies they began attending meetings. Now they are conducting studies of their own. Mr. B——, while visiting this son, attended meetings at the Kingdom Hall. He was so impressed that he began taking interest in the truth too. Now he is baptized, and with his wife is seeing to it that his five children still at home are being trained as God's young servants. With both mother and father now in the truth, a married daughter began to show interest. This daughter and her husband plan to be baptized. Yet another married daughter started studying with the mother, Sister B——, despite opposition from this daughter's husband. A letter to the opposing husband from one of his brothers-in-law sparked his interest, and he too asked for a study. The end result, then, due to a mother's not neglecting to witness to members of her own family, was that eight out of her ten children are now either studying or have dedicated their lives to Jehovah; her husband has embraced the truth; and the marriage mates of three of her children are progressing well. All this in just eighteen months!

MALTA **Population: 318,158**
Peak Publishers: 37 **Ratio: 1 to 8,599**

Vatican authorities regard Ireland and Malta as the outstanding gems in the "papal crown." But even these gems are losing their lustre, as viewed from Rome. In Malta in February the pastoral research service published figures obtained by a church-attendance census on a recent average Sunday. They reported with alarm that only 82 percent of the population attended Mass on that day; manual workers showed an absentee rate of 6.2 percent, while self-employed nonmanual workers showed an absentee rate of 38.2 percent. That 18 percent, or nearly one in five, of the population, who are bound by Catholic church law to attend Sunday mass, failed to do so on that particular Sunday was viewed with great concern. If it were not for fear of the social and economic consequences of nonconformity, the attendance would undoubtedly have been very much lower. Growing numbers show disgust at what they see in Babylon the Great, and yet they are reluctant to defy her demands lest thereby in some way they will be defying God.

The past year has seen a steady growth to spiritual maturity on the part of the new Maltese congregation. Some brothers are receiving special organizational training by a programme based on the *"Lamp"* book, appropriate parts of *Qualified to Be Ministers*, organizational information in past issues of *Kingdom Ministry*, etc., together with a demonstrating of the work of individual servants; all centering around the theme "An Organization Based on God's Word." This has meant a more rapid development of understanding and ability for these brothers, and a resultant blessing to the entire congregation.

The study material used in the congregational groups is in English, with reviews in Maltese where necessary. But we are happy to report that we now have local brothers capably and fluently presenting the Society's outlined talks in the native language to groups of local persons. This is proving a great help in getting the congregation's roots firmly into native soil. Following a "seam" of interest continues to be fruitful; when contact is made with one interested person this leads to relatives and friends who also manifest interest.

In Malta there is a monk reputed to have the powers of a seer, in the confessional being able to know a person's sins before they are even confessed. A woman in one of the villages was having family trouble, and made a journey to this confessor in the hope of getting some hidden information by the monk's psychic powers. After being told of the problem, the monk said: "Don't worry about it, my dear, the end of all things is very near!" Another woman in the same village, somewhat opposed to the truth, told this to her husband, who is having a Bible study. He said: "Well, you believe it now; but I have been telling you this for months and you wouldn't believe it." Her attitude has been markedly more favourable since then. No doubt the demons are well aware of what the near future holds for them. —Matt. 8:29; Rev. 12:12.

BURMA **Population: 27,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 559 **Ratio: 1 to 48,301**

"Jehovah is great and very much to be praised." (Ps. 145:3) He continued to pour his rich blessings upon us during the past service year. Every feature of the work reveals an increase. We had to face many obstacles, but blessings from God kept us moving ahead.

Inviting one's relatives to the assemblies brings blessings. A brother invited his niece and her husband to the "Peace on Earth" assembly. The newly married couple readily accepted the invitation with the intention of making a pleasure trip, a honeymoon trip. While traveling with the hundreds of Witnesses to the assembly, they felt real love and friendship among Jehovah's witnesses and found a great difference between

the members of their church and the Witnesses. What they heard and saw at the assembly moved them to say, "You people really have the truth." That is not all. The niece even wanted to get baptized at the assembly. But she was told first to study the Bible and attend meetings regularly. Ever since that time they have been attending all meetings regularly. In order to be qualified to be baptized they studied diligently. How glad the uncle was to watch them get baptized at a recent circuit assembly.

Not all accept the truth easily. Sometimes it calls for perseverance, patience and tact on the part of the one who witnesses to them. These qualities were required to help a very staunch Hindu family. When Jehovah's witnesses called at the home of this family consisting of an aunt, two nieces and their children, they used to hide. They thought that Jehovah's witnesses were a great nuisance. When this family had to move to the city of R—— they thought they would be free from those "Bible preachers," but little did they know that they were moving closer to the witnesses of Jehovah. In fact, they were sandwiched between two Witness families. When the publisher knew that she had new neighbors she visited them regularly. Every visit was well prepared, and during the course of conversation she would tactfully bring out some information about the new system of things. She did this patiently for some time. One day when the sister told them that one must work for one's own salvation, that made them think. Being very devoted Hindus, they were making regular visits to their priest, thinking he would be able to help them to get salvation. Another day she told them about the Creator and image worship. This made sense to them. They were invited to an assembly. This was a turning point in their lives. After observing everything at the assembly they said, "We really admire the love and unity of you people." A home Bible study was started. Ever since that time they have been regular in the ministry and in attending meetings. Though the aunt's knowledge of the Burmese language is very limited, she attends all meetings regularly, just for the association. This has helped her considerably to improve her language. When the Hindu community learned about all this, they forced these new sisters to attend their religious ceremonies, asked them to bow down to idols and to eat things sacrificed to idols. But how heartwarming it is to know that the sisters, though new in the truth, endured all this faithfully and kept their integrity toward God. Now the aunt, two nieces and the son of the older niece have symbolized their dedication by water baptism. At the time of writing this experience three more daughters of the older niece are now going through the *"Lamp"* book with their overseer in preparation for baptism. The son is now a pioneer.

We want to thank you and all the brothers who contributed to help the special pioneers to get to the "Peace on Earth" assembly. We also want to thank you and the Society for helping us financially and otherwise regularly.

CANADA **Population: 20,791,000**
Peak Publishers: 46,808 **Ratio: 1 to 444**

One noteworthy feature of this year's activity has been the excellent response to the Kingdom message on the part of many young people who are searching for a purpose in life, including some so-called "hippies" and drug addicts. Certainly we cannot judge young people by their exterior appearance and grooming. Many of them see the hypocrisy of "the Establishment" and seek something better. This was the case with one young man who was searching for something worth while and meaningful in his life. As so many do, he at first thought that the accumulation of material possessions would satisfy him and bring him happiness. Not wanting to take most of his life to accumulate the desired material things, he engaged in thievery and crime to speed up the process, or so he thought. Rather than finding the desired happiness, he soon was arrested by the police and imprisoned, making him all the more bitter and disillusioned. He associated with "hippies" and other young radicals, trying many different kinds of narcotics. While under the influence of LSD, he contemplated suicide and began to lose his mental faculties. Reaching a point of desperation, realizing there was nothing in this world for him, he began to pray to God for help. It was shortly after that when he came into possession of the *Truth* book. Upon reading it once he knew that he had finally found what he had been searching for. One of Jehovah's witnesses began a study with him and within six weeks' time he had enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School and shared in the field service. He is now a happy, baptized servant of Jehovah God and has found something meaningful and worth while in life. His parents, who had never been to a meeting of Jehovah's witnesses, attended the baptismal service wherein he was immersed and cried from joy throughout the talk. They just could not get over the fact that their son who had gone so far wrong could be aided by Jehovah's witnesses to become a real

person, one dedicated to the God of the universe. The parents are themselves now studying with Jehovah's witnesses.

The truth can be found in many unusual places. One young man from an unhappy family background found a discarded copy of *The Watchtower* in a wastepaper basket at his local post office. He picked it up, began to read it and found that it answered many of his questions. In his own words, "My whole outlook on life now changed and Bible study came to my mind." He got in touch with one of Jehovah's witnesses and asked for a home Bible study immediately. Right from the beginning he began to attend congregation meetings, enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School and soon began enthusiastically to share his newfound faith with others. He courageously spoke to his former Catholic priest personally, tendering his resignation from Babylon the Great, and was baptized at one of the district assemblies this summer.

Especially in view of the battle for true worship waged in the predominately French-speaking province of Quebec in years gone by, the progress of the preaching work there is indeed thrilling. Babylon the Great is definitely losing its influence, many people are disillusioned with false religion, and prospects for continued growth there are excellent. There is favorable publicity. For example, on the occasion of the recent French-speaking district assembly in Sherbrooke, Quebec, at least twelve hours of radio and television time were devoted to Jehovah's witnesses. One woman heard a radio announcement of a circuit assembly some seventy-five miles away. Although never having been in contact with Jehovah's witnesses before, she traveled by bus in order to attend it. At the assembly she obtained a copy of the *Truth* book and a Bible and met a pioneer who agreed to call on her. Arriving for the first Bible study, the pioneer brother found that the man of the house had distributed twenty-six Bibles to other persons in his vicinity who, like himself, were dissatisfied with the church. After the first Bible study the man stopped smoking; after the second study he destroyed all the images in his household and asked for subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* After the third study he asked how he could attend congregation meetings, even though they were held twenty-five miles away. In less than five months the man, his wife and their oldest son, aged fifteen, had commenced field service. They have already succeeded in interesting a second couple and their twelve children in the truth, with the second family now studying and attending congregation meetings, even though they have to travel forty-seven miles to do so. The first couple have offered to supply lumber for the construction of a Kingdom Hall in that area and are making progress in the way of the truth. The Kingdom message is penetrating even more isolated areas in Quebec and other parts of the country and fruitage is manifest.

CENTRAL AFRICAN REPUBLIC

Peak Publishers:	**1,234**	**Population:**	**2,255,000**
		Ratio:	**1 to 1,827**

Much interest in God's stable new order has been manifested by the population of this land. Even in faraway places people are inquiring about the new order of things, and many letters have been received asking for information about the Christian activity of Jehovah's witnesses. Our brothers have really "thrown" themselves into the witness work. As a result of their persistent and continual ministerial activity, the organization of God's people has become well known and respected. One high government official said: "I am neither Catholic nor Protestant, but if some day I should want to join a religion, I would join Jehovah's witnesses because they are the only ones really living their religion."

When special pioneer ministers arrived in their new assignment, they found that the truth of God's Word had preceded them. Before they could get settled down, crowds came to ask Bible questions, and this continued until late into the night. When the ministers awoke early next morning, they found people waiting outside with many more questions. Their thirst for Bible knowledge is now being satisfied by many home Bible studies.

A man seemed very indifferent to the message of God's kingdom, saying that all religions were the same, all taught only good things. But one day his child was bitten by a dog owned by the Protestant pastor. When this was drawn to the attention of the pastor, he scoffed and said, in effect, that it was the child's fault and that it was good that the dog bit him. The father of the child took the matter before the authorities. The pastor was summoned, and when the *chef de brigade* heard both sides, he turned to the pastor and in an acid voice said to him: "You are supposed to be teaching people to love their neighbors, and here you are acting in such a callous manner! It would be better if all these religions were done away with and only Jehovah's witnesses remained, because they teach people to do good to one another." The father of the child hurried home and related to his wife what the *chef*

had said. They agreed to invite Jehovah's witnesses into their home to help them study the Bible. They now know that all religions are not the same.

When a farmer sows his field he does not know what the yield will be, but he sows in hope. It is the same with the work done by Jehovah's witnesses. A Witness was preaching the Bible from house to house when he approached a group of men who were talking together. When the man of the house heard a few words he became very angry and rudely ordered the Witness to leave. Very kindly the Witness said good-bye and left, but as he approached the gate he noticed he was being followed by a man who said: "Mister, my brother does not want to hear, but I do. Please sit down here outside my brother's yard and explain this new order to me. What is it all about?" A lively Bible discussion took place until two fleshly brothers of the man came to listen, including the one who had acted so rudely. Now all three are attending meetings of Jehovah's witnesses.

The congregation in a rural village was expanding and needed a new Kingdom Hall in which to hold meetings, so they set about clearing a vacant lot and building the hall. All the activity was observed by a neighbor who said nothing until the building was almost completed, at which time he came and told the brothers that the lot belonged to him and that they had no right to build there. In spite of the fact that the chief had given them the lot, it was useless to talk to him and so the brothers very calmly dismantled the hall and set it up again at another spot quite some distance away. The neighbor saw how everything was done in such a quiet and peaceful manner, and then began asking himself why he had been so unreasonable with those humble people. He thought about that for some time and then thought it would be a good thing to find out what made these people so different. One day he asked a Witness some Bible questions and then a study was begun in his home. The Bible truths that made the Witnesses so calm and peaceful soon changed him also and he began attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall. Now he regrets that he had been so hasty in sending the brothers so far away—it is a long walk to the Kingdom Hall.

TCHAD **Population: 2,700,000**
Peak Publishers: 54 **Ratio: 1 to 50,000**

In Tchad we have heard a "joyful noise" this past year. Jehovah continues to bless his witnesses here. He has been kind by giving us more full-time ministers,

including four missionaries to seek out the honest-hearted people in this vast territory, and so, little by little, Jehovah's name is being proclaimed in this country also.

The truth of God's Word is very powerful and able to transform the lives of sincere persons who desire to serve God. A man much given to the abuse of alcohol and having other bad habits obtained a *Truth* book from one of Jehovah's witnesses. He knew that what he read was the truth and he wanted to walk the road to eternal life. Great changes came over him. His filthy habits disappeared when he grasped the meaning of 1 Corinthians 10:31, 33. Jehovah heard his sincere prayer for guidance and he received the strength to do God's will in spite of very great opposition. He now knew that the gods made by man's hands have no power to impart to those desiring to serve the true God. So he gathered all his fetishes and other false religious objects, poured gasoline over them and burned them to cinders in the presence of his former religious acquaintances. He is now helping other honest-hearted ones to change their lives also.

CEYLON **Population: 12,490,000**
Peak Publishers: 292 **Ratio: 1 to 42,774**

Jehovah's people here have enjoyed many blessings during the year, resulting in some fine increases. Further growth to maturity on the part of many publishers has contributed much toward this. All are grateful for the smaller bound books to use in the ministry, as these are within the monetary reach of even the poor, and many busy people feel that they can find time to read one.

Using the *Truth* book in the vacation pioneer ministry can be rewarding, as this experience shows. "While vacation pioneering this year my wife visited a Catholic person who had subscribed for one of our magazines while we were pioneering last year. She was pleased to take the *Truth* book. The next week we called back with the intention of starting a study. Imagine our surprise when she told us that she had removed all the images and put out the permanent altar light. She said she could not at first believe what the *Truth* book said about images. So she got out her own Bible, which she had received at her wedding nine years ago, and read it for the first time, to see if the scriptures quoted in the section 'Worshiping God with "Spirit and Truth"' were really in her Bible. Finding that they were and that the Bible condemned the worship of images and pictures, she removed them all before we were able

to call back. Certainly the Word of God exerts power."

Do angels direct us to certain homes? "One morning while working from house to house I saw a house across the road and decided I would go to it. I met a lady who listened very carefully to my sermon and readily subscribed for *The Watchtower*. She told me that her mother had recently died, so I helped her to draw comfort from God's Word, using chapters four and five in the *Truth* book. This resulted in a study's being started right then and it has progressed very well. In just two months, although semiparalyzed on one side, she attends the meetings at the Kingdom Hall, has enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School and has commenced discussing her new faith with others. Later it was learned that, in addition to losing her mother, she had been abandoned by her husband after she had the stroke which left her afflicted. In her distress she kept inclining her heart to God, whom she did not at that time know was Jehovah. In sincerity and ignorance she was seeking redress through 'Saint Jude.' At the very first study she said she recognized the truth and knew that help had come to her in her adversity. Within a few days she got rid of 'Saint Jude' and found succor in the name of Jehovah, which is a strong tower into which the righteous run and find protection. It was as though an angel had directed me to this home. I thanked Jehovah for this."

Being a clergyman's son is one thing, knowing the Bible another, as this experience shows: "Going from door to door, I met a Tamil Hindu lady who is married to a Methodist minister's son. As she did not understand English very well, she asked me to call back when her husband would be at home one evening. I did this and explained to him that my purpose in calling was to encourage Bible reading. Before I could read a verse, he interrupted, saying: 'Do you know to whom you are trying to teach the Bible? I'm a minister's son and know the Bible well, so why don't you go and teach people who do not know it?' I explained that I had visited all the homes and so came to visit him also. I asked if he had a Bible. He said he did and brought his Tamil Bible. I asked him if he knew God's name. He said: 'Jesus.' I explained that that was His Son's name. There was a silence and I knew he was feeling embarrassed because he could not answer and because his wife and six children were there too. As there was no reply I asked him to turn in his Bible to Exodus 6:3. To my surprise he did not know where to find Exodus in the Bible. So I helped him, and there he learned that God's name is Jehovah. Then I helped him to find

Romans 10:13, 14 and asked his wife to read these verses. He then said, 'I'm not capable of handling the Bible as you do.' I explained that sometime ago I was just the same as he was and that one of Jehovah's witnesses helped me to learn the good things in the Bible and that now I would like to help him and his family to study the Bible. He took the *Truth* book in Tamil and a study was arranged. We are now in the second chapter, with the wife and children reading the paragraphs in Tamil, while he reads them in English. They enjoy the study very much and look forward to attending meetings soon."

The Word of God is powerful in overturning strongly entrenched false teachings. A case in point: A brother had been asked to call on a young student who wanted to disprove the beliefs of the Witnesses. This young man was the eldest son in a Catholic family. The brother called regularly but was unable to get a study started because of the many questions propounded. The brother kept using the Bible to answer all the questions. Gradually the young man's attitude began to change as he came to realize that the church's teaching was at odds with the Bible. Now he started explaining the Scriptures to his mother and brothers, who strongly opposed him. As soon as the *Truth* book was received a study was started, and as it progressed other members of the family joined in. Soon they began to see the truth and subsequently severed connections with the church. In the meantime the young man attended a circuit assembly and was so enthusiastic about it that he started to tell the good news publicly. Issues arose at the Catholic school that his sisters were attending and they were asked to leave. This they did, and now they go to a government school. Six members of the family are now regular in attending all meetings and are zealous in the ministry. This young man, now baptized, gave up a bright career in athletics, being a public school champion, and is now in the 'race for life.' What a change knowledge of God's Word has made in this family!

CHILE **Population: 10,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 7,422 **Ratio: 1 to 1,347**

The past service year has demonstrated to us the truthfulness of the words of Zechariah 4:6: "'Not by a military force, nor by power, but by my spirit,' Jehovah of armies has said." We began the building of the new branch office at the beginning of the service year. Our national assembly followed in November with 10,790 in attendance and 1,371 persons baptized. This

is twice as many as had been baptized during the entire previous service year! April saw 19,850 at the Memorial and we attained a new peak of publishers, with a 25-percent increase. The spirit of Jehovah surely is hastening the gathering of the humble ones.

Incidental witnessing continues to play an important part in spreading the good news. For example, a brother took the opportunity to talk to a businessman, placing the *Truth* book with him. Shortly thereafter the six-year-old son of the businessman died. He found a great deal of comfort and solace in the *Truth* book. Immediately he got in touch with the brother, asking him for all the books of the Society and also for a personal home Bible study. He has since placed sixty books with his friends and relatives. Now he, and the five members of his family, are attending all the meetings and they look forward to the day when they will see their little one resurrected and reunited with them. How good it is to talk the truth on every occasion; it may mean life to someone!

How important is the Bible study work? Let this experience help all to appreciate its worth. The publishers in one territory never could get anyone to come to the door of a certain home but faithfully they kept trying. Finally they met an elderly lady and her daughter who listened attentively and showed much interest. The daughter was a very sick woman who suffered as many as thirty attacks of epilepsy each week and had spent all her savings on trying to find a remedy, but with no success. A Bible study was started with them, and instantly a loud clamoring noise was heard and thereafter a shadow constantly harassed the mother and daughter. The alert publisher carefully explained the source of these problems, using many texts and illustrations to show that they were under attack of the demons. The studies were continued and the noise disappeared as well as the other harassment. One month later the attacks of what they thought was epilepsy also disappeared and they were able to attend meetings. Joyously they attended their first assembly from morning until night, although previously the daughter had not been able to leave the house to go to the corner store in order to do the shopping. Now they cannot stop speaking to their relatives and friends of the marvels of the spirit of Jehovah. They are so grateful for their Bible study, which has helped them to be freed from the enslaving power of the god of this system of things.

Another special pioneer reports the following: "When working from house to house in an unassigned territory we placed a number of *Truth* books. One lady, Mrs. A——, showed outstanding interest and we immediately started a Bible study with her. She wanted to know how many of her neighbors had likewise taken literature, as she desired to visit and help them also to study. During the week she now visits these neighbors and shows them how to find answers in the paragraphs, even helping them to underline the points. When we arrive for the studies we just conduct a review of the material.

"When we concluded chapter three of the *Truth* book with Mrs. A—— she destroyed all the religious relics in the house except those of her husband. That night her husband, whom we knew as a mild, humble person, came under demon attack. He returned home late armed with a revolver and accused his wife of deceiving him and threatened to kill her. Fortunately, she was able to reason with him for a short period, but finally he was filled with an uncontrollable rage and stormed out of the house like a madman. She and her thirteen-year-old daughter began to pray to Jehovah for help. Remembering the points from the Bible study about the attacks of the demons, she determined that her problem rested with the undestroyed religious pictures that were her husband's. Thereafter, she and her daughter took an ax to them and burned them. She stated that she then felt real contentment and was ready to face her husband. Later he returned home and as he entered she boldly explained what she had done and why. Her husband was very repentant over what had happened, and when the pioneer came for the next study he said: 'The day is not far off when I also will have your faith.' Their home is now used to gather the local people together, and shortly we hope to be able to form an isolated group of publishers there. The special pioneer reports: 'How thankful we are for the privilege of sharing in the Bible study work with the marvelous aid of the *Truth* book.'"

In the closing days of this service year we moved into our new, spacious branch home. There is still much to do to finish the building, and the missionaries and other brothers are joyously working on it. The spirit of the Chilean brothers with regard to the building of this new branch home is well illustrated in the following letter: "There is a fine family in my congregation with twelve children. When they learned that they had the privilege of sharing in the purchasing of material for the new branch they wanted to send a contribution to you. Here we have just had our season of blackberries. For almost a month the sister with her twelve

children went out almost every day to pick this wild fruit in order to sell it. They have now finished their work and have charged me with the privilege of sending you a check for the sum of E°99,41 ($7.00). The oldest is seventeen years of age and the youngest is two years of age."

COLOMBIA **Population: 21,400,000**
Peak Publishers: 7,083 **Ratio: 1 to 3,021**

As another joyous service year comes to a close we find the publishers throughout Colombia bubbling over with enthusiasm. As the work expands it is amazing to see the interest springing up all over the country, in cities and villages heretofore considered fanatical. City officials seem willing to cooperate in providing us with suitable facilities for our assemblies. There seems to be a "literature explosion" as the books are shipped out from the branch in ever-increasing quantities. Just two years ago the shipping handled by this branch was averaging 6,000 books and Bibles a month. Now the average shipped out is 16,000 monthly.

A circuit servant in Bogotá reported 190 books placed in July. Explaining his high placements, he wrote: "It was magazine day and at a school I placed two magazines and an *Evolution* book with one of the professors. He invited me to return on Monday to speak to the other professors. Upon returning I talked to the director of the school, who was pleased to obtain the *Evolution* book, at the same time giving me permission to visit the classrooms to offer the book to the students. In the first classroom I visited, the twenty books I had with me evaporated. Hence I had to return the following day, when forty-five more books rapidly vanished. Upon my entering one classroom the professor, upon seeing the book, commented happily: 'At last I've got my copy. I was afraid that I would be left out.' On subsequent visits that week it was possible to satisfy the demand for literature on the part of professors and students, resulting in the placement of 133 *Evolution* books in that one school." At another school the circuit servant's wife placed forty-two *Evolution* books.

A circuit servant reported how a woman, prominent in social circles, became a Witness. About five years ago her only son and his wife were murdered in front of her house when they resisted an apparent kidnap attempt. Under pressure of the circumstances and with selfish people taking advantage of the situation this woman lost most of her wealth and property. Fortune-tellers and spirit mediums not only failed to help but actually made her financial situation worse. Then she

saw her nephew straighten up, abandon some unchristian habits including heavy drinking, and within a short time dedicate his life to Jehovah, to the joy of his wife, who already was a Witness. Lengthy visits on the part of her nephew plus his positive action for pure worship resulted in this woman's accepting a home Bible study. Down came all the objects of false worship in her large house. When she tired of breaking them in pieces she asked her nephew to help her finish the job. At seventy-one years of age she was baptized at a district assembly in August and opened her house for rooming accommodations for eighty persons attending the assembly. Such is typical of the class of people starting to accept the truth all over the country.

Christian conduct at assemblies attracts the attention of worldly people. In Corozal, a fanatical village that softened up under the regular preaching activity of the Witnesses, a circuit assembly was held. An interested person, who agreed to provide rooming accommodations for twenty-six women and their children, was impressed when an eight-year-old son of one of the Witnesses was seen going around the patio asking who had lost a 100-peso bill. None of the witnesses would accept the money, as they had not lost any. The man was pleased to have the money get back to its rightful owner, his own wife, who had lost it the day before. In addition to the honesty of the Witnesses, he noticed that the children ate their meals quietly and orderly, in contrast with the constant fighting of his own children. He is now taking steps to legalize his marriage and participate in the ministry.

CONGO PEOPLES' REPUBLIC (Brazzaville)
Peak Publishers: 1,595 **Population: 900,000**
Ratio: 1 to 564

The branch in Brazzaville looks after the work in the Peoples' Republic of the Congo as well as the theocratic activity in Gabon.

It is encouraging to see that young ones are appreciating more and more Kingdom privileges. A four-and-a-half-year-old girl invited neighborhood children to attend the Memorial celebration. The rendezvous was her home, and right on time five youngsters appeared to go with her to the Memorial. Her ten-year-old brother, who had symbolized his dedication by water immersion last December, vacation pioneered in March during school vacation. Great was his joy when he organized three Bible studies of his own. Thereafter, showing the pioneer spirit that he had cultivated in his heart, he decided to pioneer again from July 1 to Sep-

tember 15, 1970. Also, his fifteen-year-old sister enjoys vacation pioneering during her school vacation. Why is there such a fine Kingdom service spirit shown by these children? It is because their parents have always manifested appreciation and zeal for Jehovah's service, particularly the pioneer work. When their father was laid off work because his employer had returned permanently to France, he and his wife organized a small business of making children's clothes. With the excellent cooperation of his wife and all his children, he has been able to sell these attractive homemade items at the local market part time, thus caring for his family's needs, as well as being a regular pioneer for the past three years.

A young vacation pioneer encountered a Catholic priest. When he corrected the priest by saying that Jesus was the "Son" of God and not a "God" equal to his Father, the priest called him a liar. "If you believe that Jesus was God," the young minister replied, "then you are a greater liar than the Devil." "Why?" demanded the priest. Calmly, the pioneer opened his Bible and asked the priest to read the words in Luke 4:3, which read: "If you are a son of God, tell . . . " The pioneer then added: "Satan did not say: 'If you are God,' because Satan knew that Jesus is the 'Son' of God." The priest abashed, with head lowered, left the scene, while his flock ridiculed him.

GABON **Population: 600,000**
Peak Publishers: 302 **Ratio: 1 to 1,987**

For the first eight months of the service year the preaching of the good news in Gabon moved ahead freely. The six missionaries in Libreville were happy to find many persons throughout the territory showing a real love for righteousness and a desire to study the Bible. For more than a year Jehovah's witnesses enjoyed the privilege of broadcasting over the radio every Sunday. Many Gabonese told of their appreciation for these enlightening Bible discussions and requested a discussion of the Bible with the missionaries after hearing these broadcasts.

The report of service for October showed 258 sharing in the ministry. Over twenty were able to travel to Cameroon to enjoy the national assembly held there in December. January and February again brought new peaks in publishers. A circuit assembly was held in Port Gentil during February, and the brand-new Kingdom Hall of the local congregation was the site of the gathering. April saw another peak of 302 sharing in the ministry in this little West African country.

Then suddenly, without warning and with no apparent reason, a ban on the work of Jehovah's witnesses was announced by Radio Gabon on April 30, 1970. The Christian educational work that had been legalized by government decree on June 16, 1964, was now declared illegal. On June 26 a political meeting presided over by the president of the country confirmed that the ban on Jehovah's witnesses would continue in effect and the Minister of the Interior was instructed to expel immediately all foreigners who were Jehovah's witnesses. As a result the six missionary graduates of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead were told to leave the country. Almost simultaneously the governments of Cameroon and Equatorial Guinea took similar action, with Malagasy following their lead. None of the Witnesses in any of these lands had ever been brought before court for any wrongdoing, but now their work was to be stopped, foreigners expelled and freedom of worship denied. It is just as Jesus foretold in his prophecy concerning the "last days": "You will be objects of hatred by all the nations on account of my name."—Matt. 24:9.

One of the policemen who served the missionaries with a summons to receive a notice of expulsion, and who had studied with them from the Bible previously, understandingly quoted Jesus' words at John 15:20: "If they have persecuted me, they will persecute you also; if they have observed my word, they will observe yours also." At the airport many brothers and sisters who had been helped to maturity by the zealous efforts of the missionary group came to bid them good-bye, not being fearful that some would see them and identify them with Jehovah's people.

Has the ban stopped the preaching of the good news in Gabon? Not at all. In May two special pioneers surpassed their goals in hours and back-calls. As one said: "The work is going ahead despite the decree of the modern Ahab. Since the ban we find more hearing ears and we are conducting more studies." However three full-time ministers were arrested on June 24. When asked to sign a declaration saying that they would stop preaching, they refused, having in mind the apostolic example as recorded at Acts 4:20: "As for us, we cannot stop speaking about the things we have seen and heard." While still in prison waiting for a court hearing, they were able to conduct three Bible studies with prisoners. So the work continues, and we are sure that Jehovah's blessing will be with the brothers in their fearless efforts to continue sharing with others the good news of Jehovah's heavenly kingdom.

CONGO (Kinshasa) **Population: 21,637,876**
Peak Publishers: 15,401 **Ratio: 1 to 1,405**

Jehovah's witnesses in the Congo enjoyed a fine year of activity in 1970. They were busy as never before. It is not easy to reach people scattered over thousands of square miles of equatorial regions. Nor is it easy to make their minds over when they are entrenched in the customs and practices of their ancestors. However, "the word of God is alive and exerts power," and gradually more and more people in the Congo are being reached and influenced by its powerful message. (Heb. 4:12) They are making great changes in their lives as gradually God's Word helps make their minds over. —Rom. 12:2.

In some parts of the country, polygamy is accepted and those that practice it feel a certain sense of power, pride and prestige. It requires a difficult decision to push it aside in favor of God's Word. Some, however, are heeding the principles of the Bible and are making the necessary changes to conform with true worship, as did one polygamist from the center of the country. He was a practicing Catholic, but at the same time possessed three wives. A Bible study was started with him, and shortly after this he dismissed one of his wives. The study continued, and from time to time the two remaining wives would sit in and listen. Then the pressure started to mount against him. His fellow workers began to ridicule him and accuse him of breaking the customs of his ancestors. The brothers faithfully helped him to make his mind over and he started to attend meetings. This continued for some time. He liked the Word of God very much, but he loved his two wives too, and his children by both of them. Finally, at one of the studies the brother studying with him made clear that this was the last time he would be calling by. "Either you live for the new order or continue your polygamy and go down with the old system of things." The brother left, with a friendly farewell. No more Bible studies! The thought struck at the man, for he had enjoyed the studies. What was he to do? The very next morning he called his two wives together, discussing openly the problem with them and the need to be found pleasing in God's sight. The younger of the two women agreed to go back to her native village and practice the Word of Jehovah there. On the day of her departure they all wept bitterly, for they were very fond of one another. However, they appreciated that what counted was to be pleasing in God's sight. The man has now dedicated his life to Jehovah and symbolized it by water immersion and his legal wife intends to follow his example shortly. The transforming power of God's Word has helped another couple to follow the path that leads to eternal life.

Assemblies have played a large role in helping people to learn the truth. We should never think that children are too young or too small to learn from them. The children from one congregation were disappointed after their circuit assembly because they were not able to participate more fully. They wanted to give talks, but they were too small. They wanted to work in the cafeteria, but they were too small. All they could do was sit and listen. So they decided to organize their own circuit assembly. Since the big one lasted three days, they arranged a program for three days too. People were invited to the big one by publishers going from door to door. So these children went from door to door inviting all the youngsters in the neighborhood. At the big one there was a cafeteria, so they too brought food from their homes and the sister in whose yard they had the assembly helped to supervise the preparing of it. On the final day of the assembly it was a pioneer's little son who gave the public talk. More than sixty-five children attended, and many grown-ups stopped to listen and watch as they passed by.

COSTA RICA **Population: 1,724,768**
Peak Publishers: 3,123 **Ratio: 1 to 552**

Last March, to our joy, we had over 3,000 publishers. Since then two more new peaks have been reached, and the total publishers has not dropped below 3,000 since then. We are confident that there are still "sheep" in this Catholic land.

A family man has been reading *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for several years now, but, due to his medical profession, he had doubts as to whether the Bible really is the word of God. Things changed when a sister placed the book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* with him. It removed all doubts from his mind as to the reliability and inspiration of the Bible. He and two daughters began to study. Soon other family members joined the study, including his seventy-year-old mother, who had always been a very staunch Catholic. Religious images and pictures disappeared from the walls and Bible texts appeared in their place, one of which was Joshua 24:15: "As for me and my household, we shall serve Jehovah." Now ten members of the family regularly attend meetings, five share in the ministry and others plan to begin soon. Three desire

to be baptized at the next circuit assembly. All this progress in just four months.

Serving where the need for mature brothers is greater can really be a joy, and many blessings await those who can do so. Three families, with a total of seven publishers, came to Costa Rica and were invited to work in a small town just four miles from the capital. Here special pioneers had done fine work, but, due to a lack of mature male publishers to take oversight, a congregation could not be formed. Nine publishers, on the average, were reporting when the brothers arrived. With the help of fourteen publishers from a nearby congregation, a congregation was formed four months after their arrival, and now fifty publishers report, with as many as eighty-five at the meetings.

With an attendance of 8,338 at the Memorial last year, which is 5,215 more than the peak number of publishers, we in Costa Rica indeed look forward to aiding more of the "sheep" to flee from Babylon the Great.

CUBA

The publishers of the good news in Cuba have certainly been showing the truthfulness of the words of James, when he said, "Consider it all joy, my brothers, when you meet with various trials, knowing as you do that this tested quality of your faith works out endurance." (Jas. 1:2, 3) So, despite continuing strong opposition to the work, the brothers have had much joy as sheeplike ones continue to be found.

One brother reports that he started a study with a man who was a member of the Masonic Lodge. However, he showed deep interest in study of the Bible, and after just four months of study he wrote the following letter to the secretary of the Lodge:

"Dear Sir:

"I respectfully make known to you a request which I am sure you will agree to when you know my motive. For the past few months I have been studying the Bible, the Word of God, to fill a spiritual need in my life. This has been possible with the help of those world-renowned students of the Bible known in 200 lands as Jehovah's witnesses.

"I tried to find the truth in various religious organizations but can now see that they did not have it. Then I became a member of Freemasonry in the belief that thereby I could fill the need of every human to worship a Supreme Being that some call the Great Architect of the Universe. The Bible identifies him as Jehovah in Psalm 83:18 and also at Isaiah 42:8, which says, 'I am Jehovah. That is my name; and to no one else shall I give my own glory, neither my praise to graven images.'

"In Freemasonry I found very good friends and sincere persons, but I did not find there the truth that I looked for. I have really found it among Jehovah's witnesses.

"I have learned from the Bible that this wicked world together with all its religious and political organizations will be destroyed at the coming battle of God. Revelation 18:4 says, 'And I heard another voice out of heaven say: "Get out of her, my people, if you do not want to share with her in her sins, and if you do not want to receive part of her plagues." ' The Bible shows that Babylon the Great represents the false religious organizations and says they will be destroyed. So why remain within them?

"This is the reason for my request to be taken off the list of members of the Masonic Lodge. From now on I am one of Jehovah's witnesses and I will be attending the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses in order to study more deeply the Bible and be able to bring this knowledge to persons seeking the truth. Yours truly."

Now this man, along with his wife and two daughters, has left Babylon the Great and is preparing to be baptized.

Two sisters were put in prison for six months for preaching the good news from house to house. They were told that they would receive no mail or visitors unless they changed their attitude. On one occasion they were beaten by women prisoners at the instigation of the guards and one of the sisters had to be taken to a doctor because of her wounds. However, their faith was not shaken and they continued to hold fast to their integrity as faithful witnesses of Jehovah.

On another occasion three brothers were put in prison after their homes were raided by officials on April 29 and 30, 1969. In each case all their literature regarding the Bible was taken, also other things, including money, two typewriters, a searchlight and even a motorcycle. The charge was having illegal meetings, and two of them were punished with six months in prison. However, the brothers were not discouraged by this. On the contrary they felt it was a privilege from Jehovah for them and they showed this by preaching and meeting together while in prison. In fact, they had the joy of helping many of the prisoners to know the truth, and by their conduct they set a good example as Christian witnesses of Jehovah.

Another brother said that his ten months in prison was an assignment from Jehovah to preach the good news both to the prisoners and to the jailers. All of them came to know about his position as a Christian and the hope he had, because he did not stop preaching. The witness increased when four other brothers who were brought there joined him, along with a prisoner who had taken his stand on the side of the truth. Because of this intensive witnessing they were finally separated from the other prisoners as "undesirables." But the sheeplike ones did not feel that way, and two prisoners with whom they had been studying the Bible asked the guards for permission to stay with the brothers, saying that they too were Witnesses.

CYPRUS **Population: 622,000**
Peak Publishers: 562 **Ratio: 1 to 1,107**

At the beginning of the service year eight of our young brothers were expelled from a high school advocating the Presbyterian faith because the children did not want to attend chapel services. The parents wrote to the school authorities through a lawyer, but the school was intolerant. They not only expelled the children but also published and circulated in Nicosia, the capital, a leaflet against us. By doing so, once again a Protestant body sided with the Orthodox Catholic religion against Jehovah's witnesses. The Orthodox church circulated a leaflet against us too, warning the "faithful" not to listen to us. The leaflet says that Jehovah's witnesses are well dressed and very polite but "with their politeness carry along the deception. They want to lure by it the logical sheep of Christ." The leaflet says: "But since we have the truth why don't we discuss it with them to prove to them that they are wrong? This is a good question. We must do that. We must discuss with them however when we possess the truth. And we must confess that many among us don't know the truths of our faith. Many among us don't have the Holy Bible in our homes. Many among us have not read the Holy Bible and if we discuss things with them when we don't know what we believe, our faith is going to be shaken."

We have managed to build Kingdom Halls in nearly all the cities of Cyprus and a four-story building in Nicosia that we use as Bethel, branch office of the Society and Kingdom Hall for one of the units.

A missionary sister reported the following experience: "I placed the *Truth* book with a young woman just before Xmas. When I called a week later her first words were, 'I read through the book five times and

I agree with everything it says and I didn't celebrate Xmas although everybody in the house did.' A study was started right away, and then the following week I was introduced to her sister, who was curious to know what had come over her sister. She showed good interest and a study was started with her also. They were both good readers and in a short time they got and read nearly all the Society's publications. Very soon they were attending meetings, and in February they came out with me in the field ministry. In the meantime they lengthened their miniskirts, and their conduct changed so much that other relatives of theirs noticed. Their father said: 'I am surprised and happy at their change. I couldn't do it. I am glad now that they believe in God.' "

A young sister reported to us the following experience: "The teacher called some of us children in front and told us: 'Jesus Christ is the Son of God, he is our Savior, he was sent by God. We must believe in him.' We knew that the teacher believed in the trinity, so we asked him, 'Can you tell us please what you mean by the Son of God?' He said, 'I mean that Jesus, God and the Holy Spirit are one, as in Matthew 28:19, 20.' We answered that this scripture refers to three distinct things and does not support what he said. We showed him John 14:28, which proves that the Father is greater than the Son, also we pointed out to him that, if Jesus were God, he could not have died and, if he did die, it was a wonderful chance for the Devil to rule. We showed him in 1 Corinthians 11:3 that God is the head of Christ. He could not say anything and so found an opportunity and rushed out, saying he was too busy."

DAHOMEY **Population: 2,400,000**
Peak Publishers: 1,807 **Ratio: 1 to 1,328**

Because of the work and conduct of Jehovah's witnesses they are being recognized more and more as a people different from those of this old system of things. So, many are now saying in effect, "We will go with you people, for we have heard that God is with you people." (Zech. 8:23) The following experiences show why the people here are finding Jehovah's witnesses different and the reason many are saying, "We will go with you."

One brother tells about calling upon a sincere Catholic. The man told the brother, "I have always wanted to read the Bible, but there is no one to help me." The brother responded that he would be happy to help him read his Bible. To this the man agreed, but only after making it clear that he would never change his

religion. The study progressed, and the man was greatly surprised at the interest the brother took in helping him to read and understand, something the church had never done for him, as he later said. He was so thrilled at the prospect of actually reading the Bible that he made fast progress. In just a few months he could begin to read by himself. But studying the Bible had already been making some other changes in his thinking, as he began to appreciate the truths it contained. The truths of the Kingdom gave him much joy. Now, after just a few months, he has begun sharing in making disciples too. The brother writes, "There is just no greater joy than that experienced in aiding those seeking to know Jehovah."

Adherence to Bible principles is attracting many honest-hearted ones to decide to "go with" Jehovah's people. A brother who works for one of the better-class hotels found $1,600.00 in the pockets of some pants given him to take to the cleaners by one of the guests of the hotel. This brother had been dedicated only a short while but he had just studied an article in *The Watchtower* on honesty and was determined to follow the Bible's counsel. He reported the money to the man in charge at the desk. When the man saw all the money he said to the brother: "Let us keep the money and say nothing to anyone." The brother said he could not do that as he was a Christian and one of Jehovah's witnesses. "But," protested the head clerk, "I too am a Christian and I go to the Catholic church regularly. I do not see anything wrong in taking it, as the man has lost the money." The brother then took the money to the owner of the hotel, who put it into the safe. Sometime later the guest returned to the hotel to search for his money. Not finding it in his room, he became greatly distressed and went to the hotel owner, explaining that he had lost all of his money and had nothing left to pay his bills, having only his air ticket back to France. The owner assured him that his money was not lost and went to his safe and returned it to the guest. On receiving back his money the guest wished to know who it was that had found it and, on learning that it was just one of the workers in the hotel, asked to see him. When the brother was brought in, the guest asked him what it was that had motivated him to return the money. The brother then explained that he is one of Jehovah's witnesses and that he wished to follow the good counsel of the Bible. The guest was much impressed and said: 'I know Jehovah's witnesses are good people and when I return to France I am surely going to look them up, because I want to know more about them.' On leaving the hotel he called the brother and gave him $40.00 in appreciation of his honesty. Even the hotel manager, who said he formerly had no time for Jehovah's witnesses, now said he was glad to have one of them working for him. Truly, honesty is a fine Christian quality and it is expected that many more—perhaps even the guest of the hotel—will be attracted to Jehovah's people because these display such godly qualities.

Such changes in the lives of people who are making their minds over in order to live in God's new order do not go unnoticed by honest-hearted people, wherever or whatever they are. Recently the overseer of a congregation told of ten people coming to their congregation because of wanting to be with those whom 'God is with.' What caused them to do so, and all at the same time? Let the overseer tell us. "These people had been watching Jehovah's witnesses go about their work of making disciples for some time. Finally, four of them demanded of their local pastor that they also be taught to preach, the same as Jehovah's witnesses do. The local pastor found their questions too difficult to deal with, so he appealed to the head pastor from a nearby large town to come and help him. When the head pastor arrived he called a meeting of all the congregation, that the matter might be settled. These four persons again stressed the need of the church to preach from door to door as Jehovah's witnesses do. The pastor agreed that this was in harmony with the Bible so they could do so. This answer did not satisfy the four, but they demanded that he come with them and teach them to do door-to-door preaching just the same as Jehovah's witnesses do. At this the pastor became very irritated and said: 'Let us waste no more time on this matter, but let those who want to follow Jehovah's witnesses raise their hands.' Four persons then raised their hands. The pastor demanded that these four have their names taken off the church roll. When he said this, a loud voice in the rear of the church was heard saying, 'And remove our names too.' Six more then joined the four, and all ten are now attending the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses with a view to learning to make disciples." Yes, these have said, 'We want to go with you,' because they have seen that God is truly with his people.

DENMARK **Population: 4,905,822**
Peak Publishers: 12,569 **Ratio: 1 to 390**

The important work of making disciples is moving ahead in Denmark. World conditions are causing many

people to wake up and ask questions, and the clear, understandable expressions of truth in our magazines and newer books are answering these questions.

Many of the new ones learning the truth have special "fishing" grounds in which to put down their nets, namely, their circle of relatives and friends. Last year at our international assembly in Copenhagen a man and wife came in to hear the public talk. The wife had heard a little about the truth twenty years ago, but the husband never had listened. By the end of the public talk they were sure this was the truth, and a Bible study was arranged following the assembly. Within two months they were sharing in the preaching work and not long afterward had progressed to dedication and baptism. Their first thoughts were for their family. They traveled to Italy to visit their daughter and son-in-law, and a study was started with them. Also a study has been started with their son, who has by now progressed to the point of sharing in house-to-house witnessing. The couple also started a study with the woman living next door.

During the April campaign a year ago a publisher went to a factory and asked to speak with the owner. The man called down from his office: "Who is it?" When told, he replied: "Good. I have waited a long time for your visit. But put your magazines down there, I am very busy today. Come again another day!" The next time he was very busy too but took the latest magazines and arrangements were made to call at his home on a certain evening. This time the man had guests but took the *'Impossible to Lie'* book and the latest magazines and arranged for another call. On this particular evening our publisher was not feeling too well and thought there was not much use to go anyway, but with encouragement from his wife they made the call and the factory owner was waiting for them. After a fine discussion he invited them back to tell his wife these good things and soon a study was started, continuing in the *Truth* book when it came.

These sincere people began to talk to all their friends and relatives about what they were learning, giving *Truth* books and subscriptions to their friends. Soon the foreman of the factory became interested and attended the study. The foreman's wife was somewhat against this, but soon she was reading in the Bible that the factory owner's wife had given her husband and checking the scriptures from *Sermon Outlines* in the back of the Bible, and the entire family of four began to attend this study. They began to attend congregation meetings regularly also. Even the six-year-old

daughter in this new family witnesses to playmates with the help of the *Paradise* book. When the grandmother wrote to the family saying that it was a shame that the children would be Jehovah's witnesses, the young son, who has begun to attend school, said: "What a pity for grandmother that she doesn't know what is in the Bible!" The foreman and his wife have already started a Bible study with a family of six who also immediately began to attend the Theocratic Ministry School regularly because they wanted to get this special study of the Bible.

In the meantime the factory owner's son-in-law has attended the study, and this man hopes to interest his wife (the factory owner's daughter) because, as he says, "Our children are already Witnesses." That is because the factory owner and his wife pray every evening with their grandchildren, ages 5 and 7, and these youngsters now pray that their father and mother will also come into God's new order. The factory owner has witnessed to a business associate, and another study is thus on the way. All this happened before this man was baptized. He and his wife and his foreman and his wife were all four baptized at the "Men of Goodwill" District Assembly in July. In all, some twenty-one persons are now studying and attending meetings because of this first call on the factory owner.

A young couple used to attend church but felt the lack of Christian fellowship. They asked their minister for counsel and he said he did not know what to do for them. He told them that if they had been sick or dying he could read a scripture, but they were neither. He said they could take comfort in the thought that they were going in the right direction, and, of course, they could always go to church. They did this but got no comfort. Then a young Witness called on the wife, who accepted two magazines but would not accept the *Truth* book. A back-call was quickly made and the woman accepted the *Truth* book and said she would consider a study. On the third call no one was at home, and on the fourth call the woman had guests. Before the publisher managed a fifth call the young woman visited the publisher in her home and said that she and her husband had talked it over and would like a discussion of the Bible. The publisher brought her husband along and a study was started. Two days later the entire family of four attended the public talk, stayed for the *Watchtower* study and really enjoyed Christian fellowship, and the following Tuesday the wife attended the congregation book study. The husband by this time had read the *Truth* book through and

wanted the *'Impossible to Lie'* book. They soon removed from their home everything connected with false religion, withdrew from the church and have begun to witness to relatives and friends.

The outstanding feature of the year was the "Men of Goodwill" District Assemblies. Everywhere these assemblies seemed to be especially blessed with God's goodwill. There seemed to be a greater awareness of our assembly in each city and a more friendly and helpful cooperation than we have ever experienced. As always, the program was the finest, every talk, demonstration and drama a treasure of serious, loving and upbuilding thoughts. Truly, much thought had been put into the outlines and manuscripts. After the Saturday program on helping the young, one overseer exclaimed: "This drama alone is proof that the 'slave' is both faithful and wise," and that expresses the thinking of all who were present.

FAROE ISLANDS **Population: 38,528**
Peak Publishers: 55 **Ratio: 1 to 701**

The work is moving ahead on the Faroe Islands, with most of the islands and villages being visited regularly and newly interested ones being cared for. The islands have been a religious stronghold, but the churches' weakening hold on the people is also manifest up here, and there is more interest being shown in the truth.

One family of Adventists had obtained the *Paradise* book and some magazines, but the same day the minister visited them and insisted that they return these to the publishers at the next visit, which was also done. The publisher continued to make regular calls, always having something interesting to discuss about Bible truth. One day the man of the house exclaimed: "Oh, how I have regretted many times that I returned that book to you! Do you think I could get one again?" Of course he could, and also the *Truth* book, and after a few more back-calls a study was started with the entire family, including three children. The entire family attended the Memorial and have been regular at meetings since. The father is enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School and uses every opportunity to witness to his fellow workers.

A young Faroe Island girl living and working in Denmark planned to visit her mother up on the Faroe Islands. She knew her mother was becoming interested in Jehovah's witnesses but determined that she herself would never become one, and when the publishers called for the Bible study with her mother, the daughter disappeared. The next time she decided it would be impolite to do that, so she stayed during the study. Her interest was aroused and she began to read all the literature she could get and was determined to study the *Truth* book with the Witnesses when she returned to Denmark. Within three weeks after she came back to Denmark she sought out the witnesses at the Kingdom Hall and started studying and attending meetings regularly. Whereas most of the young Faroe Islanders want to leave the islands to experience greater opportunities elsewhere, this young girl decided to return to the Faroe Islands after studying five months because she knew she could do much good in preaching to her own people, her fellow islanders. She was baptized in January of this year, together with her mother, and she was a vacation pioneer in April. By July she had arranged her affairs to begin as a regular pioneer.

GREENLAND **Population: 45,000**
Peak Publishers: 27 **Ratio: 1 to 1,667**

A young Greenlandic girl in her teens had sought after the true religion in the Danish Lutheran Church, the Pentecostal Church and the Adventist Church, without any satisfaction. She left her home in the northern part of Greenland to go to Godthåb to attend a boarding school, where it is not possible for publishers to call on persons. But it so happened that this girl was at another house when a special pioneer sister called there, and the girl showed keen interest in what was said and a study was arranged. After two months, when she visited her parents on vacation, the publishers were worried that her interest might cool off because of family pressure, which often happens here. But, on the contrary, she gave a good witness to her family and determined to continue with the truth. She attended all meetings of the congregation and witnessed to others in the school, and she ceased all actual association with the State Church. As soon as she became eighteen years of age she applied to withdraw from the church and this aroused quite a stir. The teachers of the school put a lot of pressure on her not to do this, and even the local Danish priest wrote to her and had a personal discussion to dissuade her, but none of these things were to any avail. Her discussions defending her decision only served to strengthen her faith, and after many delays by the priest the withdrawal from the church was formally in order. She then arranged her affairs to visit Denmark to attend the district assembly in July and was baptized, the first Greenlander living in Greenland to be baptized. After her baptism she said that it was a wonderful feeling to know that one

could make a dedication to Jehovah and be a part of a large family of Christian brothers and sisters.

Another experience shows how effectively literature can work. A special pioneer couple had traveled to the south of Greenland where we have no publishers, and they were to arrange lodging and start working the territory. They went to the mayor to ask if he could help them, but the mayor had moved and the man living there now proved to be one who the previous year had rejected the Witnesses very definitely. When the publishers explained why they wanted to talk to the mayor, this man became friendly and, after a short friendly discussion on things in general, the man exclaimed: "I got a really good book you should see." He rushed into the house and brought out the *Word of God* book, saying that he had gotten it from another person in town who had read it. He thought it was very good and eagerly told the publishers what it was about, saying: "Take it and read it! I have read it twice and that is not too much!" When the publishers convinced him that it was the same book that they had and that Jehovah's witnesses publish he was quite surprised. It gave him something to think about. He then accepted the *Evolution* book and agreed to read it.

DOMINICAN REPUBLIC **Population: 4,011,589**
Peak Publishers: 3,591 **Ratio: 1 to 1,117**

Jehovah's witnesses in the Dominican Republic have taken seriously the 1970 yeartext, "Go . . . make disciples . . . baptizing them."—Matt. 28:19.

One young sister had special pioneering as her first goal, only to find complete opposition from her father. He is reported to have said, "The Society does not have the right to take my daughter away." Of course, the Society did not do this, but she did have our invitation to the special work. She correctly took the matter to Jehovah in prayer and also sought mature aid from her dedicated mother. Soon the opposition died down enough for her to accept her first assignment. Shortly, though, this privilege was threatened as the father renewed his opposition, stating that after six months he was going to bring his daughter home. But now the love and unity of Jehovah's organization manifested itself. Local brothers made friendly visits to the father, even starting a study with him, and this changed matters. While it is true that the study was finally discontinued, it was not until the father's attitude was changed. Now he proudly announces that he has a daughter who is a pioneer and so he does not have the problems that many

parents have with their children. Prayer, right motives and the loving aid of our brothers brought results.

Jehovah has blessed our efforts by bringing 812 to baptism during the service year. Age is no hindrance. An interested lady eighty years of age found that family and "friends" united to oppose her study of Jehovah's Word, claiming that such things are only for the young. The publisher leaned heavily on Jehovah's written Word, showing the lady such texts as Job 33:25. Soon she forgot her advanced age and showed a youthful desire to participate in the work of Kingdom preaching. As the overseer checked into the matter he found happily that this new sister-to-be could correctly answer one question for each year of her life. At this point the publisher was changed to another assignment. But what joy at the next circuit assembly to witness this young lady of eighty taking the step of baptism after having been made a disciple.

Disciples follow their master. Jesus Christ showed the right attitude toward blood. A young mother, trying to legalize her marriage, also showed the right attitude toward blood. Her youngest baby became ill, and at a medical clinic she was told that it was in immediate danger and that a blood transfusion was the only hope. She definitely refused, knowing Jehovah's Word. The medical doctor became furious and refused to reason about other treatments. Another mother who had entered with a little girl suffering the same ailment allowed blood to be administered to her and at the same time joined in chiding our newly interested mother. But she stood her ground. After having left the clinic she later returned, hoping the doctor might reconsider and give her baby some treatment. The other woman now indicated that her little girl was already showing improvement, even playing about. But the little baby was growing worse. The doctor grudgingly gave some medicine for the baby, 'to get rid of her.' Next day the baby was much better and today is the picture of health. What about the little girl who was given the blood transfusion? She died.

ECUADOR **Population: 6,177,127**
Peak Publishers: 2,949 **Ratio: 1 to 2,095**

After twenty-four years of preaching the good news, and with apparently such a short time remaining to finish this work, it seems that the field is opening up as never before, and more and more persons are desirous of becoming Jehovah's "men of goodwill." There is hardly a Kingdom Hall in the entire country that

can seat all the persons who attend meetings, and those who are literally asking for the truth are not a few.

Not all sincere ones move swiftly, and the truth planted in some bears fruit only 'after many days.' This has been the experience of a man who, some twelve years ago, read about Jehovah's witnesses in a book and decided he wanted to know more about them. Choosing the capital city as the most likely place to find them, he made a four-hour trip to Quito. There he hired a taxi to drive at random, asking the driver to stop at intervals and inquire for the Witnesses. After two hours of driving around this way the chauffeur got tired, so a second taxi was hired. Some who were questioned tried to discourage him; others sent him to various religious groups. Finally he located the missionary home, and arrangements were made for a special pioneer to study with him in his own town. In a short time he was baptized. His wife was very opposed and left him, first with their seven children, and then taking with her all of their furniture and moving to another city. She later divorced him and a couple of years went by. But during this time she began to listen to Witnesses who called at her door. A change of attitude later opened the way for her and the brother to remarry. Now he could take the children to meetings, although they were unwilling at first. A family study was started and other sisters in the congregation began befriending his wife. One by one the members of the family accepted the truth. Now the whole family is baptized, one son is a special pioneer and congregation overseer and a daughter is also in the full-time service. Endurance and hope have their rewards.

A point used in our offer of a free Bible study is that we will use any Bible of the householder's choice. One young woman who accepted a Bible study insisted on using the Catholic *Torres Amat* translation, as she was convinced that this was the "true" Bible, although she also had another translation. The study was started and the sister made a point of always making comparisons of the various renderings of the Bible texts being used. This method pleased the new student and she began to recognize the need for a clear translation and acquired a *New World Translation* for herself. Although adamant that she would never cease to be a Catholic, she had her daughter attend the Sunday school of an Evangelist sect. When she came to understand that it was her own responsibility to teach the Bible to the child she stopped sending her there. Visits from an Evangelist missionary and pastor ensued, and these visits involved discussions on controversial doctrinal points. Now well acquainted with several Bible translations, she was able to defend the truth of the Scriptures. This also opened her eyes to the insincerity of those who represent false religion. Now she is a baptized witness of Jehovah and is helping others inside and outside of her own family to flee from Babylon the Great.

Work on the Galápagos Islands is also moving ahead, and now we have almost twice as many publishers as one year ago. All of the publishers live on just one island, however, and transportation to the others is very difficult. The circuit servant now makes occasional two-week visits and, while he is there, one of the brothers makes his yacht—his personal means of living—available for a tour of all the main islands. On the last visit they were able to place 116 *Truth* books and many magazines among the 4,000 inhabitants of the archipelago. On one of the islands they met up with considerable opposition and could not find a place to stay at first, and a drunkard "bathed" the circuit servant in beer. They later found that the resistance had been instigated by the ex-priest of the island, but despite these efforts they placed literature in every home on the island with the exception of that of the ex-priest. On another island the brothers were hospitably received by a woman who offered them food and refreshment. They tactfully inquired about the chicken soup and found that the chicken had not been properly bled. Kindly they explained what God's Word says about eating blood. The woman's reaction? "We are not to blame, are we? It is the fault of the priest, who has never taught us these things. But now that I know what the Bible says I will have to ask God to forgive me and I will never eat strangled chicken again."

EL SALVADOR **Population: 3,424,289**
Peak Publishers: 1,755 **Ratio: 1 to 1,951**

All of us in El Salvador have great reasons for rejoicing in the Lord because of the results of our preaching activity during the past service year. We were able to see one peak after another in publishers, back-calls and Bible studies. Our Kingdom Halls are overflowing with people coming to the meetings.

Some of those that have come to serve where the need is greater have had some fine experiences even during the time that they spoke a limited amount of Spanish. For instance, while an isolated seaport town was being worked a devout Catholic lady was found. After a few studies she decided to rid her home of

all the images and religious pictures—items that had been costly and prized over the years. As Jehovah blessed the work in this seaport town and the number of Bible studies increased, a place was sought to hold a weekly *Watchtower* study to feed the sheeplike persons in this town. This formerly devout Catholic woman was asked if she would like to offer her home for this purpose. She eagerly agreed, but said that she must first ask her husband, who was not studying the Bible with the Witnesses. As the husband was deeply impressed by the truths that his wife and children had learned and could already see the change these had made in them, he readily gave his permission to use his home for the meetings.

Since it is a small town, news that the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses were being held in this home soon reached the ears of the local priest. In his first attempt to stop the meetings, the priest chose the children as his target, humiliating them in the presence of their schoolmates. The children were very upset and arrived home crying.

The priest then sent for the husband and pressure was applied on him. The priest told him, "If the meetings continue in your house it will bring shame on the church." Then he threatened to expel the children from school. The priest also accused the wife of having the meetings in their home behind her husband's back. Even though he had not yet studied, the husband replied: "In my house, I give the orders and my wife has my permission to have these meetings. We are free to worship in any way we desire." Seeing that his threats had no effect on the husband, the priest quickly apologized and said that the children would gladly be accepted in school. This family's eyes have been opened still further by this incident, and they continue to cherish their studies with Jehovah's witnesses. It is a delight to one's heart to hear them say, "We are proud to have the Kingdom Hall in our home." As for the children, they will soon be enrolled in another school, not because they were expelled, but because the parents know this is the right thing to do.

FIJI **Population: 526,765**
Peak Publishers: 453 **Ratio: 1 to 1,163**

The Fiji branch had the unique privilege of holding two of last year's international assemblies, in two of the nine countries under its administration. How joyful the brothers were in Fiji, American Samoa, Gilbert and Ellice Islands, New Caledonia, New Hebrides, Niue, Tahiti, Tonga and Western Samoa to welcome delegates

from seventeen countries at their two assemblies, one in Suva, Fiji, and the other at Papeete, Tahiti.

Parents can encourage and train their children to take ministerial responsibility by accompanying them on calls and studies and letting them take the initiative while the parents sit in to help out if necessary. A fifteen-year-old youth met a mother of three young children during house-to-house work, placed a subscription with her and started a study. He continued to conduct it himself, and the woman, impressed by his youthfulness and the information, proved to be an apt and appreciative student. Eventually his mother began accompanying him to the study, and in time it was necessary for her to take it over because the woman began a secular job and the study had to be held when the sister's son was at school. Because the woman was so eager, the study increased to twice a week at a park during lunch-hour breaks. Soon after commencing a study in the *Truth* book the woman began attending all meetings with her three young children. When the sister commended her on her regularity and fine attitude toward meeting attendance despite an opposed husband, she said, "If I miss a meeting I feel I've missed a bus." Within four months she unhesitatingly responded to the invitation to share in field service and spent a day in unassigned territory.

Also, within four months she conducted a study of her own with her very keen eight-year-old son. Now, we are happy to relate, just seven months after being contacted, the woman is a sister, having been baptized at the international assembly last November, and one of her companions at that baptism was her new "brother," the youth who commenced the study with her!

When called on the first time, a young Methodist woman was preoccupied with her baby but accepted a *"Good News"* booklet and an offer of a return call at a more suitable time. Due to the death of a relative, she was not contacted again until the fifth back-call. However, unknown to the sister the woman had read the *"Good News"* booklet and was so impressed with what she had learned that she was telling all her relatives about it, while the sister, in turn, thought that perhaps the woman was avoiding her. Well, the study was started and right from the beginning the woman relayed what she learned to relatives. Her progress was rapid and she was soon regularly attending meetings and out in field service.

This caused concern to her Methodist minister, because the monthly church discussions were being held in her home. So, in an endeavor to rescue his "straying"

sheep, her minister, although living next door and conducting the discussions in her home, made his first personal calls on the woman to express concern for her spiritual welfare. She confidently told him that since studying with the Witnesses she learned for the first time, among other things, that the earth was not going to be destroyed and that not all were destined for heaven. "That's the trouble with the Witnesses," he said, "they take things literally." This served to confirm her newfound faith, for had she not read in Ecclesiastes 1:4 that the literal earth was going to stand forever? Then, on learning that, although her husband had also quit going to church, he had not embraced her new religion the minister again visited her and said: "This just proves that you haven't found the true religion. It has caused division in your family." Imagine how thrilled she was to read, at her next study, among Jesus' words at Matthew 10:34-37, "I came to cause division," which proved that she really had found the true religion! The minister never called on her personally again.

A few weeks after beginning to study she was holding a study of her own and was regularly attending meetings. Then she started a study while in the ministry and took over another. Both students progressed rapidly and were soon regularly attending meetings and publishing too. We are happy to say that this woman was also baptized at the international assembly. So even if one has occasion to leave just a booklet with a householder, that alone, if the person is truly sheeplike, may move the person to embrace the truth and become fruitful too.

AMERICAN SAMOA **Population: 26,000**
Peak Publishers: 47 **Ratio: 1 to 553**

In July 1970 the Tutuila congregation dedicated its new Kingdom Hall, the first to be built in the Samoas. Built by young and old, it was the culmination of long hours and hard work that began in March 1967. Faith in Jehovah, determination and ingenuity overcame lack of funds, materials and other problems. The brothers feel spiritually profited by the experience and are elated to have adequate facilities in a fine hall of their own for the large number of people who attend meetings. In thanking Jehovah for the final results, they also thank their brothers in New Zealand, Australia, the United States and other countries who contributed materially toward building the hall.

While occupied building the hall, the congregation maintained a good field record, even improving its

average hours from 13.8 to 14.9, back-calls from 6.2 to 7.0 and magazines per publisher from 16.2 to 21.2. This shows what can be done when servants plan ahead, take the lead and have good cooperation from the brothers.

GILBERT AND ELLICE ISLANDS
Peak Publishers: 11 **Population: 55,000**
Ratio: 1 to 5,000

The brothers in the Ellice Islands were very grieved at the loss of a zealous sister who died in March. She had been suffering from internal bleeding for the previous two years and needed an operation. However, the doctors refused to perform this unless she consented to take a blood transfusion. For two years doctors, hospital staff, "friends" and close relatives tried to persuade her to take blood. Some tried persuasion by appealing to her motherly love by telling her to think of what might happen to her children if she died. It is a pleasure to report that, despite all this emotional pressure for two years, she remained steadfast for Jehovah's laws and died a faithful Witness. People still remark on her unswerving faith in a coming resurrection by her God, Jehovah. We can all be encouraged by the sister's fine course, for it shows that, even on an isolated island, Jehovah's spirit is there to strengthen one if one remains faithful.

NEW CALEDONIA **Population: 100,579**
Peak Publishers: 162 **Ratio: 1 to 621**

Even if little interest is shown but a publication is accepted, it may pave the way for someone else to get the truth. Although little interest was shown, a *Paradise* book was placed with a householder. A visiting friend read and reread it and was so stimulated that he wrote to the Society's branch office and requested a copy for himself. This he read and reread, too, and sent another letter to the Society, saying: "Dear Sirs, I have loved reading your *Paradise* book and would like you to urgently send me the following books [seven in all]." A brother was asked to call, and he did so immediately. The man was overwhelmed with delight when the Witness arrived and the Witness noticed that he already had an excellent understanding of the truth from reading just the *Paradise* book. Whenever he referred to any subject touched upon in the book, the man immediately turned to the page dealing with it. His progress was rapid and in a short time he read and studied all the publications he had, and his thirst for truth was prodigious. He was also out in the field service and his

home was being used as a meeting place for the isolated group in his town. He was so well known in his professional capacity that he was addressed by his professional title rather than by his personal name at the doors, and he has had good success because of the community's respect for him. He avidly reads the Bible and can quote over a hundred scriptures from memory, although he is not a young man. Today we have the pleasure of his being with us as a dedicated, baptized brother who "accidentally" started on the way to life through someone else's publication.

NEW HEBRIDES **Population: 77,983**
Peak Publishers: 14 **Ratio: 1 to 5,570**

This country is administered by the governments of two great powers, Britain and France, an arrangement called condominium. There are three sets of laws, three currencies, a Joint Court consisting of three judges, three main languages, two kinds of policemen and two sets of weights and measures, to mention just a few points. No wonder, then, it is said that some humorously refer to the Condominium as Pandemonium!

There are many native languages and dialects not understood by tribes within a few miles of each other, so all these people, the British and the French communicate in a common tongue called Pidgin-English. Although brothers serving where the need is greater adequately care for Pidgin- and English-speaking people, the greatest concern is care for the predominant French-speaking population. While on circuit visits there, a French couple concentrates on the French community, but this is always temporary, so obviously the call to French-speaking publishers to serve where the need is greater is urgent here.

Just how determined should one be to attend an assembly? Among six delegates from New Hebrides at the Suva, Fiji, international assembly was a sister with a young child who overcame much opposition to go. When she went to pay for her plane ticket for the following week, she found that her opposed husband had canceled her booking and the only way to get out of the country and to the assembly was to catch that very day's flight, one week ahead of schedule. With only two hours to prepare, pack and leave a note for her husband, she was on her way to the airport with her child. The plane was delayed almost two hours, during which time she fully anticipated being dragged back home by her irate husband. Happily, nothing stopped her departure and she arrived safely at Fiji. Her joy at the assembly was not lessened any despite

the unpleasantness she fully expected to face when she returned home. She was so upbuilt and strengthened that she withstood this on return and has since continued steadfast and happy in spirit, glad that her determination helped her to overcome those obstacles.

NIUE **Population: 5,258**
Peak Publishers: 13 **Ratio: 1 to 405**

Does advertising of public talks and special events by congregation publishers bring good results? It certainly does, as shown here. Due to difficulties in transportation to this isolated island, the circuit servant stays a month. During his last visit he encouraged the publishers to advertise widely the Memorial and special public talk, concentrating on Bible students and interested persons. How delighted the 13 Niuean publishers were to have 92 at the special public talk and 112 present at the Memorial. To consolidate this interest, the brothers need mature leadership from brothers serving where the need is great.

TAHITI **Population: 98,315**
Peak Publishers: 155 **Ratio: 1 to 634**

The *Truth* book exerts tremendous power, and following the Society's suggestion to study a chapter a week, if possible, means that its influence can more quickly envelop a student with Jehovah's spirit and ensure a rapid change of personality, as shown here.

The force in the *Truth* book can make even teenagers quickly decide to take a course for the good. A sister relates: "During house-to-house work I met a French woman who listened attentively, accepted the offer, then asked if I could bring a Bible for her teenage daughter. On my return my companion and I were met by the daughter, who asked if we were Jehovah's witnesses; then she asked us in. We demonstrated the Bible study method with the *Truth* book and her new Bible, and she was so interested that she asked whether we could study with her twice a week. Noting how interested this serious-minded young girl was, I asked whether we could call and take her to our meetings, as she lived so near the Kingdom Hall. Her parents were agreeable and she never missed a meeting after that. She made rapid progress and changed her youthful habits as quickly as each chapter unfolded and exposed pagan teachings and customs. On her leaving school, her father secured a secular position for her at his place of work, but when she found that this tied her down she secured another and was soon preaching with us. Some months later, we are happy

to report, she was baptized at our circuit assembly just before returning to France with her mother.

TONGA **Population: 77,429**
Peak Publishers: 19 **Ratio: 1 to 4,075**

A big field is waiting to be harvested in Tonga. So far only a small portion of territory has been covered in house-to-house work. At the present time the government is encouraging overseas investment, and this could well produce an opening for brothers to serve where the need is greater. The Fiji branch office is making arrangements to get the work registered so that application can be made for missionaries to enter Tonga. The brothers in Tonga have done commendably, considering that they have never had any outside help except for spasmodic visits from circuit servants.

WESTERN SAMOA **Population: 140,000**
Peak Publishers: 92 **Ratio: 1 to 1,522**

A brother with a family of eleven, including an adopted daughter and pioneer living with them, wanted to get all of them overseas to the international assembly in Fiji. Only one source of finance was available. His employers kept a superannuation fund to be withdrawn on retirement or in very exceptional circumstances. Having worked there many years, the brother figured he would have enough in it to get the family to the assembly. Reasoning that integrity and faith in Jehovah will get one through the coming tribulation whether one has money in a fund or not, he resolved to invest his fund toward guaranteeing his family's future spiritual survival.

It was not until the week of travel to the assembly that he was able to contact his managing director. Naturally, his director felt as many would. He wondered why a family man would wish to withdraw his only security against the future and chance leaving nothing for them if something happened to him. The brother explained the importance to him and his family as Jehovah's worshipers of attending the assembly and that this was the only way for them to get to Fiji. His being a respected and trusted employee, his director favorably granted the request and made an unprecedented exception in letting him withdraw his superannuation fund in full. Happy and thankful to Jehovah for this blessing, he went the following day and paid his family's ship fares to Fiji. The family then joyfully prepared to leave.

Later that week, however, the brother was informed that the ship was strike-bound in another country and would not be sailing as expected. The only other way out of the country, so as to be at the assembly in time, was by air at greater expense. Suffice it to say that the brother and his family enjoyed the assembly, with no regrets. They know that only spiritual steadfastness, faith and obedience to Jehovah will preserve them in the future and not transient material possessions.

FINLAND **Population: 4,692,055**
Peak Publishers: 10,620 **Ratio: 1 to 442**

The 1969 service year has been successful and has had Jehovah's blessing. The brothers have realized the urgency of the times and have increased their efforts to reach all people loving truth and righteousness. For that reason time spent in the preaching work has increased. The increased use of time has, in turn, meant more literature placements and more home Bible studies. Many sheeplike people have been found and disciples have been made and baptized.

Brother Henschel's visit was very refreshing, and the brothers at Bethel and also the brothers in the congregations were encouraged by it. His talk to the Helsinki congregation was stimulating, and the brothers still talk about the encouragement it gave them.

Jehovah has provided us with wonderful tools for helping people interested in the truth to come to know him. It also seems as though Jehovah has in some way aroused in people the desire to seek him and his true worship. This is the conclusion one comes to when thinking of the many who have joined with us in serving Jehovah in a short time. The following experience confirms this opinion. Two sisters placed the *Truth* book with a man and they also left the Bible study folder. The sisters briefly explained the Bible study course and made arrangements to call back and study with him. After the second study the man asked: "Do you Jehovah's witnesses have any meetings hereabouts and can an outsider attend?" After the first meeting he was asked what he thought of it, and you can imagine the publisher's joy when the man said he liked it so much that he intended to attend regularly. He said he would buy a bicycle so that it would be easier to get to the meetings, as it was too far to walk. As the study progressed it came out that the man had had a lot to do with other religions and he had made himself a kind of altar for worship and had bought a lot of religious literature. The publisher reports: "When I had conducted the study for three months, I arrived at his home to find him burning the false religious

literature and the altar he had made for worship. That evening I placed with him more of our literature, including the *'Impossible to Lie'* and *Life Everlasting* books. He then said that he was seriously considering dedication, and so the *'Lamp'* book was also procured for him. He started conscientiously to prepare the material in the *'Lamp'* book, enrolled in the Ministry School and went to resign from Babylon the Great. Now he has been baptized and has also helped his wife to attend meetings and start out in the service. All this has happened in less than six months."

The following experience reveals the same thing. Two sisters met a young married woman with whom they were able to leave a magazine and the Bible study folder, and they promised to come again when her husband would be at home. The back-call was made, as promised, the following week. A study was started and it has been productive and interesting right from the start. The husband has had many interests, and he is known in the district as an actor and as being interested in various sports. He is also the shop steward in his place of work. This naturally gave him a wide circle of acquaintances. The man realized this was an advantage, and right after the first study he began to tell others about the things he had learned, inviting them to join in the study. He has had good results in this. Some evenings there have been as many as eleven persons attending the study. He soaks up the truth like a dry sponge soaking up water. Usually he and his wife understand things quite quickly, but the matter of the sanctity of blood required more thorough study. After thoroughly studying and digging into some of our publications and two evenings of discussion, this matter also became clear to them. After three months of study they started to attend the congregation meetings regularly, including the congregation book study. They prepared beforehand the material to be studied, sometimes well ahead of the material dealt with in the study. When the congregation book study got near the material that dealt with leaving "Babylon," they had also studied it in the chapter "Get Out from Among Them" in the *Truth* book and they understood that they should resign from the church. They took this step on the same day on which the material was studied in the "Babylon" series at the congregation book study. They started in the service after studying for four months and they symbolized their dedication by water baptism at the district assembly this summer. They were a little worried that they might be running ahead. They came to this conclusion because they had often taken the initiative in making their decisions, but when they were told experiences from the *Yearbook* in which the same features were apparent, then they were satisfied. They already are making plans so that at least one of them can pioneer, just as soon as they have the opportunity, in other words, as soon as they meet the requirements laid down for pioneers. They are zealously working to that end.

You have no doubt often heard someone say: "We will never become Jehovah's witnesses." That is what one woman said when Jehovah's witnesses called at her door. She was tactfully shown that choosing one's religion is each person's own affair, but knowledge is needed in order to make the right choice. The woman took the *Paradise* book and said her husband was interested in religion. This proved to be true, as he had gone to a lot of trouble to clear up the religious questions in his mind. He had even asked the minister of his congregation to visit him for a discussion, but the minister had never come. The minister had simply said, "I do not have the time." On the first back-call the man took the *Evolution* book. After reading it and noticing that it mentioned the *'Impossible to Lie'* book, he wanted it too. A study was started and this quickly led to results. After two months of study the man began to attend meetings, although he had to travel twenty-five kilometers to do so. He soon started in the field service, going first of all to his neighbors, so that they would know that he had now embraced the religion of Jehovah's witnesses. His wife, who on the first visit had said that they would never become Jehovah's witnesses, has been eagerly accompanying her husband from the start. They went together to resign from the church and informed the same minister that he need not come to see them now as they had found the right religion. They started in the field service together and were baptized at the same time. The children have progressed along with their parents. They have not yet been baptized, but have both started in the field service. The family is now very happy that, though they had invited their minister to call, Jehovah's witnesses came instead.

FRANCE **Population: 50,545,400**
Peak Publishers: 36,721 **Ratio: 1 to 1,376**

The past service year was the most remarkable one in the history of Jehovah's witnesses in France. When righteously disposed persons find the truth, they quickly make a stand for it. In the house-to-house work a pioneer met a married couple with whom he placed the

book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* Two days later this man and his wife came to the circuit assembly with their baby. They had already read the book from cover to cover! The following Thursday a home Bible study was begun, and this first study in the *Truth* book lasted three hours! The following Sunday they came to the public talk and Bible study. Since then they attend regularly, and attend also the midweek meetings. After two months of study, the husband, realizing his responsibility, asked of his own volition if he could share in the house-to-house work.

Children brought up according to Bible principles may even instruct their teacher. A young brother writes to us as follows: "During a course dealing with the Hebrews, I noticed that the teacher was making no distinction between the kings and the judges of Israel. I often raised my hand to give appropriate answers, which were appreciated by the teacher. He was astonished to see that one of his students was so well versed in these things. From time to time he asked me to explain certain events of the time of the judges. At the end of the course he called me on one side and asked me to give a course on the Hebrews for the following week. He was willing to allow me half the time assigned to his course. Needless to say, I accepted this offer with enthusiasm. How surprised my comrades were to see me in the teacher's place! The course was very lively and I got a good report from the teacher. Together we drew up the résumé." In this way a fine witness was given, not only to the teacher, but to the entire class.

Children by their good conduct can encourage their parents to make a stand for the truth. A Bible study was held with a woman and her two daughters. These two girls, however, still went to the catechism course. One day the abbot gave an explanation of hell. One of the girls, eleven years of age, could not resist saying that the Bible hell is the grave. This did not please the abbot and he told her to keep quiet. When she got home, the young girl told her mother what had happened. The mother understood that it was time for her to make a choice. This she had not done up till then because of the opposition of her husband, who wanted to be like everybody else. Determined to stick to Bible principles, the mother explained to her husband the position of the children. Finally, with her husband's approval, she wrote to the abbot to tell him that henceforth her children would no longer attend the catechism course. Three weeks later the abbot came to see them. "Do not think that I have come to reenroll your children for the catechism course. You have done the right thing in taking them away," he said. Evidently he himself is no longer in agreement with the teachings of the Catholic church. Since then, this woman has made fine progress and now takes an active part in the field service with her two daughters.

More than ever before, the "sheep" are quitting Babylon the Great to join God's people. A sister writes us the following: "At fifteen years of age I entered the convent called 'House of Repentance.' However, I was greatly deceived by my superiors who created fear in me. After six unhappy years I left this place. Later I married and I became the mother to three children. One day I was called on by a lady, a witness of Jehovah. Being extremely prejudiced, I attached no importance to what she said. Then I went to live in another area, and again I was visited by the Witnesses. This time I agreed to have a home Bible study with the aid of the *Truth* book. Opposition from my family and also from my acquaintances very quickly showed up. I therefore put off the study until later. Being in doubt, I wrote a letter to the priest and asked him for advice. I was very surprised by his reply. He not only approved of my having a study with Jehovah's witnesses, but, moreover, encouraged me to continue to study with them, stating that Jehovah's witnesses were in the truth. One Sunday, in the company of my children, I prayed to Jehovah, asking him to send a Witness to see me, because I felt the need of the study. My prayer was answered, for that very morning a Witness knocked at my door. Arrangements were then made to have a study with the whole family. The *Truth* book gave the replies to all our questions and I quickly understood what God required of his servants. All my family attend the congregation meetings, and these are a source of comfort to us. I am happy to serve the true God and to be at unity with his people, and now to be a 'sister'—a sister in the truth."

ALGERIA **Population: 12,150,000**
Peak Publishers: 74 **Ratio: 1 to 164,189**

The brothers in Algeria, like their brothers world wide, have shown much zeal and courage during the past service year. They have had to face great difficulties, and in December about twenty publishers were deported. In spite of this opposition, the brothers still in Algeria are maintaining their integrity and are faithfully carrying out their commission to preach, in accordance with Matthew 24:14.

Perseverance in making back-calls often brings results. A publisher received an expired-subscription slip and quickly made the back-call. Unfortunately, in spite of much perseverance, the publisher was unable to contact this person. His frequent calls intrigued the former subscriber's lodger, who asked if he could give a message to the former subscriber, in order to spare the publisher the trouble of having to come again. Needless to say, a fine witness was given to the lodger, the publisher even beginning a home Bible study. This man also saw the importance of the meetings, and began attending regularly along with the woman with whom he was living. In view of the delicate situation there concerning the Kingdom work, and in case he himself might be deported, the publisher presented this man to other brothers. Sure enough, this publisher was deported, and the study was stopped. Fortunately, thanks to the foresight of the publisher, this kindly-disposed person knew of another publisher. So he went to contact this other publisher at his place of work in order to continue the study.

Although he wanted to become a publisher, it was not possible to accept him as such because he was living in concubinage. It was difficult to settle his situation because of a former marriage. Finally, with Jehovah's help, he was able to marry the woman with whom he was living and thus both of them are able to share in the fulfillment of Matthew 24:14.

TUNISIA **Population: 4,500,000**
Peak Publishers: 34 **Ratio: 1 to 132,353**

In Tunisia, the work of announcing the Kingdom is not done so openly as in countries where the work is legally recognized. As a matter of fact, the brothers are closely watched, but this does not stop them from remaining firm in their integrity.

A kindly-disposed married couple made sure of giving a witness to their parents, friends and neighbors. Some of them agreed to having a home Bible study, while others showed their opposition, going as far as collaborating with the Catholic clergy.

In order to bring this couple back to the Catholic church, a childhood friend (fervent Catholic) organized a discussion in the presence of the Catholic priest. During the discussion, the priest turned toward the friend of this couple and said: "I am more for Jehovah's witnesses than for the Catholics!" It goes without saying that this remark disappointed the person who was attached to her religion. As for the priest, he had another occasion later on to meet this couple to discuss the

Bible. He frankly declared that he did not approve of the course of action of the Catholic church during the course of its history, its teachings, its tolerance of immorality, etc. He added: "You should go to my superiors and tell them why you are leaving the church. They really deserve it." At the end of the discussion the priest congratulated the couple, accepted the book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* and promised to give them his impressions after having read it.

This couple is happy to see how the truth triumphs and they are preparing themselves for baptism at the next district assembly.

GERMANY, WEST **Population: 60,184,000**
Peak Publishers: 86,252 **Ratio: 1 to 698**

A youthful publisher, sixteen years of age, reported that he offered the *Evolution* book to his biology teacher after he had briefly explained its contents. The teacher stated that he would use material from the book when the evolution theory was considered. "At the time this subject was included in our study program I was greatly surprised when he showed my classmates the book and even read portions out of it. He recommended this book and mentioned that it was written from another viewpoint and it would help young people to form their own opinion. Afterward the two books that I had with me were immediately requested. Since my teacher had encouraged the class, I was able to place fifteen *Evolution* books the next day. Since my biology teacher instructed three other classes in biology, he also showed them the *Evolution* book. The next day the teacher came to me and inquired if I could obtain thirty-nine more books for him. Of course, I was happy to do so. The teacher paid for these books and took care of collecting the money from the school classes himself. I was thus able to distribute fifty-six *Evolution* books in one week. I would like to mention that I did vacation pioneer service in this month and was richly blessed."

Youthful publishers have had many wonderful experiences due to their good Christian conduct and their neat appearance. A sister was able to start a Bible study with a woman who supposedly never had time. After the first study she was greatly impressed, and when the second call was made she expressed her great joy about the following occurrence. She related that two young publishers had rung her doorbell and, as usual, she looked out of her window and wanted to get rid of them quickly by stating that she had no time. But she just had to take note of their correct and pleasant

manner of dress. She was especially pleased with their reasonable and attractive haircuts. She felt that she simply could not send away these two orderly youths. She went down to them and took two magazines. She also mentioned a sister who previously lived on her street. She had noticed the same good qualities about her. She felt that if Jehovah's witnesses were all such clean people she would have to ask them to come in sometime. She did this and now she is zealously studying the truth of God's Word.

Staying close to Jehovah's organization is certainly a protection for us. A brother who often had to make business trips to other countries was faced with problems because he was gone for two or three days and could not attend meetings. It is his desire, however, to be at all meetings, so he has often discussed this with his employer. Generally it is possible to arrange matters so that he can be at the meetings. Of late, however, the difficulties increased and there were often discussions with his employer about this. On February 9 his company had a business transaction with an important customer and it was scheduled that he should fly to a country in the Near East on Saturday, February 21. This trip was to take five or six days. What should he do? He knew that this date was requested by the customer, but also that he would have to miss the meeting on Sunday and could not be in the congregation when the circuit servant came the following week. The brother was determined to share in this special week. He presented the matter to his employer, but his request was rejected and the tickets were purchased and the departure date set. The brother states: "I refused to fly and made one more attempt to change my employer's mind. Although the atmosphere was very tense, telegrams were sent back and forth and a new date was arranged for the flight. I was very thankful to Jehovah that he gave me the strength to remain steadfast. Two days later I heard over the radio that the plane on which I was to have flown had been sabotaged and crashed. If I had not been determined to have my employer change the scheduled date, I would not be alive to report this experience."

WEST BERLIN **Population: 2,141,000**
Peak Publishers: 5,396 **Ratio: 1 to 397**

Jehovah's spirit cannot be restrained by the barbed fences or walls erected by man. In the "walled" city of West Berlin Jehovah's spirit is very active strengthening the ministers of the good news, both young and old. There is a large number of elderly publishers in West Berlin and they manifest great zeal in serving Jehovah despite their infirmities and age. The oldest publisher is one hundred years of age and is still a very active witness for Jehovah. She was quite disturbed one month when her health did not permit her to participate as fully in the ministry as usual. When the circuit servant visited her she expressed her discontent with her report and said that she felt bad because she was able to preach the good news only eight hours during this month. Otherwise she devoted much more time to the ministry.

The assembly in Berlin increased the witness given in the city this past year. During convention preparations a doctor telephoned the convention office and emphatically registered his complaint that he had not yet received his tickets that he had ordered. The convention servant explained to him that he had evidently called the wrong number. He asked if this was the convention office; this was confirmed, but it was stated that it was the Watch Tower Convention office preparing the assembly to be held by Jehovah's witnesses in Berlin. "Oh, no!" responded the doctor, "those are the people in whose faces I always slam the door." He explained that he had left the church and did not want anything to do with anyone from the church. It was tactfully explained that Jehovah's witnesses are not in the churches of Christendom, which surprised him greatly. An interesting discussion then developed and various questions were answered. Finally the doctor inquired what the brother felt about the name Esther, as this was a Bible name. His wife was expecting a baby in the near future and he wanted to give a girl this name. What could be more appropriate than to invite him to the Biblical drama on Friday evening as he could receive a thorough explanation as to who Esther was and what fine characteristics she had? The doctor readily agreed to come and concluded: "Then I have no more use for the theater tickets anyway."

GHANA **Population: 8,545,561**
Peak Publishers: 14,223 **Ratio: 1 to 601**

The influx of newly interested ones did not slow down, but increased this past year. Everywhere circuit servants have been reporting overcrowded Kingdom Halls. 'Try to find a larger hall.' 'See what can be done to enlarge your Kingdom Hall.' These and similar comments appear frequently on circuit servants' reports on congregations. So, we have been having growing pains—joyous ones!

There have been many excellent experiences, practically every one of which centers around either our large assembly or the *Truth* book. We are very happy to share some of these with you. Since the Ghana branch of the Society also supervises the work in Ivory Coast and Upper Volta, we would like to tell you how the Witnesses are getting along there too.

A brother at Mem Chemfe has been associated with Jehovah's people for nearly fifteen years. His wife never responded to the Kingdom message during all that time. When the time came to attend the "Peace on Earth" Assembly in Accra, this brother invited his wife along to the capital city for sight-seeing while he went to the sessions each day. The wife refused. As she put it, "I don't know anyone there and I can't go around the town alone." The brother gave his promise that he would spend time with his wife and would go sight-seeing with her during some of the assembly days, so off they went. Arriving at the grounds and seeing the thousands of people already there the day before the assembly, the brother's wife exclaimed, "Are all these people Jehovah's witnesses?" She was indeed impressed, because the Witnesses were very few back home in her village. Next day the husband invited his wife to go sight-seeing, but she said, "No! I want to go to the assembly to see more." She had a tour of the grounds, through the departments, and finally to the cafeteria kitchen. How surprised she was to see all the happy workers, both young and old, men and women, working voluntarily. Later the brother found her happily working in the cafeteria. She forgot all about sight-seeing until after the assembly. The two of them enjoyed a short tour of Accra and then returned home, where they are now happy companions in Kingdom preaching.

It pays to advertise, as the Tema, Community 2, congregation found out. In preparation for the celebration of the Lord's Evening Meal, the congregation erected a large electric sign in front of their meeting place upon which was the word MEMORIAL. One thousand printed invitations were distributed to the public and interested ones. The congregation made special arrangements for all interested ones to be called on that very day and then began gathering at 4:30 p.m. to sing Kingdom songs for an hour and a half before the celebration. What was the result? This congregation of about one hundred publishers was delighted to see nine hundred and sixty-six persons at the Memorial that evening. Much interest was aroused, and this is

now being diligently followed up by home Bible study activity.

One of the congregations in Koforidua had an unusual experience. The overseer received a letter from a local commercial college stating that the students would be attending one of their meetings. Just before the weekly *Watchtower* study about one hundred students and their principal turned up. They enjoyed the study and afterward asked many questions of the brothers. All were given the folder *Would You Like to Understand the Bible?* and the interested ones are being helped. The attendance at the meeting that day was 235 persons.

A full-time publisher was experiencing some difficulties in studying the Bible with an interested friend of his. It appeared that the man was purposely evading him to avoid studying the chapter in the *Truth* book on "Why It Is Wise to Examine Your Religion." Seven calls were made, always to find the man absent. The pioneer says: "I decided to go to the house early one morning—about 5 a.m. He was still asleep when I knocked at his door. He came out and, after exchanging greetings, I told him I had come to study only paragraphs 2, 3 and 4 of this subject. He sensed that I attached a great deal of importance to this, so he agreed." As the discussion progressed he was amazed to learn how many wrong doctrines were being taught in his church. This opened the way for a study to continue in the *Truth* book. Shortly he began attending meetings and was soon out in the service, getting ready to undergo water baptism. The pioneer's perseverance and adaptability reaped the desired results.

IVORY COAST **Population: 4,100,000**
Peak Publishers: 431 **Ratio: 1 to 9,513**

It has been a very fine year of increase and expansion in Ivory Coast. Congregations have increased from seven to ten. The missionaries have worked hard at establishing congregations in the capital city, Abidjan, and are now spreading out to the interior towns where little witnessing has been done. Good results are being realized and many honest-hearted ones are being found.

A German sister serving as a missionary started a home Bible study with a young man. One week they would study; the next he would say, "Don't come back." Then in a few days he would call at the missionary home asking for the study to be renewed. Frequently he would ask questions on spiritism and fetishism that had no bearing on the subject under consideration.

When he began to attend meetings at the Kingdom Hall he would always sit isolated in a far corner with a strange expression on his face.

After three months of study they came to the chapter on "Are There Wicked Spirits?" Now the problem came out. This young man, although a Catholic, had been practicing witchcraft and was a strong supporter of fetishism. He had always attended meetings, as he said, "armed with articles of witchcraft in my pocket." He even told the sister, "Several times I practiced my witchcraft on you but it did not work. God is great!" Finally he destroyed all appendages of demon worship, and from then on made splendid progress.

He enrolled in the Ministry School as a student speaker. He gradually became friendlier. His whole personality changed for the better. Within six months of the first study he joined the congregation in preaching from house to house. Recently he began vacation pioneering with a view to taking up regular pioneer service as a full-time minister of Jehovah God.

UPPER VOLTA **Population: 4,955,000**
Peak Publishers: 3 **Ratio: 1 to 1,651,667**

Last year we reported on the activity of one unbaptized publisher working in Ouagadougou, the capital city of Upper Volta. He has continued in the service and done very well. He had the privilege of attending an assembly in Abidjan, Ivory Coast, and was baptized there.

GREECE **Population: 8,750,000**
Peak Publishers: 14,622 **Ratio: 1 to 598**

The thing that afforded great joy to us and largely contributed to our brothers' advancement was the printing again of the Greek *Watchtower* magazine in the local factory of the Society. After a discontinuance that lasted two years and nine months, *The Watchtower* is now printed anew, from February 1970 onward, on our press, much to the joy of our brothers, each of whom has his own copy and fully enjoys the rich spiritual food provided by Jehovah through his holy organization. It is no longer necessary for the brothers to make handwritten or typewritten copies of *The Watchtower's* main articles for their studies. Neither is it necessary any longer for a group to finish the study and then pass the copies on to another group, for them equally to enjoy this spiritual food. Now, thanks to Jehovah, we all have our individual copies, and we all study exactly the same article of *The Watchtower* in

our congregational meetings. Yet this hard experience of ours has had the effect of increasing our brothers' appreciation for the value of *The Watchtower* and for the importance of each one having his individual copy.

In a great island of southern Greece, a special pioneer sister called on a young girl who wanted to learn what Jehovah's witnesses believe. The sister supplied her two magazines and immediately started a Bible study in the *'Impossible to Lie'* book. The young girl asked the sister to assist her in searching to find the truth. "If I become convinced that this is the truth," said the young girl, "nothing will be strong enough to stop me." The study was continued and the young girl made very good progress. However, obstacles began to arise. Fierce persecution rose from her home people, especially from her fiancé, who was most scurrilously insulting her and beating her to loss of consciousness. But the young girl, unshaken, continued her study. On her return home in the evenings, there were waiting for her three priests of the parish, one theologian and two nuns, all in an endeavor to bring the "misled" girl back to the "straight path." When this method proved unsuccessful, the girl's fiancé broke into the house wherein the study was conducted with the special pioneer sister, grabbed his fiancée and beat her, while insulting and threatening the sister too. On her crying, the police hurried there and, finally, on false charges laid by the girl's family and fiancé, the special pioneer was committed to trial. But the young girl now used the knowledge acquired from her study of the truth and thus succeeded in having her parents turn and see the error they had committed. Now all of them attend meetings, three have been baptized, four Bible studies are conducted in her home, and a total of seven persons have come to know the truth from this adventure. Her formerly cruel fiancé, now her husband, is also a publisher.

Persecution sometimes leads honest persons toward a knowledge of the truth. In a town of Thessaly, thirteen brothers were imprisoned because they had gathered for a Bible study. A fleshly brother of one of Jehovah's witnesses, on learning of this unjust imprisonment and of the fact that the parish priest was the cause, began showing an interest in the truth, although he previously had been an enemy of the truth and even a friend of the priest. He is now regularly studying and attending meetings, in spite of the priest's opposition. Further, the worldly daughter of one of the imprisoned brothers has also begun to study, and as she avows, "now my mind is opened to discern things." She is now continuing to attend meetings.

A brother with his wife went from Athens to an island of the Aegean Sea, to work where the need was great. The seed of truth began to produce fruit. An honest man showed interest and a Bible study was immediately started with him. But the matter became known. When the brother left, the policeman, at the priest's instigation, went there to inform himself as to what this man discussed with his visitor from Athens. "He told me fine things," answered the interested man. "Just tell me what he said, that I may file a legal complaint against him," said the policeman. "No, he is a good man," said the interested one. On the next visit of the brother the interested man made him aware of what had happened. "Don't be afraid of anything," said the brother; "they can do nothing against us if you too declare that you are one of Jehovah's witnesses." The priest, who had seen the brother go to the interested man's home, advised the policeman, who was one hour by car away. When he arrived to arrest the brother on the charge of proselytism, the interested householder flatly declared to the policeman that he was one of Jehovah's witnesses, much to the surprise of the policeman and of the priest. So they were unable to lay a charge against the brother. On the next day it became known to the village inhabitants that the policeman, on his return to the police station, fell down and broke his hand. Also, the priest fell down and broke his foot. He went to Athens for medical treatment of his foot and then went back to the island, to continue the persecution. But in a short while he was struck with heart trouble and died.

GUADELOUPE **Population: 300,000**
Peak Publishers: 1,435 **Ratio: 1 to 209**

True Christians are those who obey Christ's commands. That is just what our brothers have joyfully done in the French-speaking islands of Guadeloupe and Martinique and in South American French Guiana.

A joyful event took place in Guadeloupe with the dedication of a new Kingdom Hall in Pointe-à-Pitre on the Society's property, including a branch storage and shipping area for literature. Now, in obedience to the command of Jesus in Matthew 24:14 to preach the good news in all the inhabited earth, the work was expanded to another small island, named La Désirade, off the coast of Guadeloupe. People there, too, desire to hear the good news and there are good prospects for more "men of goodwill."

That God answers prayers of sincere persons can be seen by the following experience. A vacation pioneer

met a person who was a member of a sect of Christendom. The pioneer gave her sermon and was ready to leave. But the person said: "Don't go. Please stay. I have so many things to ask you about. You see, I have been baptized in my religion for two years now, but I feel that the Bible is not being explained to us." So an upbuilding conversation followed regarding the purpose of God for the earth and mankind. Many of her questions were answered that day. Her own daughter was already interested and even attending meetings. Imagine her joy when she got to know the interest of her mother in the truth. To her daughter she said: "Do you know that just the day before the Witness came to our door, we, your father and myself, knelt and prayed to God asking him to send somebody to give us his light on his Word. God has answered our prayer, because the very next day two of his witnesses came to our door and brought the light that we need so much." She added: "Please, my daughter, tell that person to come sooner than agreed upon, so that we might study the Bible. I cannot wait until next week!" The study is now going on nicely and good progress is being made.

Do not let yourself be overcome easily by difficulties, because your perseverance can bear fruit in time. A sister writes: "I met a lady who was living in concubinage. She had two children, nineteen and eleven years of age. After a few back-calls and overcoming all sorts of arguments, she started studying. She then understood rapidly that in order to please God she had to change her way of life. However, hardships and heavy pressure soon came from the man with whom she lived. Even her daughter was against her." This lasted for a time, as the man did not want to lose his concubine. He also developed deep hatred for the publisher and said many unkind words to the sister. The sister started to become discouraged, but, as she said: "I prayed to Jehovah to help me, to give me his strength, so as not to be among those who lack perseverance, and also to help that person. My perseverance was rewarded. Soon afterward my pupil took a firm stand for the truth by cleaning up her life. Her daughter and her son also became interested and are now studying. More than that, they are now three zealous publishers! Truly I appreciate not having given up under pressure. I see now the good fruit of perseverance."

FRENCH GUIANA **Population: 40,000**
Peak Publishers: 129 **Ratio: 1 to 310**

Our brothers have worked hard in French Guiana

during the past service year. They have been very zealous in service, and Jehovah has richly blessed their activity. They have seen twenty-seven persons baptized during the service year. There is but one congregation in the capital city of Cayenne. Our brothers have felt the need to obey Christ's command to make disciples elsewhere. So during the year they have made a real effort to preach the good news of God's kingdom in other territories. Already they have had good results. There is a small group now organized in Kourou. Moreover, quite a large number of home Bible studies are being conducted. No doubt there are good prospects for our brothers in the new service year.

MARTINIQUE **Population: 330,000**
Peak Publishers: 604 **Ratio: 1 to 546**

Proverbs 19:20 says: "Listen to counsel and accept discipline, in order that you may become wise in your future." One of our young brothers experienced the truthfulness of that proverb. This young brother wrote the following: "The Society has always recommended and encouraged speaking about the Bible truths with our schoolmates. I hesitated to do so for a certain period of time. I feared I would be mocked. But finally I seriously took into consideration the Scriptural thought: 'Listen to counsel.' One day I spoke to my best school friend. I told him I was studying the Bible. At first he was surprised but showed some interest. This encouraged me to go farther and I spoke more and more about the purpose of God. His interest grew and he started to ask many questions about my Biblical knowledge. He came to have a real interest in the *Awake!* magazine. I went farther and suggested a home Bible study with the *Truth* book. He gladly accepted it. But there was a problem to overcome. His parents, unbelievers, did not agree to his studying the Bible. Besides, his busy school schedule did not give him much time. But we looked at our school schedules and found there was a break that could be used for our study of the Bible. We have now studied for four months. He is progressing very well, looking forward to the time he will be able to attend meetings, as his parents do not agree for the present. He even has arrived at the point of taking a firm stand for the truth. He said to me: 'Satan will not turn me away from the truth. I am convinced that Jehovah will listen to my prayers and in time I will overcome these difficulties. Who knows? Maybe one day my parents will accept an offer of a Bible study too.'" Our young publisher is now filled with joy about his experience. He says: "I am so grateful that I listened to Jehovah's wise counsel. I encourage you young people in school not to fear to speak about the truth with your schoolmates, as a reward as great as mine could be your lot too!"

Do not fail to make your back-calls when you receive an address of an interested person. Do not give up easily either. The outcome could be the finding of a "sheep." That is what happened to one sister who had received such an address. She went once but did not succeed. She went back again and met the person, but the individual said she was too busy. However, the sister did not give up. She went again, and through the conversation saw that apparently the lady was looking for the truth. Many questions regarding the various doctrinal aspects of her Catholic religion were answered. Several back-calls were needed to help her. Soon she realized that her religion was not in agreement with the Bible, the word of God. Especially when she learned that Peter was not the first pope were her eyes opened. She said: "If that is so, my Catholic religion is without value and I must start over." After a few studies she got to know where the truth is. She became fully convinced after a visit in her village by the "missionary fathers" for a "mission." She was so disappointed that she wept when the sister arrived to study. She acknowledged the spiritual state of starvation in which she had been because of her religion. After a while she went to see the local priest and told him of her decision to quit the church. He said to her: "Why? Have you thought out your decision thoroughly? Did you attend the recent 'mission'?" She replied: "Your mission? Well, rather than retaining me, it has in fact hastened my decision to leave the church!" He tried to persuade her not to quit, but without success. Now she is a zealous publisher herself and she was baptized during the latest circuit assembly.

GUATEMALA **Population: 5,169,732**
Peak Publishers: 2,250 **Ratio: 1 to 2,298**

Ten years ago there were fewer than one thousand publishers in the entire country, but in May of 1970 there were one thousand praisers of Jehovah in the capital alone. Some of the brothers who came here to work where the need is great have willingly moved to the hot coastal sections and to other isolated places and they have been blessed by finding many hearing ears. To some of these brothers, having electricity only a few hours a day and no potable water is not their accustomed way of life, but they balance these inconveniences with the appreciation that their newly found

Bible students show for their weekly visits and they thank Jehovah for the invitation to "cast their nets" in other waters.

One Canadian brother tells of his experience in moving to a new home in Guatemala: "Jehovah has kindly placed us in a small town where living is really cheap. We eat well and are free to do good works. My health, poor for years, has markedly improved, perhaps due to pure air and freedom from care. The territory is fine; the small congregation is kind and loving; the countryside surpassingly beautiful, and there is plenty to do. Bless Jehovah, O my soul, for his kind direction, his love, for life so rich in blessings! Big problems to surmount? Mostly self-made fears, which required earnest prayer, even often each day. How were such average people able to move, and seemingly able to stay? Apparently only because it is Jehovah's will that a great movement take place within the ranks of his people now. What can withstand his will? It cannot fail to sustain us all."

Contrary to the pretenses of the principal religion of Christendom, the "sheep" have not been fed by them as Jesus instructed Peter at John 21:17. In one special pioneer assignment where the need is very great due to the ignorance of the people under the Catholic religion a *Paradise* book was traded for eight pounds of Guatemalan black beans. The special pioneer tells the result: "When I made the back-call I found a young boy reading the book, so I started a Bible study with him, but when I called the third time he said that he was Catholic and that he did not want to be under any obligation. I explained that he was not under any obligation and the study continued. When he learned that image worship does not please Jehovah nor is it correct to venerate images, he explained it to his father, who was the sexton of the Catholic church. The boy helped his father to burn their own images in November, and in March the father gave up his position at the church. In June the lad symbolized his dedication to Jehovah and began to conduct a Bible study with his family, who have been made happy and are now attending the meetings. He also held a study with another family, which resulted in some of them dedicating their life to Jehovah. The "seed" of God's word exchanged for literal seed fell "upon the good soil" and brought forth manyfold.

A circuit servant reports: "In 1962, while visiting a congregation, I found a brother about thirteen years of age very zealous in the service, attending all meetings and participating in them. Nonetheless, two years later I had the unpleasant surprise to find out that he no longer participated in the ministry nor did he attend meetings, and during my visit he only listened from outside the Kingdom Hall. The cause? Perhaps because his father, formerly a zealous Witness, had taken a wrong course and was no longer walking in the truth. This contributed to his losing his zeal and spirituality, and to his seeking worldly companions as well as to making secular education the important thing in his life. However, there was another factor: His mother, a faithful Witness, never gave up in spite of difficulties, always praying to Jehovah that her son might return to the truth. Mature brothers visited the inactive youth to try to build him up and to help him to see his position in the eyes of Jehovah, which was not a favorable one. The help was so constant and fine that the brother was reactivated. By renewed study, regular attendance at the meetings and renewed activity in the service he was stimulated to enroll as a vacation pioneer, and later, arranging for part-time work, he was able to become a regular pioneer. My real surprise came when I was assigned to another circuit. I visited an isolated group in a remote section of Guatemala and found that this brother had been appointed a special pioneer one month before. When I expressed my joy at seeing him again serving Jehovah in this way, he replied: 'I had to decide between receiving the satisfaction of the world, which could not offer more than momentary pleasure, and serving Jehovah, with the joy of praising his name now and the hope of life eternal in the new system of things.' Then I thought of the text: 'Remember, now, your grand Creator in the days of your young manhood, before the calamitous days proceed to come, or the years have arrived when you will say: "I have no delight in them." ' "—Eccl. 12:1.

During the year the publishers were happy to have an abundance of *Truth* books, magazines, Bibles and other needed literature, and they appreciate the hard work of the brothers at Brooklyn.

GUYANA	**Population:**	**710,000**
Peak Publishers: 1,079	**Ratio:**	**1 to 658**

Jehovah blessed us in many ways here in Guyana as we shared in the disciple-making work during the past service year. Whereas we did not move ahead numerically, our appreciation of sacred things did deepen and our spirituality grew.

Having the opportunity to leave Guyana for the United States, Canada or Great Britain is a tempting

offer to many here. One brother who received such an offer talked the matter over with some mature brothers, carefully studied the main articles in the March 15, 1969, *Watchtower* and other material and, in spite of pressure, decided not to accept the offer even though it would benefit him financially. He said: "I thank Jehovah for providing such material through his visible organization. It was a difficult decision to make, but I made it with Jehovah's help. I now feel that one good way to strengthen my faith is by increased activity in Jehovah's service. I want to be a regular pioneer."

Knowing that by faithfully enduring sickness one can confirm one's standing before God (2 Cor. 4:16, 17), a sister who has multiple sclerosis has reported a monthly average of 60 hours, 51 back-calls and 3 Bible studies for the year. This sister started serving as a missionary in 1957, meeting the various goals until crippled by the aforementioned sickness. She continues to serve Jehovah joyfully and even helped to make a disciple last year. She says: "It is impossible for a shut-in to get along without the loving care and cooperation of others. So with the help of my husband and many brothers I am able to average about 60 hours a month, place literature and magazines with students and neighbors, type some letters, make visits on the telephone and conduct Bible studies in our home."

Recognizing the urgency of the times, a sister who is a widow, a mother of six children and a schoolteacher, after hearing a call for more regular pioneers at the "Peace on Earth" assembly, began making plans to enter the regular pioneer work. She began pioneering in January 1970 and has a monthly average of 103 hours, 52 back-calls, 6 Bible studies and 147 magazines. Also during the service year two of her children got baptized and another began publishing. She said: "It is not easy, as there are many other things that can be done with my time, but pleasing Jehovah is of primary importance and the benefits accrued now and in the future from serving him cannot be compared with benefits this world offers. Additionally, being in the work full time serves as a protection, since having plenty to do in the work of the Lord will fill in most of my time."

We here in Guyana hope to move ahead with the rest of the brothers in the world as Jehovah blesses our work. We are also thankful for the help given us by other branches to support the special pioneer and missionary work here in Guyana.

HAITI **Population: 4,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 2,049 **Ratio: 1 to 1,952**

Conduct worthy of the good news can lead an indifferent person to consider the truth more attentively and accept it. A special pioneer relates to us: "In my ministry I had on my magazine route a man who worked as a secretary in the police headquarters. His young son was an avid reader of the magazines but without doing anything about what he read. However, one day he made the decision by himself to study and to come to the Kingdom Hall. Incidentally, he used to run away from every opportunity that was offered him to study the Bible. When he did make an about-face he resisted the materialistic advances of Christendom. What caused this turning around? Here is what the interested person said: 'I had a good friend, with whom I shared in worldly activities, who agreed to a Bible study with Jehovah's witnesses. At the beginning he tried unsuccessfully to interest me in the study, but something in him brought me to thinking. His behavior, his language, in a word from every angle there was a contrast between my friend of former times and the person whom I now saw, and this made a deep impression on me. So I accepted the truth. However, very subtly it was sought, in vain, to turn me away from the right path. An Adventist came to tell my father: "I see your son is studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses, and it's a waste of time, for this organization has never offered any possibility for ensuring the material future of its faithful. It would be better for him to come to the Adventist seminary. There he will be able to learn bookkeeping and find a job." This offer convinced me that these people did not have the truth. Several days later a Protestant introduced himself to me to tell me how much he appreciated my good knowledge of the Bible and that I would be able to profit from this to my own advantage. He promised to take me to a Protestant minister who would give me the necessary training so that I could also be a Protestant minister. "With the cooperation of the faithful you will be able to build a church, and by your way of doing things," he added, "you will be able to have an increase of the faithful, who will bring you their gift offerings. Thus you will be able to build other churches and I will help you to sell them with a foreign correspondent, after which you will be able to move to a foreign country." Far from considering such offers as an advantage, I saw a snare in them and I rejected them. Even more, I was enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School, and that same week I gave a second student talk. On the follow-

ing Sunday I went out in the field service with the brother who was instructing me. Now my friend and I are both active publishers, continuing to progress in spirituality.'"

HAWAII **Population: 748,182**
Peak Publishers: 3,340 **Ratio: 1 to 224**

A few months ago, an eleven-year-old sister placed magazines with a woman who was familiar with them and seemed interested. She shared this experience with her mother, who accompanied her on the back-call. A study was started in the *Truth* book and rapid progress resulted as the interested person read the Bible daily along with other publications of the Society. This lady shared some of her knowledge with her husband. He manifested interest in the Bible's message, and a study was started with him. In one and a half months both husband and wife began attending meetings. After another one and a half months had elapsed, they both began the house-to-house ministry. They both talked to their relatives about the truth and started four Bible studies for the publishers and pioneers.

The interested woman's father was not interested in the truth in the beginning. However, after having a terrifying experience with the demons and learning from his son-in-law that the demons were responsible for his bad experience, he was willing to begin studying the *Truth* book, beginning in chapter seven on the subject "Are There Wicked Spirits?" He studied on Wednesday evening, and the next night he came to his first meeting at the Kingdom Hall. After four studies, he began sharing in the ministry. Now his wife, two sons and daughter are studying. His son, after studying two months, began sharing in the ministry. During the year this man, his son, married daughter and her husband all symbolized their dedication by water baptism.

Many fine results were evidenced from the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly in Honolulu in November. This assembly aided a former opposer to search for and quickly find the truth, as this experience bears out. A middle-aged deacon in the Southern Baptist Church taught Sunday school in the Japanese language and was also able to speak well in English. His wife was studying the truth but he was sincerely opposed to the efforts of his niece and her husband to aid him to gain Bible knowledge. Despite this, he attended sessions at the international assembly in Honolulu, was favorably impressed and soon a study was started in the *Truth* book. After reading the second chapter of the

Truth book, he commented on it, saying, "That chapter made me see clearly that the Baptists are teaching false doctrines." He began attending meetings immediately. In less than a month he submitted a written resignation to the Baptist Church. When visited by the minister and another deacon, he displayed the *Truth* book and said: "I have learned the truth from this little book. I have been attending your church for many, many years and all I have been taught were false doctrines such as the Trinity! Here, take this book, read it, and you will find the truth too!" He then related the experience in the *1970 Yearbook* of a whole Baptist congregation changing to Jehovah's witnesses, and asked the minister how this could be so. The minister's reply was: "Well, uh, some churches are stronger than others. If you think you have found the truth, Mr. ——, then that is good for you!"

After four months of study, he is regular in the ministry. At his first assembly he volunteered to work in the cafeteria department. His wife and daughter now both are attending meetings regularly with him, and his son, who attends the University of Hawaii, is also studying. Both the wife and daughter are now regular publishers.

GUAM **Population: 98,580**
Peak Publishers: 88 **Ratio: 1 to 1,188**

Placements of literature continue to be very good, as reflected in the experience of one car group of five publishers in the late-afternoon witnessing. They placed a total of 300 magazines in just two hours! Back-calls on these placements are yielding fruit in studies and increased meeting attendances. There is an average of thirty-one interested persons attending the *Watchtower* study weekly.

During the year, two fine circuit assemblies and one district assembly were enjoyed. Outstanding attendances were realized at these assemblies, especially at the district assembly, when 291 attended the Friday-night drama. The missionaries from Palau, Yap and Saipan accompanied by those with whom Bible studies are conducted were strengthened also by the Guam district assembly program and fine association. A fine pioneer spirit exists among the brothers here, and we are happy to note that four publishers became regular pioneers during the year. Many publishers have enjoyed vacation pioneer service, and the prospects for more regular pioneers in the future look very good.

MARSHALL ISLANDS **Population: 19,328**
Peak Publishers: 55 **Ratio: 1 to 351**

A cause of joy during the year has been the fine increase in vacation pioneers, with a goodly number of these becoming regular pioneers. A fine missionary spirit exists among the brothers here, and a real willingness to move to outer islands to preach to their inhabitants. During the year one family left Majuro, moving to the outer atoll of Ailinglapalap, where the need is greater. This involved giving up their home and building a new one on a different atoll. They are having good results in the Bible study work and much interest is being kindled, as shown when seventy attended the public talk given by the circuit servant during the year. Much appreciation was shown for a clear explanation presented from the Bible and many asked for Bible studies. Another family plans to move to another outer atoll this year to serve where the need is great. The father of the family plans to become a regular pioneer.

On the island of Ebeye, in the Marshallese chain of islands, a family was contacted by a missionary and a Bible study was arranged. Progress was very slow, and oftentimes during the study the womenfolk were absent. It was learned that these two women were attending religious sessions involving demonistic practices and faith healing. They did not feel this to be wrong, since people of other churches were attending also. After getting the Bible's viewpoint on such practices they ceased attending such sessions of demonistic origin, began attending congregation meetings regularly and are now making fine progress. These two women joined thirteen others from Ebeye on an expensive plane trip to attend the circuit assembly on Majuro. One of these women has requested that her name be removed from the membership of the Protestant church.

PALAU **Population: 12,291**
Peak Publishers: 15 **Ratio: 1 to 819**

A missionary contacted a devout Seventh-day Adventist deaconess and arranged a Bible study. During the study the woman carefully checked the Scriptures for proof, at first having a difficult time accepting the truth on many doctrines. When she found out the truth about the trinity doctrine, she was shocked to learn that her church taught this pagan doctrine. On learning that true Christians must use God's name, she replied, "We [Adventists] don't use the name Jehovah and I don't know why." When she asked her pastor about this, he replied that God's name is too sacred to pronounce and that we are not worthy even to mention it. She quickly accepted the truth on Christmas and other worldly holidays that are of pagan origin. Regarding her church allowing such celebrations she said, "Our church says we are different from the world, but now I can see that we are not really different." She and her two daughters began attending meetings and have never ceased despite ridicule from her church friends. During the circuit servant's visit, she brought six persons to the meetings and three of these are now studying. The pastor of her church made many calls on her, pleading with her to stop attending meetings of Jehovah's witnesses, but to no avail. The pastor said: "Tell me the truth, are you studying with those people just to find out what they teach or do you believe them?" She said, "I tell you the truth, I do believe them because what they teach is reasonable and there is proof for their teachings in the Bible." She has severed all connections with the church, begun field service and expressed her desire to be baptized as one of Jehovah's witnesses.

A nurse, affiliated with the Catholic religion and who had been opposed to the truth, explained to a missionary that she was dissatisfied with the Catholic church, since the spiritual diet did not satisfy her. After her first study she began attending meetings. She also encountered much opposition. First, opposition came at her place of work, the hospital. Fellow employees tried to dissuade her from studying, but her firm reply was, "I love my God Jehovah, I love my Bible study and I love the meetings, so why should I stop?" Next, opposition came from her neighbors, as she always had many friends visiting her. Then family opposition from her mother was encountered when her mother told her she had better come back to the Catholic church because she was making a mistake. However, the biggest test of all came when her husband began to oppose. One evening while she was preparing to attend a meeting, the husband threatened to kill her. While he ran into the kitchen to get a knife, she fled to the meeting and stayed with relatives until the husband's anger subsided. Then about two weeks later, he threatened to kill her again, and this time she did not have an opportunity to get away. She told him: "Before you kill me I would like to pray first. I want to ask Jehovah to help you." This caused him to walk out of the house, and this time he was the one that spent the night in the relative's home. What a joy to see him later attending a meeting! Now he sits in on the family Bible

study and asks many questions. He agreed to let his wife attend the next circuit assembly. The final opposition to this lady came from the Catholic priest. After a three-hour discussion in her home he saw that she was determined to serve Jehovah, and encouraged her to continue her study with Jehovah's witnesses, but he told her to use the *New World Translation* rather than the *King James*, because it had too many errors. In six months' time this lady was preaching from house to house, conducting two Bible studies and doing incidental witnessing to friends, neighbors and relatives, sometimes until 3 a.m. Her desire is to be baptized soon.

PONAPE **Population: 20,093**
Peak Publishers: 62 **Ratio: 1 to 324**

A newly baptized brother is caring well for the isolated group on this island. A local family comprised of three regular pioneers, a wife who often vacation pioneers and their children, moved from Ponape island to Kusaie, where the need is greater. During the spring visit of the circuit servant, attendance was in the fifties. The highlight of the circuit servant's visit was the Memorial, with a remarkable attendance of 275! This was a ratio of one person in attendance for every fifteen persons on the entire island! Surely, much work lies ahead for these isolated brothers, and, doubtlessly, Jehovah's blessings will continue with these "men of goodwill."

Two enjoyable circuit assemblies were held on Ponape island during the year, with new peak attendances at both. The receipt of the *"Good News"* booklet in Ponapean at the international assembly in Honolulu has been a fine aid in working the territory. As a result of frequent coverage of territory, many persons who formerly refused to listen are now showing more interest and requesting return visits. A happy and zealous spirit exists among the brothers.

SAIPAN **Population: 10,299**
Peak Publishers: 15 **Ratio: 1 to 687**

A lady went to church and offered herself to God in something like a prayer of dedication—of course, one without accurate knowledge. She prayed that God would take her in death for his service. Then, realizing that this probably would not be the right way, as she was a mother with children, she prayed that she would be shown the way to serve God. She prayed again. While praying, a light appeared above the image that

was in a niche in the wall and there was a voice that said, "Sacrifice, love one another, love your neighbor." After this, however, she still was not satisfied with her religion. She attended religious services of many different faiths. She listened to all religious programs available on the radio. She obtained a Bible, studied it, attended religious study classes but still did not feel as though she had found the way. Then she set out to find the missionary sister that had contacted her long previously. A study was arranged, and she began making spiritual progress. When asked if calls could be made on the husband in the evenings, she explained that he had studied to be a Catholic priest and that it would be best for her to explain things to him for a while in order to break down his prejudice first. She accomplished this job well, and in a few weeks the whole family was studying. After six weeks of study, the family attended the circuit assembly in Guam. She and her husband are now both baptized. Her proper dedication and the symbolizing of it by water immersion was not accompanied with lights and miraculous voices, but with the "peace of God that excels all thought . . . by means of Christ Jesus."—Phil. 4:7.

TRUK **Population: 27,453**
Peak Publishers: 11 **Ratio: 1 to 2,496**

A zealous pioneer from Ponape that speaks Trukese was assigned to Truk (island of Moen) this year as a special pioneer. Formerly this brother had attended a Protestant missionary school in Truk. When he started in his new assignment he began to see many of his former friends and had opportunity to witness to them. One of his former friends was a restaurant owner. A Bible study was started with him and conducted during business hours. When customers came into the restaurant during his Bible study, the restaurant owner would explain to them each point he had learned from the Bible. When he visits his home island he shares his newly learned Bible knowledge with others. He is studying regularly and has begun attending meetings.

On the island of Tol, eighteen miles from the island of Moen where the missionary home is located, a lone interested man is preaching what he knows about the truth to others. When he visits the island of Moen he always visits the missionaries and asks many Bible questions. Weekly one of the missionaries writes him a letter, giving him a sermon from the *Truth* book to use the following week. His father, a high-ranking personage in the Protestant church, recently told his son that he knew his son had the truth, but to tone

down the message since he was afraid it would cause people to stop coming to his church. This interested person continues to preach to people, thus sounding the warning of the urgency of the times and the need to flee from Babylon the Great.

YAP **Population: 7,017**
Peak Publishers: 8 **Ratio: 1 to 877**

A young married man, that is an X-ray technician in the hospital, began studying with one of the missionaries during the year. As he began taking his stand for the truth he met with much opposition and ridicule at work from his fellow employees, and stiff family opposition. Both he and his wife continued to study and, with Jehovah's help, withstood such pressure. Finally, family opposition reached such proportions that he, his wife and children had to move from a nice home into an inconvenient one without electricity or needed conveniences. During the circuit servant's visit this man was baptized and his wife shared for the first time in field service. She later attended the district assembly in Guam and there symbolized her dedication to do Jehovah's will. Opposition and intimidation continue. After her baptism the landlord told them on Friday night that they would have to move out of their house on Saturday. The wife said to the husband early Saturday morning, "Maybe we should stay home from service and try to find some place to stay." His reply was, "No, we made arrangements to go out this morning. We'll worry about our house in the afternoon." When they returned from service, the landlord informed them that they could continue to live in the house.

HONDURAS **Population: 2,582,000**
Peak Publishers: 1,341 **Ratio: 1 to 1,925**

A woman who is the director of a Catholic school and the wife of a bank president noticed that one of the students in the school had the *Truth* book. She took the book away from the student, saying: "You do not know how to read. Let me read it." After reading the book she wrote to the Society requesting a copy of the *New World Translation* as advertised on the last page of the book. Shortly thereafter a local pioneer endeavored to start a Bible study with this person, but she always stated that she was too busy. To the surprise of the pioneer, some five months later this same person asked, "When can we start the study?" The study was started immediately, and from the start excellent progress was made. Soon this woman was attending and participating in the congregation meetings and enthusiastically witnessing to her friends about the things that she was learning. Due to her efforts three of her friends began to study, including two more teachers in the same Catholic school. Now this newly interested person wants to be baptized at our next district assembly. She is presently arranging to free herself from her position in the Catholic school so that she can become a true disciple of Christ.

Another woman operated a tavern and had a bad reputation. She was accustomed to wearing a pistol, which caused many to fear her. She also adorned her house with many images and was learning witchcraft. Nevertheless, deep inside, the woman was unhappy and in search of something better in life. When offered the opportunity to study the Bible with the help of the *Truth* book, she readily accepted and, with the progress of the study, began to put on a new personality. She destroyed her images and started to attend the meetings. However, so-called friends discouraged her by misrepresenting the Witnesses and giving them a bad name. But the sister patiently worked to build faith in the woman's heart. The woman regained confidence in the sincerity and truthfulness of the Witnesses and now made genuine progress. Within a short period of time she was going from door to door with a Bible in hand instead of a pistol. Presently she is conducting seven of her own Bible studies and plans to be baptized at the next assembly. Meanwhile, one of her Bible students is also conducting two Bible studies, and one of these persons is already attending the meetings at the Kingdom Hall.

What would you do if you found that a person with whom you studied did not even grasp the simple explanation of the truth as explained in the *Truth* book and evidently would not complete the study of this book in a short period of time? Would you find it hard to continue and perhaps abandon the study? One special pioneer noted that persons who have little or no education often do not comprehend at first even the simple explanation given in the *Truth* book, but he also noted that some of these people show a genuine thirst for righteousness. When he has encountered this problem he has tried to conduct the first few studies by way of simple conversations, explaining various common Bible accounts and using some of the points and pictures in the *Paradise* book as a basis for discussion. If the person does not know how to read or write, he also conducts a weekly class with the person using the booklet *Learning to Read and Write* in Spanish. Now that the

new one's mind is more adjusted to the idea of Bible study, the study is transferred to the *Truth* book and is conducted on the basis of the six-month program. What has been the result of this method of teaching? A number of such persons are now becoming disciples. One such person who did not know how to read had previously studied with another Witness for two years and had not made any progress. The special pioneer used the above method of study to help the woman to get oriented to Bible study and immediately began to teach her how to read. Her husband told the special pioneer that he would never be able to teach his wife anything. However, in just six months' time this woman learned to read and, more importantly, learned the truth that leads to eternal life. She, too, plans to be baptized at the very next assembly.

HONG KONG **Population: 4,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 235 **Ratio: 1 to 17,021**

The 1970 service year brought many joys and blessings for us all in Hong Kong. Outstanding was the "Peace on Earth" assembly held in October 1969. Your visit, Brothers Knorr and Franz, together with delegates from fifteen different countries will long be remembered. All left the assembly spiritually refreshed and determined to have a full share in the great work yet to be done. This fine spirit among the brothers and the *Truth* book in the Chinese language have contributed greatly to the excellent witness given during the year. We would like to share with you some of the experiences from our brothers in Hong Kong and Macao.

One special pioneer has persevered in difficult territory for five years, placing much literature, making back-calls and conducting Bible studies, but with little fruitage. One day she placed two magazines with a man who showed mild interest. Unable to call back immediately herself due to having so many calls, she asked her husband to make the call. The husband made the return visit, placed a *Truth* book with the man and arranged for a Bible study. After the second study this man began attending the Tuesday-evening book study. After the third study he began attending the Sunday meetings and shortly became a regular attender of all the congregation meetings. In just eight months' time he has made fine progress and is now sharing in the house-to-house ministry. How important to see that all interest is followed up, even though you yourself may have more calls than you can handle.

Being alert to follow suggestions that come through Jehovah's organization brings rich blessings. One publisher noted the article in the *Kingdom Ministry* on "Referrals." Though her time was well taken up with house-to-house work and two Bible studies, she talked to her friends at work about our six-month Bible study arrangement. She was able to arrange with three of her workmates to study the *Truth* book with other publishers, and all have made rapid progress. Within a year all have become zealous ministers of the good news. Two of them have been baptized and the other looks forward to taking this step at the coming circuit assembly.

MACAO **Population: 375,000**
Peak Publishers: 7 **Ratio: 1 to 53,571**

Macao is a Portuguese colony and it is claimed that the majority of people are Catholics. However, the fact is that the majority are atheists. Despite this strong godless element, there are some who are hungering for the truth and who are willing to stand firm. One young woman began learning the truth and had to make a determined stand in the face of family opposition. She was given much work such as housecleaning and cooking for the large family, but, in spite of this, she never missed her Christian meetings or neglected her personal Bible study. As a result she grew in faith and appreciation, and this year she attended the "Men of Goodwill" District Assembly in Hong Kong, where she was baptized. Since returning to Macao she has spent a joyful month in the vacation pioneer service.

ICELAND **Population: 203,442**
Peak Publishers: 132 **Ratio: 1 to 1,541**

The *Truth* book has played an important part in the preaching work, and the brothers have been very enthusiastic about distributing it. An eleven-year-old boy took the book with him to school to show it to his classmates, and it resulted in his getting orders for twenty books from his schoolfellows.

A newly interested man who had obtained a copy of the *Truth* book brought it with him when he had to go to the hospital for some time. Besides that he also read other literature from the Society during his stay at the hospital. The day after he came home from the hospital there were elections and many of his friends were trying to get him to vote, but he refused to do so and told the special pioneer who had contacted him that he would not take any part in politics anymore. He also declared that he wanted to get out of the church

as fast as possible. So reading the *Truth* book in the hospital was of great benefit to him. Since then there has been a regular Bible study with this man and his wife.

This interested man has four grown-up children, and he has used every opportunity to talk to them about his new religion. From the beginning one son showed some interest, and the man asked the special pioneer to call on him. A study was started with this son and his wife and they started to come to the meetings right away, and, having come regularly since, they take part in answering at the book study and the *Watchtower* study.

An elder son was very opposed to the truth when the father started witnessing to him. When this son later visited his younger brother at his home and found out that he had also begun to study the Bible with the Witnesses, he started to make fun of him, but his brother showed him several things in the *Truth* book that changed his mind about Jehovah's witnesses, and the same evening he came with his brother to a public meeting at the Kingdom Hall. On that occasion he got both a *Truth* book and a *Paradise* book, and the next morning he went to a bookstore to buy a Bible. He was now very interested to find out if Jehovah's witnesses were teaching according to the Bible. He was soon convinced that he had found the truth, and when the special pioneer called on him, both he and his wife were happy to have a Bible study. Also this young couple are making fine progress and have begun to attend the meetings in the Kingdom Hall.

The father also started witnessing to an eighteen-year-old daughter, who was living at home. She was very opposed and told her father that she would leave home if he did not stop talking about these Jehovah's witnesses. When she found out that both her brothers and their wives were studying and attending meetings, she said that the whole family was going mad. One night she found it hard to fall asleep and wanted to read something, but the only thing she was able to find was that little blue book from the Witnesses. Well, it was better than nothing, so she started reading the *Truth* book. And what happened? She too was soon convinced that this is the truth. A study was started with her, and now she is doing very well and attends every meeting.

More members of the family have also begun to study because this man, who first showed an interest in the truth, put his light on a lampstand. Now the special pioneer and his wife conduct five studies with nine interested persons in that same family. How encouraging it is to see this big family sitting together at the meetings in the Kingdom Hall.

INDIA **Population: 550,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 3,347 **Ratio: 1 to 164,326**

India's teeming millions do not live in big cities. There are seven cities with over one million people, but many more millions live in hamlets, villages and small towns scattered over vast areas, and this is the real India. It is not surprising, then, that we have only 64 congregations but 105 isolated groups reporting service. There are two whole states with no publishers whatsoever, and six with only isolated groups reporting. Expansion is taking place mostly in the rural areas. Very fine progress has been made during the year in the very primitive Andaman and Nicobar Islands, while on the mainland quite a few publishers who are farmers have migrated to new territories, resulting in the formation of several new isolated groups.

One such group did some witnessing still farther out from their settlement. As a result one person attended a circuit assembly forty miles away. He was so impressed that he returned home and began in real earnest to talk about the truths he was learning. Now there is a new group of about forty persons in that area studying the *Truth* book in the Malayalam language. The local priest got to hear of it and denounced Jehovah's witnesses before his congregation as drunkards and rowdies. A woman immediately got up and shouted: "That is false. My son was a drunkard when he attended your church, but now that he is studying with Jehovah's witnesses you see him carrying a Bible in his hand instead of a bottle."

The *Truth* book has certainly done much to help people of all sorts to flee from Babylon the Great. We now have the book in three Indian languages and three more are being printed. A Catholic took the book, read it through before the publisher returned one week later, and remarked: "That book is necessary for all Christians." A study was started immediately. They came to the subject of worshiping God with spirit and with truth. The following week the publisher found all the religious pictures removed from the walls and in their place a simple Scripture text: "As for me and my household, we shall serve Jehovah."

The churches of Christendom in India are still well attended, even to overflowing. But increasingly large numbers of churchgoers are beginning to see that there

is something wrong with their church organizations. Especially is this so in the case of Roman Catholics because of the many changes that are now taking place in their ceremonies. It is officially announced as an "Indianizing" of the church, but some call it "Hinduizing."

NEPAL **Population: 10,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 4 **Ratio: 1 to 2,500,000**

Nepal is an independent, sovereign state on the northern border of India, famous for its Mount Everest. During the year a family of four moved from India to Katmandu, the capital, and are doing good work there as they have opportunity. It is a Buddhist state with a large admixture of Hinduism. Christian proselytizing is forbidden. However, several subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* have been taken, and a limited amount of witnessing is being done, chiefly among the Indian and other communities working there. It is a state slowly emerging from the very primitive past.

INDONESIA **Population: 119,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 2,563 **Ratio: 1 to 46,430**

Jehovah's witnesses in Indonesia responded enthusiastically to the invitation, "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them." Jehovah blessed their zealous efforts as many disciples were made, resulting in more than four hundred being baptized. The increase came from people of many tribes and racial origins. To date, persons from at least twenty-two tribes are already among those mentioned in Revelation 7:9, and the discipling work is prospering. They came from all walks of life and from those adhering formerly to the Protestant, Roman Catholic and other "Christian sects," from the Buddhist and Islam religions and from those who practice animism and from professed atheists. In a land so rooted in mystic, tribal and family traditions and superstitions, it has required good discipling because conditions developed as foretold by Jesus in Luke 21:16, 17, namely, that those discipled would be delivered up by relatives and former friends, becoming the objects of hatred by all people because of his name.

How would you stand up under severe whippings and beatings every time you returned from attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall or book study? This was the experience of a young Chinese girl being discipled by a special pioneer. The information brought out on the soul, trinity and earthly hopes from the *Truth* book, convinced her that her church was not teaching the truth. The father, a rabid Buddhist, threatened to shear off her long hair if she continued, repeatedly beating her severely. The girl continued her studies at the home of an aunt, has withdrawn from the church and plans on being baptized at the next circuit assembly.

"My life was filled with fear and mystery for three years. I was also a member of a banned political party," relates a Chinese high-school girl. Although accepting the *Paradise* book from a Witness, she intended to hide herself because of fear and uncertainty, if the brother returned as promised. He appeared unexpectedly. His friendliness and invitation led to a regular home Bible study. She soon experienced threats and provocation from her schoolmates, teacher and her Buddhist family, who fanatically clung to spiritism and tradition. Persuasion and threats failing, the family refused to speak to her, giving her only disdainful looks. Relates the girl: "I knew this involved my future life and I continued the Bible study even though my family charged that this would prevent me from going on to the Teachers' College. I remembered Jesus' words that those who followed him as true ministers would suffer opposition and persecution. Finally, I decided to dedicate my life to Jehovah and be baptized, to become a true minister of God. Now I am filled with joy, serving as a vacation pioneer. The feeling of fear is no longer present, because I know Jehovah is always there to help me."

A study in the *Truth* book not only helped a schoolgirl to understand the truth but prepared her to teach classmates. At the Islamic school she attends, religious lessons are given. To the displeasure of her classmates, she refused to attend the lessons, saying that she now had another religion since studying with Jehovah's witnesses. When small parties were conducted in the school she contributed by singing Kingdom songs, which resulted in interest on the part of some of her classmates. A study was started with five of them, using the booklet *"This Good News of the Kingdom."* The schoolmaster permitted her to use a vacant classroom while the lessons in the Islamic religion were conducted. Soon two of the classmates began attending meetings. A change of teachers brought a change of attitude. "I don't want you to make Christians in my school," said the headmaster. The girl tactfully explained that she did not believe in the doctrines of the "Christian sects," and only wanted to continue giving lessons to her five pupils. Reluctantly the teacher consented. Later he apologized for his attitude and said

she was free to teach. The girl looks forward to being baptized at the next circuit assembly.

"Read the Al-Koran every day" read the writing in Arabic on the walls of the home of an Islamic family. A back-call here on a magazine placement resulted in a home Bible study, using the *Paradise* book. Now there are writings on the walls that read, "Read the Holy Bible every day," " 'You are my witnesses,' says Jehovah," etc. After three months of study the man offered his home for the congregation book study. Being a musician, he taught his seven children to sing Kingdom songs, and the whole family are now making fine progress.

The discipling work has brought the ire of the Protestant leaders. They circulate pamphlets containing derogatory information about Jehovah's witnesses and endeavor to use civil and military authorities to stop the work of Jehovah's witnesses. A brother working from house to house witnessed to a Moslem head of the military court in A——. After hearing the witness, this man informed the brother that the leaders of the local Protestant organization had approached him to have the work of Jehovah's witnesses stopped. He had asked them, "Do they have a different God from the Protestants?" "Yes," they answered, "Jehovah's witnesses have only one God, whereas we have a three-in-one God." The man answered, "I have never read in your Christian Bible of such a God. Now if you want Jehovah's witnesses stopped because of believing in only one God, then you had better have the Moslem religion stopped also because we also believe in one Almighty God." He pointed out to them that this land is not a Christian or Protestant state but that under the state laws each one is permitted to profess the religion of his choice. The man further expressed his appreciation for the teaching done by Jehovah's witnesses and suggested that they go to the schoolteachers to help them teach the children, as the children no longer had respect for the teachers or for the parents.

IRELAND **Population: 4,405,000**
Peak Publishers: 987 **Ratio: 1 to 4,463**

This year has been one of unprecedented progress. September saw a new peak of 880 publishers, an increase of 7 percent over the previous year's average, and this was followed by eight successive peaks, building up to 987 publishers, an increase of 19 percent.

Two special pioneers who recently moved out to a town that had never been assigned before had a fine experience that illustrates the benefits of leaving

a Bible study folder where people are not at home. After completing one side of a street in the house-to-house ministry they were approached by a young man who had found a folder behind his door. He immediately propounded a series of questions and, much to the surprise of the brothers, readily agreed with the answers they gave. He went on to explain that he had lost faith in the Catholic church and that for seven years he had read his copy of the *Douay* New Testament over and over again. As a result he had come to recognise the falsity of doctrines such as the trinity, immortality of the soul, the use of images and other related teachings. In consequence he had been searching for the truth, but feeling that he was the only one who believed the way he did. He eagerly took the *Truth* book. Three days later he searched out the two brothers and found them talking to the local priest. The priest was just telling them that they were wasting their time, as none of his parishioners would listen to them, when the young man walked right up and greeted the two special pioneers by saying, "Hello, my brothers!" He was bubbling over with excitement. Having read the *Truth* book twice, he was convinced it taught the truth, and asked if he could join the brothers in their ministry. The next day he accompanied them as an observer and expressed deep joy and appreciation. In his keenness he urged the brothers to conduct Bible studies with him three and four times a week. Studies in the *Truth* book were therefore completed in five weeks. From the outset he severed all connections with the church and a local political party and began travelling seven miles each way to attend meetings. Within the first month after being contacted he had read most of the Society's recent books and had begun giving student talks in the Ministry School. Despite much opposition from relatives and other townspeople, he soon began to share in the ministry and, seven weeks from the initial contact, he attended the district assembly and was baptized. You can imagine how his devotion and zeal have been a source of much encouragement to the special pioneers in their isolated assignment.

The power of the *Truth* book to deepen appreciation of Jehovah and his Word is highlighted in the following experience, which also shows the effectiveness of giving one of the Society's books as a present. One interested person, after having a Bible study for more than a year, felt no desire to respond to the things she had learned. Then the study was started again, using the *Truth* book. Within a few weeks she began to attend meetings and

share in the ministry. Her comment was: "That book kept putting me on the spot, and it really deepened my appreciation of the Bible." Despite financial difficulties, she attended last year's international assembly in London along with her two children. At the assembly she obtained a copy of the book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* as a present for her husband, it being their wedding anniversary. Her husband had not shown any interest in the Bible and was not favorably disposed toward Jehovah's witnesses. Seeing her enthusiasm, however, and much to her surprise, he read the book through in one evening. This so established his faith in the Bible as the word of God that he attended the next congregation meeting and requested one of the brothers to study the *Truth* book with him. The study quickly deepened his appreciation and within three months he was going out in the field service. Both he and his wife are now baptised and conducting a study in the *Truth* book with another young couple.

ISRAEL **Population: 3,923,600**
Peak Publishers: 167 **Ratio: 1 to 23,495**

The receipt of new publications in some of the many languages encountered both in the territory and among the members of the congregations equipped the publishers to accomplish more effective service. Outstandingly, our first bound book in Hebrew, *"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie,"* as well as the *Truth* book in Arabic, have proved valuable aids. New peaks were attained in literature distribution as well as in other features of the ministry.

Constant reports of border clashes, along with uncertainty as to the outcome of the situation, distract people's minds from spiritual matters and foster strong feelings of nationalism and, among the young, a philosophy of 'live for today.' However, some do see the need to turn to the Bible as a source of information regarding the future, rather than viewing it as just a book that relates the history of their nation and land. The local publishers go calmly on with their work, sharing busily in all features of the ministry, and some people have responded to the "good news."

Most of our witnessing is to Jewish families. This requires a different approach to people, but basically the same kind of experiences are encountered. Here, too, the ministry receives heavenly support, as the angels direct the proclaiming of the "everlasting good news."

There is the case of a man who was formerly a devout believer but who found that his faith in God

was slipping away. He prayed to God that someone would show him the way to build true faith, and he looked around for someone who could help him to understand the Bible. In casual conversation with a neighbor from the same housing project, a teacher, he asked: "You're a teacher. Do you know anyone who could teach me the Bible?" This schoolteacher is a brother in the local congregation. His response was: "Certainly I do, but I don't think that it would be quite what you had in mind." He explained our method of study, and a regular home Bible study was started. Instead of the course of orthodox Jewish instruction that he originally sought, this man has now come to see that Jesus is the Messiah, and he has set aside a number of false traditional ideas. He views this course of true Biblical studies as the answer to his prayer for help.

As in other lands, here, too, the message of truth acts like a "sword" in dividing family members, but firmness by the new believer brings a blessing. Calling back at an apartment where the occupants previously had been not at home, a young pioneer sister met a housewife who showed interest. A study was started and held regularly despite protests and opposition from her husband right from the start. Her attendance at her first meeting was under the threat that it would mean the end of their marriage. His opposition was so strong that she was forced to leave home for a short time. All this time the husband had not met the publishers, but the congregation servant and his wife sought him out to try to effect a reconciliation. Their approach was friendly and reasonable, and misunderstandings were soon cleared up. The husband also began to study! Then he had to contend with opposition from his relatives, but he has progressed well. Now the couple stand firm as a united family. The wife was baptized recently, he has taken a determined stand for Christian neutrality, and both are regular in service and at the meetings.

There is a lesson to be learned from the life story of one young man in the territories occupied by Israel since 1967 and who has made fine progress in the truth in the last few months. His father was in the truth for many years, but rather isolated for much of the time. He failed to raise his family "in the discipline and mental-regulating of Jehovah." One of his sons became an ardent Communist and confirmed atheist. Because of Communist party activity he was exiled to a desert prison camp for seven years. Over the years he had occasionally read some of the Society's literature and had heard his father witnessing about a new

system of things. In due time he became disillusioned with Communism's promise of "paradise," and disgusted with the political and commercial elements of this world. Following his father's death, he and his wife and children moved from the family home to a town where a congregation is located, taking with him his father's library of the Society's literature. Here the Witnesses soon visited him, started discussions and then a regular study, which aided him to build faith in God, the Bible and the Kingdom message. He made fast progress, was baptized at his first assembly and is already serving as a vacation pioneer. During his first month in this service he contacted a very interested family and is now conducting a Bible study himself. He is certainly a fine inspiration to the brothers in the little congregation, as all the family attend meetings and manifest enthusiasm for everything. His father would have been especially happy to see such a change of outlook! And here is the lesson to be learned: It is not sufficient just to have the literature in one's home and to talk with the children from time to time, but a regular home Bible study with the whole family is vital to train young ones in the way of the truth and to safeguard them from the deceptions of worldly propaganda and the dangers of unwholesome associations. Our new brother is convinced that it would have helped him!

A happy and united spirit prevails among the brothers in their congregations, untainted as they are by any interracial bad feelings and distrust that the local political situation engenders. The truth certainly brings freedom!

ITALY **Population: 54,033,652**
Peak Publishers: 18,636 **Ratio: 1 to 2,899**

This has been a special year of activity for Jehovah's witnesses in Italy. For the first time there have been more than 3,000 new publishers in one year. Besides the work in Italy, the branch office in Rome has directed the activities of Jehovah's witnesses also in Libya, San Marino and Somalia, and the following are the reports from these countries.

The international convention held in Rome in 1969 brought plenty of fruit. A man casually entered the Sports Palace, where the convention was being held, and listened to a talk. As he enjoyed it, he remained for the entire session. From what he heard for the first time at this convention he realized that he had found the truth. He then came to the branch office, asking how he might get to know the Witnesses better. It was

arranged for someone to visit him. He accepted literature, and a Bible study was started. After some visits, he started talking to friends and relatives about the truth. Shortly, he was attending meetings and making comments. His wife was opposed to the truth and was not favorable to the Bible study. But he, without arguing, made her participate in the study and led her to the meetings. Now they both are enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School, attend all the meetings and go out regularly in the door-to-door service.

The truth, when it enters the heart of a person, even if he is very sick, urges such one to share the good news with others. A young man was struck in his early years with a severe form of paralysis. He could not move a single limb nor could he speak, and he could express himself only by moving his tongue. By the age of thirty this young man had got to the point of hating everything. A priest of Christendom, with whom his family was very much tied in, could never give him even the slightest hope. One day a witness of Jehovah came to see him. From the very first visits his relatives noticed the change that was taking place in him. He showed joy over the truth that he learned and the marvelous hope that Jehovah offers. He wanted to share the good news with others, but how could he do it, since he was not able to move even his head of his own will? The only thing he would do was to move his tongue. The person that spoke with him repeated all the letters of the alphabet till the man did not move his tongue, thus showing that was the correct letter. This letter then was written down, and the speaker started all over again with all the letters of the alphabet till the man did not move his tongue out again, thus indicating another letter. Of course, to make up a single word required quite some time, but, with tremendous effort, the young man dictated in this manner, letter after letter, sermons and letters addressed to neighbors, friends and relatives, and was thus able to become a publisher of the good news! A few months after his baptism this young man, struck with influenza, died; but he died with the marvelous hope of the new order where he will be able to express himself audibly.

Children that are well trained by their parents in the Word of God can give a good witness about the truth. A boy, duly trained by one of his parents, understood, from the second elementary class on, about the need to stay aloof from everything connected with Babylon the Great. His father exempted him from the hour of religion. When the schoolteacher thought that there was nothing wrong in his taking part in the school

prayers, the boy said that as one of Jehovah's witnesses he could not compromise under any circumstance. At school the boy had exemplary conduct, and this was noted by the teacher, who, as she was giving prizes one day for those who had behaved best, gave a prize also to this young witness of Jehovah, bestowing on him a badge with a cross on it. The boy thanked her politely but said he could not accept it, as the cross is a pagan symbol. At this point the schoolteacher said that this was impossible, whereupon the boy said that if the schoolteacher wished he would have his mother explain what the Bible teaches about the cross and other subjects. As a result of the visit that ensued, a study was started with the schoolteacher, and now the schoolteacher is a dedicated and baptized witness of Jehovah together with her eldest son, who is also a Ministry School servant in the congregation, while the younger son is a regular publisher of the good news.

LIBYA **Population: 1,803,000**
Peak Publishers: 41 **Ratio: 1 to 43,976**

The beginning of last service year coincided in this country with the overturning of the monarchist rule by a council of young military nationalists. Under the former government the theocratic work was already banned, and the change in government has not changed things for us. For years, however, the brothers have operated under hard conditions, and so, trusting in Jehovah and in his organization, they continue to carry out the work as best they can.

Sometimes children manage to give a witness where the efforts of adults have proved vain. The neighbor of a family of Witnesses that had to leave the country went to greet them for the last time. The four-year-old son of the brothers said sadly: "You know, I love you, but why don't you study the Bible?" The neighbor had never wanted to listen to the good news, though she had lived nearby for the past seventeen years. Now, thoroughly moved, she said to the child: "You are right; I too want to read the Bible!" The brothers gave her a gift copy, inviting her to study it. When she went out of their house, the neighbor met a friend who was living in the same building and who asked her what the book was that she was holding. Upon hearing that it was a Bible, she said: "How come you are reading the Bible?" After she explained how she got it, the neighbor returned with her friend to the house of the brothers to get another copy, and the brothers gave her another copy immediately.

SAN MARINO **Population: 18,000**
Peak Publishers: 21 **Ratio: 1 to 857**

During the year a good witness was given quite freely in the Republic of San Marino. The arrangement of splitting up the territory and of working the areas separately so as not to cause difficulties was put into practice.

Though it is forbidden to Italians to preach in this territory, the local witnesses of San Marino are free to carry on the ministry and cannot be chased out of the Republic.

The following experience shows how Jehovah oversees the work so that those that want to can come to a knowledge of the truth. In the work from house to house a lady was found who, after the introductory remarks, asked the Witness whether she was one of Jehovah's witnesses, and then invited her into the house. She said her husband had studied in Belgium with the Witnesses. She listened with much interest and then said: "I am looking for the truth. I know that the religion of my parents won't do for me, but I don't know where to find the truth. Last night I wrote to a Bible society asking for a Bible study. Today God has sent you to me." A Bible study was immediately arranged, and the next day the publisher returned to speak also with the husband. He said that he had lost sight of Jehovah's witnesses and that he was now interested in politics, but that he did not know whether he was following the right road or the wrong one. The study was taken up with him too and is continuing with excellent progress. The husband understands what the correct attitude is toward the world, and both husband and wife already attend the meetings, bringing also his sister and brother-in-law.

The faithful and chaste conduct of wives can gain husbands to the truth, as occurred in the following case. A husband considered Jehovah's witnesses queer people and opposed his wife in every way so as to get her to discontinue associating with Jehovah's witnesses. But she continued and the husband began gradually to note her conduct, and this made him think that his wife's religion had something good. He asked for a Bible study and quickly understood the need to share with others the things he learned. But a difficulty arose; his work linked him to the government for three years as band musician, with the obligation of taking up arms in the event of an invasion. As his agreement expired after some months, he decided not to renew it so as to serve Jehovah fully.

SOMALIA **Population: 2,745,000**
Peak Publishers: 1 **Ratio: 1 to 2,745,000**

The light of the truth continues to shine forth in Somalia. The sister who for some years has been the only publisher in this territory that is predominantly Mohammedan continues with zeal and determination to devote herself to the publishing of the good news of the Kingdom. A certain number of persons listen to the truth. The local situation is not very sound for Westerners, and many people that had shown interest have returned to their respective countries. The sister also took the opportunity to witness to the students of the Italian school during the hour of religion, even though, for obvious reasons, the friar that had invited her did not repeat his invitation. The good news continues to be preached also in this territory where the need for other publishers is really great.

JAMAICA **Population: 1,954,000**
Peak Publishers: 5,556 **Ratio: 1 to 352**

The apostle Paul witnessed to a jailer and got satisfying results. (Acts 16:16-34) We have cases today of jailers witnessing to their prisoners with the same results. There is such an instance in Jamaica. A young man got mixed up in bad company, leading to stealing. He was among those caught and sentenced to prison for three years. A prison warder, one of Jehovah's ministers, witnessed to the prisoner, eventually placing a *"Look!"* booklet with him. This changed his outlook on life. When released from prison, he was contacted by a sister who was engaging in the magazine service. The man asked her to come to assist him to understand the Bible. Arrangements were made for the overseer of the congregation to conduct a home Bible study, which began in May of last year, and in November this man symbolized his dedication, gaining real freedom from captivity to false religion.

A thirteen-year-old publisher used to ask himself: "Can I, in my young years, conduct a study?" He found the answer when working with the circuit servant. The two of them started a home Bible study that the young publisher continues to conduct, together with two additional ones that he started by himself since then.

Making melody to our God Jehovah cannot be done by using the religious songs of Christendom in the schools. A young publisher was questioned by the headmistress as to the songs that Jehovah's people sing in their worship. The student took one of our songbooks, *"Singing and Accompanying Yourselves with Music in Your Hearts,"* as a gift for the teacher, making reference to 1 Corinthians 8:5; Exodus 6:3 and Psalm 83:18, which she had written above the title of Song 112. The headmistress asked her secretary if she recognized any of the songs, and, of course, she did not. The student was asked to sing one of the tunes and she chose Song 112: "To Whom Do We Belong?" The listeners were delighted to hear the words and melody and thanked the student for the gift. Later the secretary was heard humming the tune as she went about her work.

The name Jehovah's witnesses is not popular with many persons, and in many cases this is because of not knowing who the true God is. One young lady found out that Jehovah is God's name and reasoned that if that is his name then Jehovah's witnesses must be his people. Here's how it happened: One Sunday morning her mother was approached by the Witnesses in their regular door-to-door ministry. After the discussion the mother approached the daughter with the fact that she had learned that Jehovah is God's name. This was interesting to both of them. The daughter took up the books that were placed with her mother and read them with pleasure, and when the Witnesses made their return call, both mother and daughter were prepared for a study of the Bible. This was in March. The daughter revealed that she figured it was about time she started learning what the Bible teaches so she could begin serving God. She really meant it, because she began attending meetings that evening and arranged for regular attendance at all other meetings. During the special meetings in April she heard that new ones were encouraged to engage in the field ministry and she volunteered to begin. She did not hesitate, because already she knew that the door-to-door work was important, as she would not be in the truth today if Jehovah's witnesses had not come to her home. And she feels that there are others that must be found, persons who do not know Jehovah, as was her case. She was baptized in August.

One overseer started a home Bible study with a person who, in turn, invited others to attend. The studies eventually had an average attendance of eighteen persons. Within nine months, eight of the group symbolized their dedication to serve Jehovah.

CAYMAN ISLANDS **Population: 9,754**
Peak Publishers: 14 **Ratio: 1 to 697**

The brothers on the Cayman Islands enjoyed their very first circuit assembly during the month of May

this year. Since the congregation is made up of fourteen publishers, it was necessary to import the program and participants from Jamaica. A plane was chartered and ninety-four brothers indicated their desire to attend and participate in this assembly as well as to have a part in the field ministry. The excitement that was stirred up could be compared to that aroused for attending a big convention. When a native of the Cayman Islands saw the brothers busy tacking up placards advertising the public meeting he immediately offered his services, showing the brothers the best places for the signs, and he did the hanging himself. Everyone was impressed to see so many persons leaving their homes to come to these islands for a religious convention. It was a common experience for the brothers, when walking to and from the assembly site, to be offered a ride in a taxi and, when their destination was reached, to have the taxi driver refuse the fare, stating he was glad to be of service.

JAPAN **Population: 103,100,990**
Peak Publishers: 9,478 **Ratio: 1 to 10,878**

Early in the service year we enjoyed the grand blessing of the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly, held in Tokyo's Korakuen Cycling Stadium. It was thrilling to see 12,614 attend the public talk by Brother Knorr and to have a record baptism of 798 new brothers and sisters. Within nine months, 81 of these have enrolled as regular pioneers. Indeed, the vigorous pioneer spirit has been a big factor in Japan's recent increases. Vacation pioneers have increased 49 percent over the previous year, and in just twelve months regular pioneers have increased from 592 to 1,111. New publisher peaks were again recorded every month, with July marking the completion of three full years of successive monthly peaks. August's peak of 9,478 publishers is a 38-percent increase over last year's average. Of these, 2,245 were baptized during the year, more than double last year's 1,023.

The six-story Tokyo branch building, which seemed so large when completed in 1963, can no longer handle all our work. How delighted we were, then, when Brother Knorr approved the purchase of a new property in Numazu City, seventy-five miles to the southwest of Tokyo in the Mount Fuji area! Here nine Japanese-style buildings, located on an acre of land, are serving well for storing and shipping literature and magazines, as well as for a Kingdom Hall, the Kingdom Ministry School and a missionary home.

Our young publishers appreciate the magazines, as shown by the following letter received from an eleven-year-old: "We are overjoyed that there is an article for children in the July 15 Japanese *Watchtower*. Father and mother are delighted too. We each read and reviewed it, and then studied it with mother. It was very easy to understand. I am now in my fifth year at school and conduct a Bible study with a friend. So, now we are going to study this *Watchtower* article. Two other school friends, also, said they found the article very interesting. Please give us more articles like these. Greetings to all at Bethel." The youngsters in this family are following in the steps of father and mother, who are both pioneers.

The thousands of youthful publishers are making a valuable contribution to the work. One young boy, son of a regular pioneer, followed up on what his mother had taught him about the good Samaritan. When an insurance saleslady called at the home one hot summer day, he insisted that she cool off with a glass of lemonade from the refrigerator. The lady made a point of calling again to inquire about the boy's training, with the result that she herself is now a Witness, baptized and vacation pioneering until she qualifies to be a regular pioneer.

Other new ones, too, are quickly building a heart appreciation of the truth and applying themselves in dedication to Jehovah. In March a student happened to visit a friend's home while one of Jehovah's witnesses was conducting a Bible study there. He was interested at once. A pioneer started to study with him, and one quarter of the *"Look!"* booklet was covered at the first study. The study was stepped up to twice a week, and the booklet was completed the next week. Already the young man's thinking had made a half-revolution. Five more weeks saw the *Truth* book study completed. By now, the student was not only sharing enthusiastically in all the meetings, but accompanying the pioneer each day in field service. In April he reported 112 hours of service, placed 161 magazines, made 41 back-calls and conducted a home Bible study himself. In June he was baptized. He has abandoned his previous goal of schoolteaching and now does part-time work while preparing for his new vocation of pioneering.

Toward the end of the year, a sister started a study with a "hippie"-style youth. He came to all the meetings, but seemed to see nothing wrong with his "hippie" appearance. Then he attended the Yokohama district assembly. On the first day he was the complete "hippie." But by the second day he had had his hair cut. And

on the final day he looked all bright and clean with a new shirt.

At the "Peace on Earth" assembly in October, our brothers were delighted to meet at first hand so many of the brothers from other lands, and to hear Brothers Knorr, Franz and Suiter on the program. And when Brother Franz so kindly gave the public talk and closing comments at our "Men of Goodwill" assembly in Yokohama, all who shared therein were again greatly encouraged. All are stimulated to keep giving this witness, even "to the most distant part" of Japan.

KENYA **Population: 10,506,000**
Peak Publishers: 947 **Ratio: 1 to 11,094**

The brothers under the Kenya branch are preaching the Word urgently, maintaining exceptionally high service averages and, whenever possible, sharing in the pioneer ministry. Their loving labors have been richly blessed with an abundance of new disciples throughout the territory, which consists of Kenya, Burundi, Ethiopia, Rwanda, Seychelles, Sudan, Tanzania and Uganda.

Do you thoroughly cover your territory so that no one will miss the message you bear? Two sisters completed a section of territory and were about to return home when one of them, just to make sure every house had been visited, went around to the back of the last house and, to her surprise, found a small cottage. Literature was placed with the family and a lively study was started. After chapter 3 of the *Truth* book was covered, there was a cleaning out of all images. Studies were requested twice a week, and within nine months the material in the *Truth*, *'Impossible to Lie'* and *Life Everlasting* books had been covered. During this time the family had left Babylon the Great and were publishing. The steps of dedication and baptism were taken despite opposition and pressures from relatives. As one of the family said: "I thank God for the day you knocked on our door. Just think, we could have missed all this!" How happy that sister was that she thoroughly covered her territory that day!

A brother tells of the fine results he has had in building up the appreciation of his Bible students for the meetings. One young Catholic man, on recognizing the truth, resigned from his former church and started attending all the meetings. However, he had to work different shifts and found that every third week he was missing the Theocratic Ministry School and service meeting. He thought about it and decided that, since he gets thirty days' leave a year, he would take one day

of his leave every three weeks. After doing this twice his foreman asked why he did so. He explained. Now his foreman has arranged to change his shift so that he can attend all the meetings. The young man has progressed to the point of publishing and was recently baptized.

Though religious pastors are taking the lead in opposing the Kingdom work, some of them are being obliged to recognize the power of the truth to change lives. When a young man started to study the Bible with the Witnesses, his pastor father became very angry. Then, as time went on, the father observed great changes in the life of his son. About this time another member of his flock, together with his large family, took an interest in the Kingdom message, and as the family made progress he noticed remarkable changes as to cleanliness and attitudes. This also caused him to wonder. But what really did impress him was the change in another of his sons. This older son was very rebellious, drank heavily and abused his family, and the old pastor had done everything he could to help but to no avail. Now for some months the younger son has been studying with his brother and the brother has completely cleaned up his life. This has impressed the pastor so much that he now allows his son to witness to him without opposition.

BURUNDI **Population: 3,274,000**
Peak Publishers: 46 **Ratio: 1 to 71,174**

Further fine progress of the brothers in Bujumbura, the capital city, has made it possible to form a healthy congregation there. The increase has been 200 percent over last year's average in spite of opposition to the preaching work. Seven brothers were imprisoned, and for part of their punishment they were forced to stand in two feet of water for two days. They found many opportunities to preach to fellow prisoners and as a result a number of them have attended the meetings since they were freed. Some brothers were arrested a second time and when they were released they were told to stop their preaching. In answer they repeated the words of the apostles Peter and John: "We cannot stop speaking about the things we have seen and heard."

ETHIOPIA **Population: 25,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 498 **Ratio: 1 to 50,201**

This has been an outstanding year in the theocratic history of Ethiopia. A wonderful increase of over 25 percent was enjoyed, field service averages were almost

double the suggested goals, and more and more brothers have taken up the full-time service.

Love of God and of neighbor causes some to accept the truth after many years. Back in 1963 a young man heard the truth and sought out his friend to share it with him. Both of them were subjected to persecution by family and friends. The friend gave in under opposition and stopped his study, but the original young man remained firm in his integrity to Jehovah although first he was expelled from school for refusing to be a scout, was imprisoned for some days because of preaching from door to door, and finally was cast off by his parents. He was forced to move elsewhere to earn his living. As the years went by, he constantly thought of his friend and prayed that someday he might help him to take his stand. Eventually, after six years, he was transferred for a six-month period back to his hometown. Could he teach his friend the truth during that time? He writes saying that after four months their study of the *Truth* book is nearly completed and his friend is publishing. Also other relatives of both these young men are accepting the truth.

There are opportunities to give a witness by our example of honesty. One brother went to the bank to withdraw money from his account. In checking his book he noted that an amount the equivalent of $100 had been overpaid with his interest. He reported this to the auditor, who was surprised at such honesty. He spoke of it as an 'impossible happening.' The brother took the opportunity to explain that he was one of Jehovah's witnesses and that it was unthinkable for him to violate God's law. The auditor was so impressed that he agreed to have a Bible study.

RWANDA **Population: 3,110,000**
Peak Publishers: 3 **Ratio: 1 to 1,036,667**

In March this year it was possible for two special pioneers to enter Rwanda and open up the preaching work in the capital city, Kigali. They have found the people warm and responsive to the Kingdom message, and one interested person has already started out in the service. The pioneers have already started ten studies among the limited number of people who speak Swahili. They are now trying very hard to learn the Kinyarwanda language so that they may give a wider witness.

SEYCHELLES **Population: 49,981**
Peak Publishers: 9 **Ratio: 1 to 5,553**

Three years ago a Bible study was started with a man who showed great interest in the truth. After a few studies in the *"Good News"* booklet, he found better employment on one of the outlying islands and moved out with his family. Every time he returned to the main island, he always took back with him many books and magazines. On reading them he found that he had to make changes in his life, and as he started to talk to others about his new belief, changes did take place. He returned to the main island and started to associate with the group. A Bible study was again started with him and his wife, who by that time was as interested in the truth as he was. They were both baptized during the visit of the circuit servant, and what a great joy it was for them to be among the group of five who made the 1,300-mile journey to the "Peace on Earth" assembly in Nairobi.

SUDAN **Population: 15,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 54 **Ratio: 1 to 277,778**

The truth is making steady progress in the vast territory of the Sudan. Until this year no one from South Sudan had shown interest. However, a young man from the south joined in a study that was being held with his landlady. He took a keen interest, obtained a *Truth* book and soon read it. He was employed as the editor of a Catholic religious magazine. Appreciating the value of our publications, he began to include material from them in his articles. The brother conducting the study asked him: "Is it nice to offer good food in a dirty dish?" The young man got the point and in a short time he resigned in spite of the problem of unemployment and an offer by the priest to raise his salary. He now attends all the meetings and preaches to his friends.

A pioneer teaches language as his part-time employment. He began to give lessons to a schoolteacher and soon found that this man had relatives in the truth in his own country. A study was arranged in the *Truth* book, and right from the start fine progress was made. After the second study the teacher could see that it was no longer possible for him to lead his class in singing at the church. In order to be relieved of this duty it was necessary for him to present the matter to the president of his community. Before doing so he requested the brother to study with him the chapter "How to Pray and Be Heard by God." He explained later that his reason for this was so that he would know how to pray for Jehovah to be with him to guide the interview with the president. His wish was granted, and now he is attending the congregation meetings

regularly and has many opportunities to witness to his fellow teachers.

TANZANIA **Population: 12,231,342**
Peak Publishers: 1,222 **Ratio: 1 to 10,009**

The Tanzanian people are warm and friendly and have a deep respect for God's Word. It confuses many that their authorities hold that it is unlawful just to be one of Jehovah's witnesses, when these truly Christian people are so willing and helpful in aiding them to understand the Bible. In a number of places during the year the brothers have been stopped and searched on the streets and in their homes and have been arrested if found in possession of a Bible or Bible literature. Usually they are held a short time and then released. However, in some instances they have been imprisoned without trial for as much as eighteen months. One pioneer, after serving such a sentence, was rearrested shortly after release, simply for possessing a printed list of scriptures. In spite of such treatment, the "good news" has not been hindered; rather there has been fine increase.

Prevented from holding their own assemblies, three hundred of our brothers from southern Tanzania hired four motor coaches for the 900-mile journey to the "Peace on Earth" assembly in Nairobi, at a cost of more than $2,500, paid by brothers who have few of this world's goods. How would they fare at the border? Would they be turned back? The brothers left everything in Jehovah's hands. After all, he had invited them to the assembly! The brothers answered the questions, "Who are you?" and "Where are you going?" truthfully and fearlessly. The customs officer kindly said: "Go, and pray for us, please." Returning home, they were called to the area commissioner, who asked who this man Jehovah was whom they were following. The brothers showed the man from his own dictionary that Jehovah is the Creator, and he admitted that if he were a Christian then Jehovah would be his God. He next asked them where the money came from for the buses. The brothers told him: "From the maize and the coffee we grow. We do not spend money on unwise things or drink." The commissioner, in dismissing them, said: "I wish I were you. You seem to be humble and clean Tanzanians."

A sister about to give birth was taken to a hospital and told she would die unless she had a blood transfusion. She explained that she would rather die than violate God's law on blood. Though about to give birth, she was rudely dismissed from the hospital. Arriving at the hospital in the next town, she had to face the same issue. The sister maintained her faithful stand and, before the doctor could offer further resistance, the sister gave birth outside the delivery room. Mother and child were just fine, without any need for extraordinary medical attention. How happy the sister was that she stood firm in these very difficult circumstances!

UGANDA **Population: 9,528,717**
Peak Publishers: 97 **Ratio: 1 to 98,234**

During the service year the circuit servant traveled three thousand five hundred miles through the outlying parts of Uganda. During a six-week trip almost 500 books were placed and a number of subscriptions taken, also the places were located where special pioneers are most needed.

Throughout the territory the people were friendly and showed outstanding hospitality. As in other parts of Uganda, an almost total ignorance of Jehovah's name was observed. But when God's name was explained to them it was a delight to the circuit servant to see them busily discussing with their neighbors what they had learned. Visiting one town, he was happy to meet a lady with whom he had studied six years ago in Burundi. While she was preparing refreshments he got into conversation with a district chief who was also visiting the home. It was surprising to hear that the chief was familiar with Jehovah's name and what it signifies. Who was it that had told him? The lady from Burundi. A book was placed with him, and on the return journey the traveling brother was received very warmly at the chief's house. He had read the book and remarked how strikingly what he had read concerning the "last days" fit his experience. He had to put up with so much abuse from young people who had previously shown great respect. We look forward to being able to send more special pioneers to serve the needs of such sincere people.

KOREA **Population: 31,726,867**
Peak Publishers: 12,267 **Ratio: 1 to 2,586**

The service year started off with an outstanding international assembly in Seoul last October and ended with four fine district assemblies in July and August. The big thing about these assemblies has been the baptisms. Starting off with an amazing number of 1,511 baptized at the international assembly, the year ended with a total of 3,290 baptized. Together with the 2,226 baptized last year, it means that one half of our

baptized publishers in Korea were immersed in the past two years. What a great responsibility we have to teach, train and assist the great number of new ones!

One must be careful not to think of them in terms of numbers, for each one of these newly baptized ones is an interesting story in himself. Take the fascinating story of a brother in Inchon who was baptized at our international assembly last October. He had joined the Communist Party in North Korea when he was twenty-five years old and rose rapidly in the ranks. He became a police chief in his county, and after the Korean War started he became a colonel in the Red Army, assigned as a regimental commander. His disillusionment with communism came to a head when he learned that his family had been killed by a fellow communist as a result of local intrigue in his hometown. He eventually deserted the Communist army, and after 187 days of intense efforts to capture him he was finally picked up by the American military forces in the sea where he had been swimming around an uninhabited island for three days. After his defection to the Republic of Korea, he was given special assignments with both the Korean and American military. Finally he was set free of all duties to the government and given a special concession business that was to have provided for him financially. But in time he found that his business grant could be successful only with bribes and dishonesty so he quit and was satisfied with a modest living. Though he had shed communism, he had not yet found another real hope for the future to sustain him and he still held to his atheism. Leaders of false religion had tried to interest him, but to no avail. Then one day a young sister witnessed to him and, though only partially satisfied with her answers, he told her that before he talked to her again he would buy a Bible and for the first time would read it clear through. When she returned she learned that he had sold one of his pigs to buy the Bible and had read it, not once, but twice from cover to cover. She introduced him to a mature brother with whom in one year he studied the *'Impossible to Lie,' Life Everlasting* and *Truth* books. He showed the district servant recently how he prints his little seal at the place in the Bible where he stops reading each day. He has the proof to show that he has read the Bible through fifty times in the past two and one half years. His wife opposed his new belief at first, but now she and the children are accompanying him to meetings. He is truly happy with the faith he now has, but he says he is sorry it took almost fifty years of his life before he found it.

Although the pioneers and publishers are conducting fewer studies at any one time, on the average, they are actually studying with more people because of dropping the unproductive studies in six months or so. They are now spending their time on the ones who respond. Even so, some pioneers report that they are hard pressed to find time to study with all the genuinely interested ones they find. A special pioneer in the Yungdungpo section of Seoul reports that, after systematically weeding out the unproductive studies, he still has fifteen excellent ones and now he can start a new one only by combining two of his present ones or by turning one over to someone else. He has helped fifteen persons to baptism in the past fifteen months that he has been in his present assignment. (His wife has helped nine to baptism in the same period.) One of his interested persons is conducting a study with someone else and is placing sixty magazines a month even before he is ready to be baptized. This pioneer brother says he endeavors right from the first to reach the heart and make his students feel the urgency of the time in which we are now living.

A brother who is a schoolteacher in a girls' high school in Chonju learned the truth through a fellow teacher who has been dedicated for a number of years. The newer brother became so seriously ill that he apparently needed surgery. When he refused the surgery unless the surgeon agreed to do it without blood, his fellow teachers forcibly took the first brother to the hospital to influence the newer brother to accept blood. He explained that the matter was up to the conscience of the ill brother. When the high-school girls heard of it they were set to walk out of the school in a protest demonstration unless the teacher accepted the surgery. He was a popular teacher and they did not wish to lose him. When it looked as if death were imminent, the ill teacher wrote a letter to be read to the teachers and students in the event of his death and handed the letter to his fellow teachers. They were touched by his letter, for he explained in detail that he received his life from God and that he must use it in harmony with His laws. His hope was in the resurrection and he alone was responsible for his decision, he wrote. The reason is still unknown to the doctor and hospital authorities, but the brother took a sudden turn for the better and has now recovered without surgery. Now the teachers and students alike are sure that it was this brother's faith in Jehovah that saved his life, whereas a few weeks previously they were saying his faith was going to kill him.

The pioneer ranks continue to grow and, although the special pioneer work has had splendid results, it is the regular pioneers that are doing the bulk of the work and getting the bulk of the results. Many of these pioneers are housewives, such as the wife of a schoolteacher in Chochiwon. She has three children and none of the conveniences known to the Western world. She does her housework early in the morning or late at night and does her preaching during the school hours of the day. For ten months she was a vacation pioneer, not wishing to take the obligation of a regular pioneer for fear she might miss making the required hours. But now she has been a regular pioneer for three years and she has earned two nicknames from her neighbors: "wood owl" because she is always doing her housework late in the evening, and "jet plane" because she is always in a hurry and walking fast to her territory and Bible studies. She says she does not mind being called those names, as the past three years have been the happiest of her life.

Things are happening here as elsewhere in Jehovah's wonderful organization. It has been a happy and busy year, but we especially appreciated your visit, Brother Knorr, and Brother Franz' two visits during the year. Those visits help our brothers, especially the many new ones, to feel close to the governing body and to understand Jehovah's backing of his organization. We look forward to still another fine year in 1971 and daily pray for Jehovah's direction over his people.

LEBANON **Population: 2,580,000**
Peak Publishers: 1,267 **Ratio: 1 to 2,036**

The past service year has been an outstanding one for Jehovah's people in Lebanon, the best one yet. It started off with a new peak in publishers in September, and it looked as if we would have another peak in October. But heavy fighting broke out between the army and the guerrillas and there were curfews for over half the month in the main cities, curtailing our activities to the extent that we were not able to reach a new peak in publishers. Then things settled down to some extent and there were new peaks in publishers for the next seven consecutive months. In fact, there were only three months in the year when we did not have new peaks.

The *Truth* book in the Arabic language, which was available for use during the last half of the service year, was enthusiastically received by Jehovah's people here and put to good use by them in the field service. It was soon out of stock at the branch office. By means

of it we have greatly improved our Bible study service and have been able to assist people of many kinds to learn the truth.

Opposition is not to be feared. Often it increases the spreading of the message of God's kingdom. The daughter of an assistant priest became interested in the truth, and when her father learned that she was attending the Memorial celebration of Christ's death he came to drag her out of the Kingdom Hall. Appalled at the large attendance he saw at the Kingdom Hall, he went to the church and turned on its sound equipment full volume and began scolding the villagers for not coming to church, since even Jehovah's witnesses were filling their local hall to overflowing. As there was no response, not even to his urgings to attack Jehovah's witnesses in their Kingdom Hall, the next evening he began reading Luke chapter 21 over the loudspeaker, thinking to frighten people into coming to church. But now large numbers of the people began to ask Jehovah's witnesses to study the Bible with them. The local Theocratic Ministry School servant says that strangers keep asking to be enrolled in the Ministry School and wanting to know when they can have a turn to speak. This congregation of 60 had an attendance of 375 at the Memorial.

The powerful message of truth from God's Word makes wonderful changes in the lives of those who accept it. A man who was a member of a militant political party, who carried weapons with him wherever he went and who even had a display cabinet in his home for his firearms, was contacted by a Witness in the house-to-house work. Though he was a violent man, feared by everyone in the neighborhood, he listened while the Witness courageously presented his sermon and offered Bible literature, which was accepted. But when the back-call was made, it was the man's wife who showed interest, while he opposed her study of the Bible. Sometime later he happened to be at home on the day his wife had her study and he listened from an adjoining room. The next day his wife invited him to attend a meeting with her, and he did, with his pistol at his side. But finding such peaceful people there, he became ashamed of his coming among them with a weapon. Since then he has attended meetings regularly, but the only weapon he brings along is the "sword of the spirit," God's Word. As a result of his studies in the Bible the firearms display cabinet in his home has now been converted into a library containing literature showing the way to life in God's new order, and recently he and his wife dedicated their

lives to the service of the true God, Jehovah. With such an example, seventeen of his friends and relatives are now studying the Bible to learn the way back to paradise.

ABU DHABI **Population: 12,000**
Peak Publishers: 2 **Ratio: 1 to 6,000**

The service year began with two sisters doing what they could in Jehovah's service in this isolated land. Recently they have been joined by two other members of their family from India. This makes a larger study group and more mutual encouragement. Field service in Abu Dhabi must be done through contacts, as there is no freedom for open house-to-house witnessing. But much can be accomplished in this way.

BAHREIN **Population: 200,000**
Peak Publishers: 1 **Ratio: 1 to 200,000**

A sister from England moved to Bahrein during the last month of the service year and has made a start in witnessing to people there. She was baptized only a few months before leaving for Bahrein, and she writes from there: "I do so want to have a share in spreading the good news of the Kingdom. I will try hard to use whatever opportunities Jehovah may open up out here for witnessing." We pray that she may be able to sow some seed on good soil while she is there.

IRAN **Population: 26,985,000**
Peak Publishers: 24 **Ratio: 1 to 1,124,375**

The territory is vast and the workers are few in this land. All the brothers live in the capital, Tehran, but, in addition to working the territory in that city, they do what they can to spread the message of the truth to other parts as well. Some brothers who at intervals are obliged by their circumstances to travel across the country take advantage of the opportunity to speak to people in towns where they stop. In this way much literature has been distributed and a number of studies started that are conducted by correspondence. One such brother and his wife, while having lunch at their hotel, were approached by a man who asked if he had not met them before. They recognized him to be an interested person they had known long before in East Africa. A *Truth* book was placed, and the next day a study was started. Since then it has been carried on through correspondence.

References from those having Bible studies are a good means of starting other studies. A study was started with a man who had studied the truth years

before but who had gotten out of touch with the Witnesses. Through him four other studies were established with his relatives, and two of these studies are attended by more than ten persons. The man's interest in the truth was so great that he studied twice each week and so finished the *Truth* book in three months. He now has a regular share in field service himself.

We are so thankful that Jehovah's angels guide us to sheeplike persons. A woman in Tehran who was dissatisfied with the conduct of the clergy was praying to God to show her the way approved by him. That very day a brother called at her home and a study was started. After a short time her husband was transferred to another part of the country where there were no Witnesses, so the only contact was by mail. She continued to study by herself, however, and when her husband later retired and they moved back to Tehran she immediately contacted the brothers again. She became a regular attender at meetings and, after only two months' study, started sharing in field service.

JORDAN **Population: 2,039,000**
Peak Publishers: 80 **Ratio: 1 to 67,967**

There has continued to be much unrest in Jordan during the year. At one point clashes and heavy fighting between the army and the guerrillas forced the brothers in the capital, Amman, to remain indoors for five days. All during that time there was heard the sound of firearms at all points throughout the city. None of the brothers were injured, however, and when things calmed down they resumed their witness work.

Because of their neutral stand the brothers have been threatened by guerrillas and other extremists. But they remain unafraid in their stand for the truth, and Jehovah is blessing them for it. It became necessary for the brothers to give up their rented Kingdom Hall during the year and to meet for a time in small groups in their homes. Later things improved and they are now adding a room to the home of one of the members of the congregation to be used as a Kingdom Hall.

At the time of this writing there is much talk of making peace in the Middle East. To what extent peace efforts will succeed is not yet clear. But Jehovah's people here know that true peace will come only through God's heavenly kingdom.

KUWAIT **Population: 733,196**
Peak Publishers: 9 **Ratio: 1 to 81,466**

The few Witnesses in Kuwait all live in and around

the capital, Kuwait City. Though they do not have freedom to carry on true worship openly, nevertheless they have been spreading the Kingdom message during the service year. Their special problem was to find a place to hold meetings regularly in an organized way. But that has been solved now by a newly baptized brother and his wife who have opened their home for all meetings.

Prayer to Jehovah, asking for his direction and strength to keep serving him in the face of great obstacles, is necessary for all Christians. A sister who is the mother of six children and whose husband has been opposed to the truth for years realizes this very clearly. For a long time she has endured physical and mental abuse from her husband and has not always been able to get to meetings, due to his moving his family into isolated areas and refusing to provide transportation. She was able to receive spiritual food in various ways, however, and diligently instructed her children in the way of righteousness. Prayer to Jehovah was never neglected, and He has enabled her to remain spiritually strong even in this isolated place and under such circumstances. How happy our sister is that there are now meetings held regularly within easy walking distance of her house and that she and all six of her children are able to attend regularly. Even her husband seems to be less opposed now.

QATAR **Population: 55,000**
Peak Publishers: 1 **Ratio: 1 to 55,000**

The one brother in Qatar has carried on by himself during the year preaching the Kingdom good news to those who will listen. In this Moslem land the preaching of Christianity is not looked upon kindly, and the brother is not able to work openly from house to house. But through personal contacts he is able to spread the truth and place some literature, thus opening the way for further calls. We pray that Jehovah may continue to enable him to let the light of truth shine in Qatar.

SAUDI ARABIA **Population: 7,100,000**
Peak Publishers: 3 **Ratio: 1 to 2,366,667**

A brother working for an oil company in Saudi Arabia was able to do some good witnessing during the year, making some back-calls and conducting some Bible studies. One of these was with an American girl who studied God's Word diligently and progressed well. When she departed from Saudi Arabia to return to the United States she was planning to symbolize her dedication to Jehovah by baptism there.

SYRIA **Population: 5,738,000**
Peak Publishers: 176 **Ratio: 1 to 32,602**

Though persecution and harassment have continued throughout the year, the brothers in Syria have had their best year of service to Jehovah. At this writing eleven Witnesses are still in prison, where they have been for two months with no charges filed against them. Some of them have large families that are left with no means of support while the family head is in prison. But Jehovah does not leave his righteous ones, and his offspring will not be seen "looking for bread." These families are being cared for by their Christian brothers. And the good news is being spread inside the prison walls by our brothers there.

Secular employment often opens the way for spreading the good news. One young brother saw an opportunity for this in an official notice that religious instructors were needed in government schools. He took the examination for this position, which he passed easily, and as a result he was able to spend an entire school term instructing students in the true religion. With truly interested students he established home Bible studies.

LEEWARD ISLANDS (Antigua)
Peak Publishers: 139 **Population: 61,664**
Ratio: 1 to 444

During this year in Antigua a goodly number of youths have taken their stand for the truth and are associating with the three congregations. A missionary sister studied with two girls, thirteen and fourteen years of age. Soon they were attending meetings, and, on hearing announcements for field service, they wanted to share. Revelation 18:4 was read and discussed, and they appreciated that they did not qualify for the ministry as long as they accompanied their mother to one of the religions of Babylon the Great and remained a part of it themselves. They explained to their mother that they no longer wanted to go to church because bowing to images was wrong and also the things taught were different from what the Bible teaches. However, the mother insisted that they attend her church. The girls had a problem. They must obey their mother, but they could not remain in Babylon the Great and please Jehovah. They obeyed their mother by accompanying her to church, but they would not participate

in the false religious services. When the priest inquired as to the reason, they said they wanted to be Jehovah's witnesses. It happened that the priest had observed two young brothers going from door to door during a recent assembly and he had used them as a fine example for Catholic youths. The priest told the mother not to force the girls but to let them become Jehovah's witnesses if that is what they wanted. At the next meeting the girls burst into the Kingdom Hall: "Did you hear the good news? We can now go in the service!" The oldest girl was baptized on April 25, 1970, and at the time of our making this report she is sharing in the vacation pioneer service. The grandmother has now been publishing for three months. When the two girls and their grandmother returned from the "Men of Goodwill" District Assembly in St. Kitts, the mother, observing the joy they have in their newfound faith, asked that a Bible study be conducted with her.

One year ago a youth was just starting to attend the meetings. Let him tell how he was helped during the past year. "I was brought up in a Protestant religion and had respect for the Bible, but I always had doubts about some of the teachings, such as the Trinity. Being somewhat shy, I never questioned anyone. When one of Jehovah's witnesses called and offered a six-month course in Bible study, it sounded good to me. The truths I learned came as quite a blow to me, as they were so different from what I had been taught. But I made the adjustments in my thinking. After being taught how to give a sermon I enjoyed the door-to-door ministry. A few months later a pioneer brother invited me to go to the island of Barbuda, where there are no Witnesses, and spend a month preaching there. This was a wonderful experience. I had the opportunity to defend the truth even before clergymen. It has helped me to see the need to study personally, to prepare for the meetings and to put as much time in the service as possible. I could not be a pioneer then, but I was baptized in April and I am glad to be a vacation pioneer this month. I have also been assigned to assist the literature servant in the congregation."

ANGUILLA **Population: 5,810**
Peak Publishers: 15 **Ratio: 1 to 387**

Breaking free from Babylon the Great and this system of things can require great effort and sacrifice. A young woman had studied for more than one year and wanted to take her stand for Jehovah's kingdom. She was ridiculed by relatives for leaving the religion she was reared in but which she now knew to be false. The father and provider for her three children was not willing to marry her nor would he provide for them if she left. There was no alternative but to take the three children and go where she could find work to support them. Only her love for Jehovah gave her the courage to make this move. And with loving help from others in the congregation she not only has the joy of sharing in the field ministry but is now a sister in the congregation, having been baptized on August 7 at the district assembly in St. Kitts.

DOMINICA **Population: 63,609**
Peak Publishers: 186 **Ratio: 1 to 342**

We are grateful to the Society for the thrilling Bible dramas that we are privileged to have at our district assemblies. These have helped the brothers to grow to maturity and to take on responsibility. The husband of a pioneer sister labored in the forest all year hand-sawing lumber for a new home that they were planning to build. This couple was selected to play the role of a young missionary couple in the drama "Are You a Modern-Day Jonah?" The message of this drama so influenced the husband that he decided to join his wife in the pioneer service. On returning from the assembly they sold their animals and the lumber and wrote the Society that they were free to go to any place on the island where they could be used. He is now the overseer in a small congregation of thirteen publishers that previously had only sisters caring for the work.

Willingness on the part of two pioneer sisters to walk long distances to study with persons on the Carib reserve has resulted in one family's learning to appreciate Jehovah and his organization. This family, which includes two teen-age daughters, copies the fine example of the pioneers, for they think nothing of trekking the fourteen miles through dense tropical woods to the congregation meetings. To them this effort is small compared to the benefits of association with those who are truly Christians. The mother and her seventeen-year-old son have symbolized their dedication to Jehovah. Now they zealously witness to fellow tribesmen and they had another person accompany them to the district assembly in the capital.

MONTSERRAT **Population: 13,430**
Peak Publishers: 24 **Ratio: 1 to 560**

Another year of happy service to Jehovah has been completed. A number of brothers have moved away to other places during the year but have remained

steadfast in the truth. The father of a large family has taken his stand for Jehovah. As a result of his kind attention the members of his family are progressing well and are being prepared for publishing the good news. The wife was among the nine delegates that traveled to Dominica for the district assembly.

The husband and wife in another family used to quarrel to the extent that the police had to intervene. The husband accepted the offer of a home Bible study when one of Jehovah's witnesses called. On seeing the change it made in him the wife began to sit in on the studies. A year has gone by, with peaceful conditions in the home. The husband, wife and daughter are attending the meetings at the Kingdom Hall and are so grateful for the help they have received from God's Word toward peaceful living.

NEVIS **Population: 12,770**
Peak Publishers: 31 **Ratio: 1 to 412**

A sister who has her elderly mother to care for found it difficult to share with the others in the regular door-to-door ministry. To overcome the problem she concentrated on visits with neighbors near her home. With the help of a pioneer sister she now is happy to be conducting three Bible studies every week.

Upon reaching the decision to dedicate her life to Jehovah a sister had the names of herself and her family withdrawn from the church where she had attended. At school the children were required to attend religious services. The mother instructed the children not to attend these religious services, but the teacher would beat them and compel them to attend. The sister wrote a letter to the head teacher explaining why she did not want her children to attend the religious services. She quoted and explained Revelation 18:4 and 1 John 5:21. The words, "Little children, guard yourselves from idols," so impressed the head teacher that she called a meeting of all the teachers and had the letter read. A good witness was given, and the children are now exempt from the religious services.

ST. EUSTATIUS **Population: 1,335**
Peak Publishers: 1 **Ratio: 1 to 1,335**

The one publisher in this little island settlement enjoys her service to Jehovah. While receiving little response from her neighbors and friends, she is having Jehovah's blessing in the training of her children in Jehovah's way. Three of her older sons are good publishers overseas. Their letters show appreciation for their mother's "bringing them up in the discipline and

mental-regulating of Jehovah." Meanwhile, her other children at home are responding well to instructions from God's Word.

ST. KITTS **Population: 38,113**
Peak Publishers: 111 **Ratio: 1 to 343**

Putting Kingdom interests first may at times be a test, but it results in blessings. A woman with a small retail store was studying the Bible with one of Jehovah's witnesses. She attended some meetings at the Kingdom Hall, but often she allowed her business to keep her at home. Noting her problem, the publisher highlighted that Jehovah blesses those putting the interests of the Kingdom first. The next meeting night the lady had a quantity of buns that had not been sold. She feared they would get stale and not be suitable for sale the next day. She pondered the matter and recalled what the publisher said about putting Kingdom interests first. Her decision was to attend the meeting. That night, after she had retired, a customer came requesting bread, and all the buns were sold. She resolved not to let the business keep her from the congregation meetings, which are so essential for strengthening faith. She is now a publisher of the good news and a sister, for she was baptized at the district assembly.

ST. MARTIN **Population: 9,547**
Peak Publishers: 58 **Ratio: 1 to 165**

A seventy-two-year-old brother, who has been nineteen years in the truth, shared in the vacation pioneer service for the first time this year. He said that he always felt it was mainly for the younger ones. But after seeing another brother who suffered from liver trouble and had a lame leg sharing in the vacation pioneer service, he decided to try it. After the month of pioneering he said: "Well, I now realize the joys I have been missing all these years I have been in the truth. I plan to share again, because vacation pioneering has been the best time of my life." Explaining why he had not vacation pioneered before, he said: "I thought I would not be able to go in the service every day like the pioneers do. But now I realize that you can stay long in the service one day and rest up the next."

LIBERIA **Population: 1,100,000**
Peak Publishers: 645 **Ratio: 1 to 1,705**

The Kingdom work has moved along well during

the past year. The spirit of expansion is reflected in the enlarging and modernizing of the Kingdom Hall in the center of Monrovia, improvements at the fine branch location, and, finally, the acquiring of another missionary home in a populous section of the city. We are very grateful to Jehovah God for these many fine blessings.

Just one copy of a magazine can produce dramatic changes in a person's life. A man living in unassigned territory received a copy of *Awake!* and was so impressed with the presentation "Finding an Answer to the Problem of Race" that he set out at once in search of a woman living in Monrovia, the capital, whom he knew to be one of Jehovah's witnesses. When he found her residence he learned with dismay that the sister had died more than six months before. Undaunted, this life seeker continued his search for the Kingdom Hall with success and attended his first meeting that very night. A study was arranged with him, and after a few weeks he turned up one morning to engage in field service. Alas, it was then discovered that he had four wives! Unhesitatingly he started arrangements to send away three of his wives. A few weeks later he attended his first circuit assembly, but when he saw all the brothers happily going out in field service without him, he broke down and wept. With determination to put on the new personality he resigned his commission with the militia, gave up a lucrative job at a sugarcane farm and gin factory in order to cut himself free from an illicit relationship with the farm owner's daughter, and legalized his marriage to his one remaining wife. The financial difficulties he experienced were more than offset by his newfound happiness when he became a dedicated and baptized servant of Jehovah. His illiterate wife began to study, learned to read and write by means of the Society's reading aid, and now joins her husband in the ministry. Also, contrary to local custom, the brother and his wife eat their meals together. The townspeople, recognizing all these changes, tell them: "Your religion has really made you people civilized!" And it all started with one issue of *Awake!*

A Lebanese brother who operates the largest shop in an interior town became a vacation pioneer in April. The district servant asked him: "Were you not afraid you would lose business by having to close your shop at times?" The brother conceded: "To be truthful, I must say that I was thinking about that. But now I must say that, during those weeks in which my shop was closed for many hours, I actually had more business than during the weeks it was open all day. More people came to buy during the few hours they knew the shop would be open. At times customers tried to keep me at the shop, but I would tell them, 'I'm closing,' and I was gone." There was also a health problem. "But I did not let this stop me, and after I got out into the service I forgot I was sick. But when I was in the shop all day I was always thinking about it." So this brother who was very willing to sacrifice material profits for the sake of pioneering found that he had not really sacrificed anything at all; rather he had gained in every way—materially, physically, and certainly spiritually.

Our oldest vacation pioneer was seventy-six years old, but he still felt the need to "do more." Out of respect for his age he was invited in at every home and people listened to what he had to say. Even though it is difficult for him to climb even one or two steps, he did not exclude house-to-house work from his ministry. In fact, he found he had less pain by using his limbs. Later he was able to report: "Every day I went from house to house, and in the evenings I made my backcalls and conducted Bible studies. I now have four good studies and they are all attending meetings regularly." Convinced that old age is no drawback to vacation pioneering, he added: "Now I am trying to encourage other older ones to pioneer."

Military establishments are also places where sheeplike persons may be found. Some brothers decided to journey to an infrequently visited army camp. The major in charge cordially greeted the missionary heading the group, gave permission for the brothers to preach, and assigned his personal secretary as escort. The secretary proved to be very serious about getting camp residents to listen to the message. Finally he explained to the missionary that his views on Jehovah's witnesses had changed after a sister had been able to answer his many Bible questions, something his religious teachers had been unable to do. Deeply impressed that Jehovah's witnesses had the truth, he confided: "Since then I have wanted to be one of Jehovah's witnesses. Tell me, sir, what must I do in order to be one of them?" Needless to say, a home Bible study was arranged. The brothers accepted an invitation to return on the next day; a talk was given to about one hundred soldiers, and sixty magazines were placed. It is well to give attention to every part of our territory assignment.

After working a hamlet without finding any interest, a special pioneer came across a crippled man who lis-

tened carefully, but who had no money for literature. So the tract *Life in God's New Order* was left with him. Upon returning, the pioneer found that the cripple had read the tract through and through and was really keen about learning more. A study was started at once, and it was not long thereafter that this man was walking on his crutches, preaching to the people at their homes and on their farms. Presently he conducts two studies and looks forward to baptism. Certainly even a tract can nourish a spiritually hungry soul. Do we always have them on hand to use at appropriate times?

LUXEMBOURG **Population: 338,500**
Peak Publishers: 544 **Ratio: 1 to 622**

"The truth will set you free," Jesus explained, and more and more people, even from a small country such as Luxembourg, experience this in their own lives. This is confirmed by a woman who was very much depressed about family problems, not knowing a way out. She prayed much that God would assist her to solve her family problems, but all the prayers were in vain. She went to her fleshly sister, who is one of Jehovah's witnesses, and she counseled her to direct her prayers to the only true God, to the 'Hearer of prayer.' In this way she was informed about Jehovah's purpose. That evening her prayer was much different than it used to be. Not even two weeks passed until this woman noticed a great change. The seemingly 'unbearable' turned out to be bearable, and it even changed toward the good. Because of this experience this woman wanted to learn more about Jehovah, and a Bible study was arranged. More and more persons in this family attended the study. Some time elapsed, and then, all on the same day, seven persons from this family symbolized by water baptism the dedication of their lives to Jehovah. The truth set them free in many respects, because the woman who today is our sister wrote further: "Previously I was smoking, but this problem was solved too because I continued to pray to Jehovah to receive strength." How important is prayer in practicing true worship!

In a small country where each one knows his neighbor, fear of neighbors and relatives is a great hindrance to some in learning the truth. Because of being afraid of his mother, a young man and his future bride rejected the efforts of his fleshly brother to inform him about God's Word. Oftentimes he stopped the conversation suddenly. After his marriage he was more open-minded and he was ready to read the Bible and our magazines. Though invited, he was not ready to attend the meetings held in his vicinity, because his mother lives just across from the Kingdom Hall. So he always went to the next city to attend the meetings there. But now, instead of moving to the next city as he purposed to do so as not to encounter family problems, he and his wife are attending the meetings in the vicinity where his mother lives. Both were baptized during the "Men of Goodwill" District Assembly. Certainly the truth helped them to realize that fear of man is a snare.

MALAGASY REPUBLIC **Population: 7,198,640**
Peak Publishers: 469 **Ratio: 1 to 15,349**

The preaching field is truly large in Madagascar, and Jehovah's blessings have been made plain by the increase in the number of publishers. But three months before the 1969-1970 service year was over, all missionaries were expelled from the territory. And the work of Jehovah's witnesses was banned on the last month of that same service year.

Would you call back where a book placement was made with two elderly ladies, when one explained that she, being a midwife, was seldom there and the other said she could not read because she had no glasses? One missionary writes that she is happy that she did. In spite of these difficulties, a very lively study was started in the *Truth* book. In a short time these two women started, not only to attend all meetings, but to encourage other members of their families to join their study. The son of one, a teacher in a village about forty kilometers away, came regularly each week along with his wife and children, even though at times the road was very bad because of rain. When the missionaries had to leave around seven months after this study had been started, one of the women, who in the meantime had gotten glasses, was already a publisher and had a very good knowledge of the Bible. She along with other members of her family said: "Don't worry about us. We will never return to 'Babylon,' and we who can stay on our island will aid others to know and serve Jehovah."

During service from house to house two young girls told us to return, for their father would like to see us. The next week we were happy to find thirteen persons waiting for us. The father said: "There are many religions here and we recognize that our own [Catholic] is false. We do not know what to do; we have lost the compass." The following week we started the study, and seventeen persons were there, some more interested than others. After just one month of study, they started coming regularly to meetings. The father then

said: "We have found the compass again, for I know where the truth is." Some members of the family were preparing to go in service when we received the order to leave the country. This family has written us that they plan to continue no matter what happens. They want to be baptized at the first opportunity and they are continuing their study by correspondence with a brother in another town about 500 kilometers away, as there are no baptized Witnesses in their city since the missionaries had to leave.

A special pioneer studied with a lady who was not legally married to the man with whom she lived. Learning about the high standard of living advocated in God's Word, she decided to care for the needed formalities so she could have a legal wedding. She went back to her home village for some official papers. There she told her mother of the life-giving truths she had learned. The mother's response showed her to be a "sheep." "I also want a share of that water of life," said she. And at once she cut all ties with her previous Babylonish religion, left her house and all other things she owned in that village and went to the town where she could meet Jehovah's witnesses and have a home Bible study. Not long after her first attendance at the meetings, she began preaching. Eight months after her first hearing of the truth, she got baptized. She has now vacation pioneered for many months and, despite her advanced age, she has reached an average of 153 hours for these months.

This special pioneer studied with a married couple who hired a young man to help them look for precious stones and also to perform home duties. Unnoticed by the Witness, that young man used to leave his duties and hide behind doors or curtains so that he might hear the truth each time the studies were held. One day the brother was amazed to see him call at the pioneer's home and ask for a personal Bible study. The young man explained: "I had to leave my 'patron.' Each time you conducted the study and at meeting times, he would send me away to perform some duty so that I might not hear the truth you teach!" Then he began selling fish to earn a living. Though getting far less money than previously, he now got more spiritual riches: he had a personal Bible study, began preaching, publicly symbolized his dedication by means of water baptism and, at this writing, he has asked for a renewal of his nonstop vacation pioneering, in which he has spent far more than the required hours. He is now seeking no more for precious stones but for something far more

precious in Jehovah's sight: people who will reflect the light of His truth.

MAURITIUS **Population: 807,027**
Peak Publishers: 238 **Ratio: 1 to 3,391**

Jehovah's servants working on the islands of the Indian Ocean, namely, Mauritius, Réunion and Rodrigues, have been blessed during this service year. Many have been the expressions of appreciation for the *Truth* book and the six-month study course. Meeting attendances have improved greatly because new ones are invited earlier and many have started to come to meetings rather than have their study stopped. The following are some experiences had by our brothers on the different islands.

In Mauritius much increase has come this year as brothers have helped their families to get the truth. One brother writes: "Since we have known the truth, my wife and I have made it our duty to share it with our relatives. After three years and very little response we could have easily become discouraged. Then one of my brothers married a girl whose father had been an Adventist for twenty-five years. He soon realized the difference between what he had heard from me and the things his father-in-law was trying to teach him, so he agreed to study with me so as to be able to answer his father-in-law. He quickly realized who had the truth. My brother then began to witness to the other members of the family and this helped my eldest sister to accept a study. My wife studies with her and her three children. The next to want a study was my cousin, with her five children. After three years of witnessing at my place of work I had the joy of seeing my youngest brother, who works alongside me, agree to study with a pioneer associated with the congregation. So many of the family were studying that, even though opposed by her husband, my youngest sister asked for someone to study with her. On my wife's side of the family we have helped her brother and his wife to start studying. As we live fairly close to one another and we all have the good habit of attending meetings regularly, we cannot help but be noticed as all twenty-two of us arrive at the Kingdom Hall. What has been accomplished has been with Jehovah's help, but we are not yet satisfied that the job is done, as we still have a few family members to help to come to Jehovah before it is too late."

A young publisher studied for six months with a lady, but due to opposition of the husband no progress was made and the study was stopped. Awhile later, due to

difficulties in the home, the husband himself came and asked that the study be started again with his wife. The young publisher explained that, if he wanted his wife to study again, he must join in and that the family must make the effort to come to meetings. This they did. During the zone servant's visit the family attended a special meeting in a nearby Kingdom Hall, and the husband realized that such a hall was needed in his town, so he made a gift of land to the congregation so that they could build one.

RÉUNION **Population: 441,874**
Peak Publishers: 361 **Ratio: 1 to 1,224**

The largest congregation covers its territory every month, so the brothers were pleased to work for a day in unassigned territory 100 kilometers' distance. Enough cars were made available so that 56 publishers could take part. The results: 198 hours, 62 books, 9 subscriptions and 302 magazines.

The importance of noting the name and address of interested persons wherever we meet them and passing them on, if necessary, is emphasized by the following experience. A man was contacted while a publisher was working a block of administrative flats. He owned a Bible but had never been visited by Jehovah's witnesses. His name and address were sent to the neighboring congregation in whose territory he lived. When the visit was made, it was found that he had many of the Society's publications. He had been very deeply religious, working as sacristan for the church, but the course of action of the religious leaders had so greatly discouraged him that he turned to the Bible to try to find the answers to the questions that troubled him. A study was started with both him and his wife. He is now sharing in the Theocratic Ministry School and will soon be out in service.

The following is a good example of the need to speak to our friends about the good news. A lady who liked to be helpful looked after the children of her friend, one of Jehovah's witnesses, while she went out in service on Sunday morning. One day the lady and her husband asked her what she did each Sunday afternoon. The sister explained that she went to the Kingdom Hall. "Well, what is that, exactly?" they asked. After a good witness the sister invited them to accompany her and they accepted. They enjoyed the meeting very much and arranged to attend regularly on Sundays and during the week. Seeing their interest, the sister offered to study with them. Both made rapid progress. Quickly they saw the need to take their children out of the

school run by the nuns and they themselves talked the truth to all their friends and neighbors. They are looking forward to sharing in the preaching work.

RODRIGUES **Population: 23,064**
Peak Publishers: 19 **Ratio: 1 to 1,214**

During this service year we have had the pleasure of seeing the first five Rodrigans dedicate their lives to Jehovah. One was able to make the voyage to Mauritius to attend the assembly there and the others were baptized in Rodrigues during a one-day assembly attended by thirty-one persons.

Starting studies on the first call has been found to be effective and productive. A sixteen-year-old publisher was able to start a study after giving a sermon to a young man whose main interest up to that moment had been worldly pleasures. As the Bible principles were made clear, he made the necessary changes. This resulted in financial savings for him and he was able to save enough to attend an assembly in Mauritius. He was so impressed that he became a zealous publisher of the good news.

With the growth during the service year we are pleased to report that most of the island is being covered regularly, and the most populated parts every other month.

MEXICO **Population: 48,313,438**
Peak Publishers: 49,031 **Ratio: 1 to 985**

The six-month study program with the *Truth* book can, in fact, be carried out in even less time on occasion. A lady learned of the truth through a gift subscription for *The Watchtower*. When the district servant and his wife visited a neighboring city she attended the circuit assembly. The brother and his wife talked to her and noted a sincere desire to serve Jehovah and to help the people in the small town where she lives. So arrangements were made to study the *Truth* book with her. The problem was that there was not sufficient time to give the study as outlined by the Society, because she would be in the assembly city only two weeks and then would return by a small airplane to her town up in the mountains. Therefore the wife of the district servant conducted an intensive study for two weeks. Actually the study was conducted from Friday to Friday in thirty hours, and the complete *Truth* book was covered. This lady wanted to take advantage of the time available, so some afternoons and evenings the district servant and his wife spent two to three hours answering her many questions. At the end of the two

weeks she had all the answers underlined in her book and was very enthusiastic about returning to her isolated town and helping others. She is now conducting eight studies, fifteen attend the *Watchtower* study and an isolated group has been formed.

A young man had many problems in his family life and he and his wife separated. He visited a priest, to whom he had confessed for a long time, and asked for counsel on his problem. The priest told him: "I have no solution for your problem, my son. If you want to fix up your problems, look up Jehovah's witnesses; they can surely help you." For some time he tried to find the truth but without success. One morning a publisher visited him and placed the *Truth* book. The same morning he read the complete book and visited the office of the Society and asked for more information. He was given the address of a local meeting hall, and that same afternoon he attended the meeting. A study was started with him immediately. He made arrangements for a sister to visit his wife, who was separated from him, to tell her the truth. The wife began to study and attend the meetings. The study of God's Word helped them to solve their problems, they were reunited, and in three months they were publishing. Later he spoke to his father, brother, sister and nieces. They agreed to study, and he took them to the hall. One niece began to publish immediately on learning the truth. She went in the service every day with the pioneers in the congregation and had excellent results in the field, publishing more than one hundred hours a month. She has five studies, and some of these interested ones are attending the meetings. There are four publishers of the good news in this family in just six months, three have been baptized and the niece filled out an application for the vacation pioneer service.

A letter was received from one of the 4,977 vacation pioneers reporting in April, saying: "For some years I have been a publisher but could not be a pioneer because I am completely blind. But through the encouragement that we received from you in the *Informant* and from the pioneers in the congregation I made arrangements to be led from house to house, and the brothers cooperated very well. During the month I worked ninety hours. I placed twelve books, which I did by showing the chapters. Since I cannot see, what I have done is memorize the number of pages in each chapter and thus I can show them to the people in the territory. By making good plans to serve as a pioneer, there are no problems that cannot be overcome, since Jehovah is so kind to us and helps us when we serve him to the best of our ability."

Two young publishers, high-school students, of one of the units in Mexico City presented the *Evolution* book to their biology teacher before the end of the course. The teacher took the book, apparently without much interest, and did not say anything about it. However, on the day of the final exam the teacher called them privately to express his appreciation for the book, saying that it was excellent and that he had read it several times. Not only that; he also requested fifty more copies of the book, since he expected to use it as a textbook in the next course, because, as he said, "other books only contain trash and false theories." At the beginning of the next course the young brothers gave him the fifty books he had ordered, but these were insufficient because, on learning of the book, other teachers and students became interested and asked for two or more copies. In two weeks one hundred and seventy-five *Evolution* books were placed with teachers and students. Young brothers in school have a fine opportunity to show their faith and trust in Jehovah God.

A brother wrote expressing his appreciation for the reading and writing classes: "When the message of the good news was presented to me I could not read or write, so I could not understand the message well. The publisher who studied with me taught me my first letters, and a little later I was invited to attend the local reading and writing class. In about five months I could read some and study the publications for myself. That was about ten years ago. Today, when I see the marvelous privileges that Jehovah has blessed me with, I cannot help but feel grateful for the arrangements made by his organization that helped me to have successful service, because I can conduct my own studies and that has brought me great joy. I have seven fine studies and I have had the experience of helping four persons learn to read and write. Also I have the joyful privilege of serving as a congregation book study servant, and all this, thanks to the reading and writing classes."

MOROCCO **Population: 14,580,000**
Peak Publishers: 181 **Ratio: 1 to 80,552**

We in Morocco had a wonderful time in the field ministry during the past service year.

The following experience shows the wonderful changes that the truth can make when it falls upon good "soil." A special pioneer was told at one door: "I don't really see any reason to continue living, since

I have no useful and satisfying occupation." Having an extensive personal library, she said: "Please come in and look at all the books I have read to try to find the answers." The brother asked her if she had a Bible. When the brother assured her that the Bible had the answers, she wanted one immediately. For some time she stayed up half the night reading the Society's publications. For years this woman had been taking strong drugs for her nerves and she was a heavy smoker. Her rapid realization of Jehovah's requirements prompted her to take drastic action. She asked her husband literally to lock her in her room for two whole days, just bringing in her meals. After two days spent studying and praying she had rid herself of these bad habits. It should be mentioned that all this happened during the first week after the special pioneer called on her. The second week was equally eventful. She started out in the field ministry all on her own, placing twelve Bibles and twenty magazines!

At first her husband did not seem interested, but after the second week of the study he decided to join in also. He is the general director of a large firm and, until recently, spent a good deal of his time in raising and training horses for jumping competition. As his love for the truth grew, he realized that too much of his time was being consumed by his horse hobby, and, though he and his wife loved them dearly, their horses were sold to make more time for the preaching activity. At one time his business position was in jeopardy because of his stand for the truth, but he did not let threats intimidate him. He and his wife were both baptized just nine months after their first contact with the Witnesses. The husband, now a brother, is conducting four home Bible studies of his own, and his wife, who has already engaged in the vacation pioneer service, conducts ten!

Young publishers of school age have a special privilege in being in position to give a witness to their schoolmates. In one of the schools here, the history and geography teacher sometimes uses a class period to discuss subjects chosen by the students. During one of these periods, Jehovah's witnesses were brought up for discussion. As often happens in such circumstances, the teacher, with a wry smile, explained that the Witnesses are a strange group that go around bothering people and refuse all medical treatment, etc. A young sister belonging to this class could keep quiet no longer and asked to be permitted to explain our position on these things. Permission was granted and she gave a detailed explanation of several details, including blood

transfusion. The teacher was surprised and said: "I never would have believed that you knew so much! You are one of Jehovah's witnesses and yet you are normal and a good student!" The other students asked many questions and the majority were very enthusiastic about the discussion. The bell rang, putting an end to discussion for that day. Many of the students as well as the teacher wanted to hear more, and it was arranged for her to prepare and give a talk on Jehovah's witnesses the following week. During this talk, the sister used her Bible, asking students to read certain texts, and also showed slides of one of our assemblies. Having finished, she asked the teacher if she could offer magazines to her classmates. Thirty magazines were placed, and especially the *Awake!* with the theme "Is It Later than You Think?" The teacher accepted a copy of the book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* As a result of this witnessing in class a study was started, and now another student has taken subscriptions for both of the magazines.

Young publishers, be sure to take advantage of the excellent opportunity you have to give a witness in your special personal territory at school.

GIBRALTAR **Population: 28,000**
Peak Publishers: 39 **Ratio: 1 to 718**

The inhabitants of the "Rock," as Gibraltar is often called, are certainly hearing the "good news," thanks to the ardent witnessing of our brothers there. Although many are hearing, one man is making fine progress in learning the Bible's truth in spite of the fact that he has never heard it. A publisher witnessing in an apartment house observed a man leaving by the staircase. Upon seeing the brother he quickly came back up the stairs and went into his home, closing the door behind him. The publisher thought that the man was perhaps opposed and that he was going to be badly received at this door. He knocked anyway, and, instead of finding opposition, a kindly man greeted him. As the brother started to explain why he had called, the man stopped him abruptly, saying that he was completely deaf. His face lit up with joy as he read Isaiah 35:5 from the brother's Bible. He went for a pen and note pad, asking the publisher to tell him more. After writing for one and a half hours, the brother was happy to start a home Bible study with this man, take a subscription for each of the magazines and place a copy of the *Truth* book as well as the book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* The study is continuing and good progress is being realized. His les-

son is well prepared in advance, all the answers being underlined. The brother conducting the study has the deaf man read the question out loud and then give his answer. His own comments are written out so that the man can benefit from them. Since meetings are a necessity for Christians, how could this man derive anything from them with his handicap? Well, when he came to the special public talk, the brother furnished him with a typewritten copy of the manuscript. As the speaker covered the material he was able to follow along without missing anything. He also was present for the Lord's Evening Meal and benefited fully by using the same method. He plans soon to attend all the meetings, and the publisher who studies with him is going to write out the material for him each week. The brother says that this man is a real stimulus to the congregation, especially in his zeal to learn at sixty-four years of age. He is often seen in public places, such as the beach or out in the country, reading his little blue book, with his Bible at his side. He has already had experiences of his own in witnessing to his friends and fellow workers.

NETHERLANDS **Population: 12,957,621**
Peak Publishers: 18,261 **Ratio: 1 to 710**

With 1,678 newly baptized brothers this service year, you can imagine how happy the other Witnesses in the Netherlands have been to 'go and make disciples, baptizing them.'

What can the results be when efforts are made to involve a whole family in a Bible study? A sister placed two magazines on a Sunday with a man who said that he never had time on Sunday because they had seven children to care for. An appointment was made to call on an evening in the week. A study was started with the husband and his wife, who originally did not believe in God. However, their faith grew and soon they attended meetings, and not long thereafter they saw the need for their children to sit in on the study too.

The three smallest ones, six, eight and ten years of age, did not present a problem, but how about the bigger children? One of these even conducted a "beat" band. This boy and his drummer friend were given a positive invitation to share in the study and this really got things started.

The "beat" band was bigger than only these two, and there were fans too. All were invited for the study, and so it was a common sight to see several young people belonging to this band appear for Bible discussions. From this original "beat" band group the circle of

interested ones grew wider because they invited other friends of theirs, and soon quite a few of them began attending meetings. They quit smoking, started in the field service and the "beat" band was dissolved. One of the young boys had to face the neutrality issue; he took the right stand and landed in prison, but from prison confinement he studied by mail with his fleshly brother. And what is the result of this growing group? Sixteen persons studied the Bible; the parents, with whom everything started, have been baptized; thereafter two of their sons and six of their friends symbolized their dedication by water immersion, and two others are prospective baptismal candidates. All of this resulted from conscientiously calling back soon after the placement of literature and because the whole family was invited to participate in the study.

A pioneer minister tells an experience showing that God is directing people with a good heart to his organization. A lady was very disappointed about the church and confused too, not knowing where to find the truth. She often prayed to God and, almost every time, after a prayer, in one way or another she was contacted by the Witnesses, but, although she showed interest, she did not follow through on it. Then she moved to a small tourist village where an aquarium happened to be. This lady is not much impressed by an aquarium because she had studied anatomy and evolution and she did not think that there was much to learn in an aquarium. But on a certain day she once more prayed to God for the truth, and the next day she felt a strong urge to visit the aquarium. Here the pioneer minister serves as a part-time tour guide and his employer has permitted him to offer either the aquarium tour publication or the *Evolution* book after a tour, and during the tour the brother always injects interesting things about creation in his story. The lady was very much impressed by his faith, and after the tour she asked him whether he really believed in God. He was delighted to give her a further witness. The next day the lady was back in a pouring rain and asked the brother to visit her because she was very much afraid that God's patience would stop if she did not now take up the truth. A fine Bible study is in progress, and the pioneer says that she is learning quickly.

NETHERLANDS ANTILLES (Curaçao)
Peak Publishers: 339 **Population: 143,776**
Ratio: 1 to 424

The census bureau here in Curaçao keeps a progressive inventory of the population of the island by keep-

ing tabs on all persons that enter and leave the island as well as all births and deaths. During the last year there were more than four times as many births as deaths on the island.

Of the many babies born on the island during the year, about one third were born out of wedlock. Immorality poses a problem in our preaching of the "good news." Many persons admit that we have the truth but do not feel that they can straighten out their lives sufficiently to become Jehovah's witnesses. Still, many others are doing it, either by getting married or by separating from those with whom they are living outside of wedlock. The truth can set one free in more ways than one.—John 8:32.

Another vice that an accurate knowledge of the truth can help a person to overcome is gambling, a great weakness here. In this connection the importance of a family study and meeting attendance cannot be overstressed, as the following experience shows. The small son of a theocratic family went with his grandmother. The grandmother is not a Witness. They met a woman selling lottery tickets. The grandmother decided to buy a ticket. The woman selling them suggested that the little grandson select the ticket, the idea being that this would bring good luck. The little fellow flatly refused and said: "We [Jehovah's witnesses] do not live by luck, but my father works hard for us to get money to live on." The child's stand on this matter came as a big surprise to the two women. Even though this little fellow is not a publisher yet, his stand for right principles was a good testimony to the truth.

The son of a family of Witnesses had just started to school when he was quite severely punished by the teacher because he refused to join with the class in singing "happy birthday" on the teacher's birthday. Not having had previous experience with any children of Jehovah's witnesses, the teacher did not believe the little boy when he said that we do not celebrate birthdays. What made matters worse was the fact that a little worldly playmate joined the Witness child in refusing to sing, so the teacher thought that he was being the "ringleader" in a new kind of rebellion. When the mother of the child went to school and explained the matter to the teacher, she said that she was sorry that she had beaten the child. His firm stand resulted in a good witness.

Here in Curaçao our magazines are really appreciated by people from all walks of life. For example, a Dutchman who was a severe critic of the Bible reluctantly accepted a copy of *Awake!* in Dutch. He did read it, however, and now he is a regular reader of both magazines. He is amazed at the fine information he receives from the magazines and recently he remarked that the editorial staff of *Awake!* must be made up of scientists and professors. When going in the magazine work here, we must take magazines in four languages, Dutch, English, Spanish and Papiamento. One congregation has averaged 18.5 magazines for the year, another congregation has averaged 17, and so on down the line. In many cases magazines pave the way for future progress in the truth.

ARUBA **Population: 59,813**
Peak Publishers: 169 **Ratio: 1 to 354**

It is no accident that our yeartext for 1970 is Matthew 28:19, "Go therefore and make disciples . . . *baptizing* them." Never have so many been baptized as Jehovah's witnesses in one year in Aruba! A total of twenty in comparison with only one the year before.

Of those baptized during the year, one was seventy-seven years of age. She has lived in sight of the sea all her life but had never been in the sea until the day she was baptized. Accurate knowledge of the truth along with a desire to obey Jehovah can cause a person to do things he never thought he could do, such as preach the "good news" of the established Kingdom from house to house, answer the eighty questions in the *"Lamp"* book and be submerged in the water.

An unusual experience in Aruba concerns a lady who was a pillar in the Catholic church. She even got a home near the church so she could be on hand for all activities. Recently she borrowed a *Paradise* book from one of her sons and read it. She recognized it as the truth. She phoned a Witness to ask for a *Paradise* book for herself. When the publishers called on her they found that she had a wonderful knowledge of the truth already. She had cleaned the images out of her home. To help support her family, she loaned money for short terms at a high rate of interest, but now her conscience smote her and she cut her interest rate in half. A study was begun and she immediately began to associate with the local congregation. Her children wanted to have a big celebration for the thirty-fifth wedding anniversary of the parents, but, instead, the mother, father and youngest daughter all went to the circuit assembly and had a most enjoyable time, to the consternation of the older children.

BONAIRE **Population: 8,099**
Peak Publishers: 17 **Ratio: 1 to 476**

At the beginning of the service year two special pioneer sisters were sent to Bonaire from Curaçao. They have worked very hard against heavy odds, but not without some good results. For example, the preaching activity has been the greatest ever, with more bound books and magazines being placed, more subscriptions being obtained and more studies being conducted than ever before. With all of this planting and watering, we feel confident that Jehovah will make it grow in due time.

Already the activity of the special pioneers is bearing fruit. One of them placed a *Truth* book while working from house to house. A back-call was made, a study started. The time of the study was set for the day the husband would be free from secular work so he could attend along with his wife. Soon both husband and wife began attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall. Both have started to publish, and now they are planning to attend the district assembly in Aruba, along with eleven others from Bonaire.

NEWFOUNDLAND **Population: 510,000**
Peak Publishers: 902 **Ratio: 1 to 565**

Since Newfoundland is an island, part of the work of ministering takes publishers of the good news to the harbor to work from boat to boat. Calling on an officer on one of the boats, a brother was greeted with this comment: "It's a funny thing that you should be here this morning. Why, only last night I was lying on my bunk wishing I had some good reading like the Word of God, and now here you are offering me these books." He accepted them readily and arrangements were made for a correspondence course. This publisher was so thrilled with the success he had in the harbor that he enrolled as a vacation pioneer and remained on the list for five months, placing a total of 914 bound books.

Two pioneers were very anxious to reach university students with the *Evolution* book, so they decided to approach the students as they were on their way to different classes. As a result over 500 *Evolution* books were placed and some of the students arranged for one of the pioneers to give a talk to the class on the subject "Why Jehovah's Witnesses Do Not Believe in Evolution." What a joy it was to the pioneers to see seven of the students attend our meetings in the Kingdom Hall to get more information. The pioneers are still busy

trying to reach other students with the *Evolution* book and the offer of a free home Bible study.

It is really marvelous in this day to see how Jehovah directs his servants to the "sheep." A publisher writes: "A lady who had been studying with Jehovah's witnesses for some time found it very difficult to attend the meetings regularly due to family opposition. She loved the truth, however, and used every occasion to speak about it to others. When a Catholic family moved next door to her home, it was not long before she witnessed to the mother. Interest was immediately aroused when the neighbor realized that, after years of attending church, she did not even know the name of God. Something was wrong, she thought. The Catholic couple were so concerned that they could not sleep at night. She tried several times to contact Jehovah's witnesses, but without success. Finally, in desperation she walked several miles to a pay phone and, after much effort, phoned the congregation overseer and begged for a Bible study. As soon as the study was started, the priest took an unusual interest in the family and decided to take their children on a picnic, hoping that this would influence the parents to discontinue the study. However, the father could see through the hypocrisy of this gesture and refused to have anything more to do with the church. Seeing that he failed, the priest sent several Knights of Columbus members to try to persuade the family to give up the study. But this too failed. After just three studies the whole family attended a circuit assembly and were so delighted with what they heard that the following week they resigned from the Catholic Church. It is a real pleasure to see them at all the meetings and active in the service.

Following the suggestion as to "referrals" proved most beneficial in starting many Bible studies in Newfoundland, and this has contributed to the increase we have enjoyed. A Bible study was started with a man, his wife and daughter. Through "referral" the husband's sister, her husband plus their five children started studying. This man was a boatbuilder by trade. The boatbuilder's brother also accepted the six-month Bible study course. It did not stop here, but the boatbuilder's wife had a mother, a sister and a niece, and a Bible study was started with them too. The boatbuilder's helper and wife were also interested, and thus another study was started. The helper acquainted his parents with the Bible study course, and still another Bible study was started. Now let us go back to the original study. The husband had a brother who was married; upon hearing of the Bible study arrangement, he

gladly accepted the Bible study course. Additionally, through a "referral" a study was started with the husband's friend and wife. Then the wife's parents showed interest in a study of the Bible, so still another study was started. Thus through the "referral" method of starting Bible studies thirty persons are being assisted to learn the truth that leads to everlasting life.

The 1970 service year came to a fine close with the "Men of Goodwill" District Assembly in Saint John's. All were delighted to see 47 baptized in symbol of their dedication, and a new peak of 1,659 persons were present to hear the talk "Saving the Human Race—in the Kingdom Way." All were overjoyed to hear that we would again have the district assembly in Saint John's next year, August 18 to 22, 1971.

NEW ZEALAND **Population: 2,820,814**
Peak Publishers: 5,574 **Ratio: 1 to 506**

The 1969-1970 service year in New Zealand started with mounting excitement in anticipation of the "Peace on Earth" assembly that was held early in November. What a spiritually enriching experience that proved to be! The year ends with four "Men of Goodwill" District Assemblies and an annual report that shows total hours spent in the ministry and total magazines distributed topping the million mark for the first time! For a certainty, the brothers and sisters here have been very busy talking about Kingdom truth to others.

Sometimes the opportunity comes at secular work. When a discussion about the end of the world arose in the office, one young married sister was ridiculed when she suggested that the staff read what Matthew chapter twenty-four in the Bible had to say on the subject. However, a few days later one of the office girls approached the sister to say she had read this portion of the Bible and had been most impressed. A *Truth* book was placed on a Friday, and on the following Monday the girl asked what she had to do to become one of Jehovah's witnesses. The first Bible study with this young woman and her husband lasted till 2 o'clock in the morning as their questions poured forth. They were so moved by what they learned that for the first time in their lives they began praying to Jehovah before going to sleep. Following the third study they began attending all meetings, and today, less than a year later, both have conquered the tobacco habit, both are regular publishers and both plan to be baptized at the next assembly. As the wise man said: "In the morning sow your seed and until the evening do not let your hand rest; for you are not knowing where this will have success."—Eccl. 11:6.

A special pioneer couple decided they could improve their ministry by giving more attention to not-at-home calls. Almost immediately they started three new Bible studies with persons previously not at home. How glad they were that they had faithfully cared for these calls when one Bible student remarked: "I realize I will have to study and attend meetings as often as possible because I can see that time is running out. Already I feel some appreciation for Jehovah but I am anxious to deepen it further." As they checked their results in the field this special pioneer couple found that they obtained over 50 percent of their subscriptions when making return calls on those previously not at home. So they decided to conduct a simple experiment. They selected two streets in their territory with 48 houses on them. They found 31 householders home on the initial call and placed 6 magazines. However, when they called back on the remaining 17 who had not been home, they placed 21 magazines, 2 books and a subscription. These pioneers agreed that it took extra preparation at home to list the not-at-home calls and then faithfully call again, but the results were an ample reward.

Another brother has reason to be convinced that previous lack of response by householders should not discourage us from regularly engaging in the house-to-house work. When his car broke down outside a rural house whose occupants had always previously rejected the truth, the situation brought him into conversation with the lady of the house. After some general talk he worked the discussion around to Bible truth. To his surprise he struck a responsive chord. A return call to meet the husband was arranged. On this second call the couple were invited to attend the Memorial. That anyone would travel twenty-five miles to pick them up and take them to a meeting impressed them. They attended and enjoyed the warm fellowship. Soon parents and children were united in a study of the *Truth* book. The husband wrote a letter of resignation to his church and, with his "sword of the spirit," he routed the minister who called to try to dissuade him from studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses. Now, less than four months later, they are regular in meeting attendance and eager to qualify for a share in telling others the "good news." Says the brother who had this experience: "Did the angels have a part in directing these sheeplike ones to Jehovah's organization? Jehovah knows. What I know is that this family is on the

way to life and that we should not give up in searching from house to house for His 'sheep.' "

We in New Zealand greatly enjoyed having so many from other lands share our "Peace on Earth" assembly last November and I know that the brothers and sisters here would want to join in extending warmest Christian love to the whole association of brothers earth wide.

COOK ISLANDS **Population: 19,777**
Peak Publishers: 9 **Ratio: 1 to 2,197**

In April of this year a married Maori couple from New Zealand were able to enter the Cook Islands to serve as special pioneers. This was providential as their arrival coincided with the departure of a brother who had been there for over a year on a work contract, serving where the need was great. Although the special pioneers say the abundance of tropical fruit eliminates any possibility of their starving physically, they are interested in another kind of fruitage, that which results from making disciples.

One of the special pioneers started a study with a Pentecostal pastor and it progressed for several weeks. The greater number of his Pentecostal group also began studying the *Truth* book. However, a visiting representative of the Pentecostal church frightened the pastor and some others into believing that they would be grieving the holy spirit by studying with Jehovah's witnesses, so their study ceased. Those influenced were mainly the ones who had had the demonic experience of speaking in tongues. Nevertheless, over half the group continues to study with the special pioneer and some are now attending the meetings.

Although a congregation has not yet been formed, all the regular meetings are held each week, and, with only nine publishers, counting the pioneers, some thirty adults plus children attend the *Watchtower* study on Sunday mornings. On alternate Sundays they have a public talk as well. After lunch the brothers engage in field service with the special pioneers. During July they averaged eighteen hours each in field service and were conducting, on an average, nearly one Bible study each. Jehovah's blessing on their work has made it necessary to consider obtaining a Kingdom Hall. Truly, theocratic activity is rapidly gaining momentum in the Cook Islands.

NICARAGUA **Population: 1,941,934**
Peak Publishers: 1,446 **Ratio: 1 to 1,343**

For some years now we have been unable to do much

work in isolated territory due to the great amount of interest manifested in areas where congregations have already been established. Now, however, growth in the organization has permitted us to devote more time and attention to such isolated areas, with excellent results. Two special pioneers were recently assigned to a remote section. From the first week onward meetings were conducted. At the end of the second month sixteen were enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School and thirty were attending the *Watchtower* study. Ten publishers reported an average of thirty-six hours each. After only four months of work in this isolated territory the latest report shows sixteen publishers reporting, and the special pioneer writes that from sixty to seventy regularly attend the meetings on Sundays.

Three radio stations now broadcast the Society's program. One circuit servant reports that in one community practically everyone listens to the program and with much appreciation. While working from door to door he did not miss the program, as everyone he spoke with had it on and as he left one house he continued to hear the program at the next.

It appears that even some religious leaders are having second thoughts about us. The Catholic bishop and a priest of one city have gone on record as stating that Jehovah's witnesses do a fine work that is greatly needed. An evangelist preacher studied three chapters in the *Truth* book and then began to use it, hidden inside his Bible, to teach Sunday school. His sermons were always based on a chapter of the *Truth* book. Now, however, he has broken away from false worship and has joined us in preaching in the way Jesus commanded. From another town a sister writes: "While I was working from door to door a lady with whom I was talking asked the priest, who was visiting her, if she could take any literature. The priest then asked me how he could obtain all the issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* So I offered the subscriptions. He told me to stop by his office at noon. I did and he took both subscriptions and a *Truth* book also. Later, on a back-call, he obtained the *Evolution* book, and we are now arranging a time for a study."

In some sections it still requires great effort to attend meetings. Often those having to overcome the greatest obstacles are the ones who attend more regularly. The district servant reports that twelve publishers must walk two hours each way to attend meetings; seldom do they miss, however. A circuit servant observed that one sister, during the meetings, had tears streaming down her face for about the first fifteen min-

utes of each meeting. He asked the overseer if he knew why this sister was crying at the beginning of each meeting. The overseer explained that, due to high blood pressure and rheumatism in her legs, it took fifteen minutes or so for the pain to subside enough for her to be able to endure it without crying. Unless bedridden, however, she is the most regular meeting attender of all.

NIGERIA **Population: 55,670,052**
Peak Publishers: 85,358 **Ratio: 1 to 652**

The Society's branch office in Lagos cares for Kingdom work in Nigeria, Cameroon, Niger and Equatorial Guinea.

One of the highlights of the service year was our "Peace on Earth" assembly at Ilesha, December 17-21. The civil war was then at its hottest pitch and it was not possible for our Ibo brothers to attend. Yet we had 97,201. Because of our well-known neutrality as to the rebellion and the civil war the army gave the brothers full cooperation. They not only granted vehicle passes but issued written instructions to all roadblocks, ordering concerning the Witnesses traveling to and from the assembly: " . . . Treat them politely, assist when necessary."

The attempt of the "Biafrans" to secede and form an independent government failed, and the war ended on January 15, 1970. We immediately made visits to the area, to comfort and encourage our brothers, to reorganize their work, and to relieve their destitution with supplies of food, medicine and clothes. We are grateful for the gift of $10,000 sent by the office of the president to supplement what we collected locally for our relief and rehabilitation program. Our brothers had suffered greatly. Not only had they endured the indescribable effects of air raids, starvation and disease, but as witnesses of Jehovah they additionally had the extreme harassments and persecution due to conscription drives. From the numerous cases of miraculous deliverance our brothers now know Jehovah as a God of saving acts. Some escaped even after being buried alive, shot at by firing squads, beaten and abandoned as dead, tied and set ablaze, and so on. For refusing to join the army a few brothers were beaten to death. About twelve others died directly from the war; a few of them were killed because they would not allow their wives or daughters to be raped. Only about twelve compromised. Approximately two hundred children and a few adults died from the disease known as kwashiorkor. Practically all the Kingdom Halls were looted.

Some fifty of them were totally demolished and another fifty suffered partial destruction from air raids and ground fighting.

A military officer of the Biafra army tried all ways to force the brothers to take up arms, but he failed, though other religious people were easily made to enter military service. A report states: "When the war ended, that same officer went to a brother's home and expressed his desire to become one of Jehovah's witnesses. The brothers' integrity and neutrality in the military camp convinced the officer. 'I know this is the true religion,' he said. He is now studying for baptism." This is typical of scores of former Biafran officers and soldiers who are now learning the way of peace with Jehovah's witnesses.

Biafran newspapers published hostile comments concerning our brothers and public opinion was soon whipped up against them. Clergymen joined the intense propaganda to get everyone involved. Refusal to fall in line was viewed as sabotage and was often followed by looting and physical assault. Many young brothers were dragged forcibly to army training depots and brutally beaten when they refused to become soldiers. Brought face to face with such fiery tests, how would their faith stand up?

Here is the case of a young pioneer. His reply that he was already a soldier of Christ brought a blow across the head with the comment, 'Your appointment as a soldier of Christ is terminated; you are now a Biafran soldier.' Far from submitting, his courageous answer was: 'Jehovah has not yet notified me that my appointment as his soldier is terminated, and my appointment stands until I receive such notification.' Despite further brutal treatment he remained faithful. In another case, a young Witness was tortured to death in an underground bunker. Many were brutally beaten; others were chased and hunted down like animals. After noting scores of such cases, one circuit servant remarked: "They proved themselves to be built of fire-resistant material." Another commented: "It is gratifying to reflect on how Jehovah sustained his servants during the turbulent days of the war. He fortified our faith and infused us with courage. We thank the brothers throughout the world whose prayers on our behalf were so wonderfully answered."

A very prominent polygamist—a former judge of the appeal court, and a chief—obtained the *Truth* book and a study was arranged. He quickly saw the issue and made up his mind. Calling his four wives together, he explained his stand, arranged to retain his first wife

and sent the others away, making suitable provision for their support as long as necessary. However, all four wives exploded in anger; all their families were called, and before many days almost the entire clan had assembled against him to pressure him into abandoning his stand, but to no avail. He made it clear in writing that he was not interested in the return of the bride price and was even prepared to remain alone if necessary. After a considerable time his senior wife returned to him and they are now living happily together. The last report showed him studying for baptism.

God's Word, as explained through the *Truth* book, can even convert witch doctors and juju priests. In one instance a study with a juju priest caused him to abandon polygamy, destroy all appendages of demon worship and resign as a priest of the juju cult. As he went from door to door preaching God's Word the people in amazement asked "Why?" "The juju has no life. I have turned to the Giver of life, Jehovah," was the reply.

CAMEROON **Population: 5,150,000**
Peak Publishers: 14,012 **Ratio: 1 to 368**

The 1970 service year started out with good prospects for an expanded witness in Cameroon, Gabon, Equatorial Guinea and Tchad. The banning of the work before the year's end in three out of four of these territories and the expelling of all foreign missionaries did not detract from the magnitude of the witness given.

The biggest theocratic event of all time in Cameroon was the "Peace on Earth" national assembly held in Douala in early December. More than 27,000 persons attended the public meeting and 1,678 were baptized. During this same month, the Bethel family moved into its brand-new headquarters building, eager to use the new facilities to Jehovah's praise. Just five months later, on May 14, the government sealed the building shut following the announcement of the ban. The next day, the work was declared banned in Equatorial Guinea. Just two weeks previous to this action, Gabon authorities dissolved the legal organization of Jehovah's witnesses.

By the use of intimidation, scolding, ridicule, threats, beatings and arrests, the government, through the political party, tried to force the Witnesses to abandon their Scriptural position of neutrality in political affairs. Did they succeed? For the most part the Witnesses here proved to be like the apostles, who were flogged and ordered to stop speaking upon the basis of Jesus' name and who "went their way from before

the Sanhedrin, rejoicing because they had been counted worthy to be dishonored in behalf of his name." Some fainthearted ones stopped preaching, a few cowardly turned informer against their brothers.

The following experiences underline the brutal methods used to get the Witnesses involved in political elections, as well as the loss of religious freedom in Cameroon.

On the morning of June 7, election day, the Brigade Commander of the local Gendarmerie (military police), accompanied by three gendarmes, came to Brother N——'s house to get him to vote. Not finding him, they came back that afternoon with the Sub-Prefect and a group of local party members. They broke down the door of his work place and, amidst great applause and jeering, he was taken out and ordered to board a truck, where, he says: "I found eight brothers already arrested, covered with blood." Before leaving town, he was ordered out of the truck by the Sub-Prefect, who then gave orders to have him beaten by the crowd there. The Sub-Prefect kicked the brother near the heart—he fell unconscious. En route to the police station in the next town, other Witnesses were picked up. Arriving at the town, the Sub-Prefect made the brothers get out of the truck and lie on their stomachs to receive another beating before finally entering prison. A total of seventy-eight Witnesses were held until June 12, when several prominent authorities came to speak to them. The Sub-Prefect asked: "How many are no longer Jehovah's witnesses?" No one answered. Brother N—— continues, "I along with twenty-four brothers were singled out as the most stubborn ones. We were taken to M—— and held at the B.M.M. (most feared police). There we were whipped: I received forty-seven strokes. On the 24th of June, we were released." During this time Brother N——'s house was searched and all his personal publications were confiscated.

During July, nine brothers having large families were imprisoned. These brothers were held without trial for several months in Yaoundé, the capital city, then sent to special "centers." Called "Civic Re-education Centers," these are located far away from populated areas. The resulting isolation is apparently an essential factor for inculcating "good citizenship" into these Christians.

By using brutal tactics, our opposers hope to frighten the Witnesses into denouncing their religion. In the town of K—— a brother reports that the day following the elections his house was surrounded by gendarmes

and political party members. Forcing the doors and windows, the crowd took several brothers for interrogation. He writes: "After lengthy questioning, trying to get us to renounce being Jehovah's witnesses, we declared openly and absolutely that, 'WE WILL NEVER RENOUNCE THE NAME OF JEHOVAH THE SUPREME GOD.' We were excessively beaten until our skin ruptured, but we did not deny our faith. During the five days that we spent at the brigade, we were subjected to forced labor without rest from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m. After a few days of hard work, certain gendarmes exclaimed in all honesty that they had never seen such people, for we were always happy, working with great joy. They called us 'The respectable and honorable people.' We had a brother in our cell who was born in 1911 and had eighteen children. He was strong and firm. He told the commander that he would serve Jehovah forever." These brothers were held another ten days and then released.

Since the ban, no public preaching is allowed. However, this does not stop the faithful Witnesses from fulfilling Christ's command to make disciples.

It is our hope that the government will revoke its decision against the peaceful Witnesses in these countries when worldwide concern is shown by fellow Witnesses and freedom-loving people everywhere, prompting them to write to government officials in Cameroon expressing their shock and dismay at the brutal tactics used against the Witnesses as well as the false charges presented against them. Whatever the outcome, our faithful brothers echo Paul's words at Romans 8:38, 39: "For I am convinced that neither death nor life nor angels nor governments nor things now here nor things to come nor powers nor height nor depth nor any other creation will be able to separate us from God's love that is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

EQUATORIAL GUINEA **Population: 244,574**
Peak Publishers: 443 **Ratio: 1 to 552**

The humble, truth-loving people of Equatorial Guinea long for the time when paradise will be restored to earth under the righteous government of Jesus Christ, the Prince of Peace.

During the past service year a missionary couple was assigned to the capital, Santa Isabel, with a view to working among the natives. The response was gratifying; many listened to the Kingdom truth and made steady progress. Then came May 15 with an official ban on the work of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the territory. The special pioneers were the first to be

rounded up and sent back to their homelands. The homes of the local brothers were searched, Bible literature was confiscated and some were detained. They were later released with a warning not to preach or hold any further meetings.

Most of the correspondence received has come from Nigerian brothers who have returned from that territory. This includes the majority of the publishers, though a handful still remain in the territory and are continuing the work. Not all reports have come through. One report mentioned that all our magazines were separated from the other mail in the post office and stacked up in a heap instead of being delivered. Despite this, the shepherding work continues, and recently, when a visiting brother was in one congregation, there was a baptismal service. At that time eight persons, four of whom are natives, symbolized their dedication to the Most High God.

NIGER **Population: 2,870,000**
Peak Publishers: 27 **Ratio: 1 to 106,296**

During the past service year the Kingdom work has steadily progressed, with a good witness being given in some of the principal towns. The circuit servant reported that in Niamey, the capital, almost everyone who can read now possesses the *Truth* book. However, the ones responding to the truth are not the native people but strangers from other African countries who are doing secular work in Niger. There are only a few of the native Moslem people studying with the brothers.

Toward the end of the service year the special pioneers in Niamey received a letter from the Minister of Interior stating that the work of Jehovah's witnesses would not be tolerated in Niger, just as it has not been in Cameroon, Gabon and Madagascar. As a result, the six special pioneers and one regular pioneer in Niamey returned to Nigeria. It has left the little group of publishers remaining in Niamey in a weak position, but they stand firm in spite of difficulties. It is apparent that the religious clergy there had something to do with influencing the mind of the Minister of Interior to send this letter to the brothers. An appeal has been made to him to reconsider his decision, in the hope that freedom of worship will be granted to Jehovah's witnesses.

A prominent member of the Baptist Church in Niamey who persecuted the brothers and was the backbone of the church traveled to Nigeria to an area where there are many brothers. The brothers were

able to study with him and he had a change of heart, progressing rapidly in the truth. As a result, he was one of the 3,425 persons baptized at the Ilesha national assembly in Nigeria. This was a real blow to the Baptist people remaining in Niamey, and strong warnings were given to them by their pastor not to have anything to do with Jehovah's witnesses.

NORWAY **Population: 3,867,419**
Peak Publishers: 5,555 **Ratio: 1 to 696**

Many people in Norway live in unassigned territory, so we have encouraged the brothers to have these in mind during their vacation. This past summer many families and groups of publishers responded, and unassigned territory with approximately 530,000 people was worked. We have also encouraged the brothers to move to places where the need is greater, and many families have done so and had rich blessings.

One brother noticed that the *Kingdom Ministry* encouraged the publishers to visit fleshly relatives to witness to them. He set aside one evening a week for this purpose and first went to visit his sister. Not wanting to hurt the feelings of her brother, she agreed to having a study, although she was rather unwilling and passive. After a short while, however, she became very much interested, and now both she and her husband and daughter partake regularly in the meetings and are about to start out in the service. Another brother has also shown interest. A study has been started with his family, and they are now attending meetings.

Young Christians can give a fine witness at school by keeping their neutrality. A fifteen-year-old schoolgirl had the following experience: In connection with a national peace celebration, there was to be two minutes' silence in class, and afterward all the pupils were to stand and sing a patriotic song. Our young sister talked to the teacher in advance and explained that she could not take part. The teacher said she could be exempt, but wanted her to explain her view to the class later. She bravely did so, mentioning that this was a matter of principle to her and was not meant to be a provocation. At the conclusion she gave all her classmates a folder. One week later she approached them in the schoolyard, asking if they wanted to accept the offer of a Bible study. As a result, seven of them came to her home to discuss the Bible, and two of them were willing to have a Bible study for six months using the *Truth* book. This young sister is a very modest girl, but, relying on Jehovah, she was able to give this witness and was richly blessed.

The following experience stresses the need of calling again even on persons who several times have been unwilling to listen. Two sisters were working from door to door. One of them said: "This woman has proved to be an opposer every time I have called on her, but I think we should try again." The same woman came out, and they had not spoken many words when she asked: "Are you Jehovah's witnesses?" Quite amazed, the sisters were asked to come in. The woman told them she had a brother who had always been rather wild, but he had changed completely after starting to study with the Witnesses. Seeing this, she decided to speak to the Witnesses the next time they called at her door. A study was started right away.

This has been a wonderful service year. Of the many outstanding events, we would like to mention the release of the *Evolution* and *Life Everlasting* books in the Norwegian language, and the district assemblies, where 7,849 attended and 172 were baptized. We are very thankful to Jehovah for these blessings.

OKINAWA **Population: 968,000**
Peak Publishers: 450 **Ratio: 1 to 2,151**

The Okinawan brothers can look back on another year of increase and blessings from Jehovah. The average number of publishers has gone up from 210 in 1966 to 402 this year, nearly twice the number of publishers in just four years. The brothers are combing the territory, and the "sheep" are coming in from all walks of life. This year we have quite a number of young ones coming into the way of the truth. Many who have just finished high school and young university students firmly take their stand for the truth, although their parents oppose, and some have become pioneers.

Since the houses here are not numbered as in Western countries, and there are no names or numbers for the streets, the only way we can cover the territory thoroughly is to work around a block at a time, going into all the lanes until we meet the publisher coming the other way. Here is an example of how the "sheep" are found and how they respond to the truth no matter how many times they may be called on in the same day. One group-witnessing day in February when we were offering the *Watchtower* subscription an interested university student subscribed from the first publisher that called. A few minutes later another publisher called and placed the *Truth* book with her. A few minutes later a third publisher called and, seeing that she had already subscribed and had a book, gave her own phone number and the Kingdom Hall address and in-

vited her to attend. That Sunday morning this interested person phoned the third publisher and attended the Kingdom Hall study with her. She wanted to study twice a week, so arrangements were made. She progressed very fast. Just one and a half months after she attended the first meeting, she started out in the service. Within three months she finished the *Truth* book, and she was baptized at our June circuit assembly, four months after she was first contacted.

Providing accommodations for the circuit servant during his visit may help one's mate to appreciate the truth, as this experience shows. Since they had extra room in the home, a sister asked her husband if it would be all right to have the circuit servant stay at their home. The husband said that he had no objections. Until this time, although the sister talked to him, he had not shown any interest and would keep away when she was studying. However, each night when the servant came home, the husband would ask questions, and when kind and logical answers were given from the Bible he began to realize that his wife had the truth. The kind and good impression left by the servant during the week moved him to begin to study. Now he is a brother, and since he has a store, he has arranged his affairs with his wife so that he could be a pioneer, which privilege he is now enjoying.

Displaying the fruits of the spirit at your place of work may help others to see the truth, as this experience shows. A brother employed by Northwest Airlines as an airplane trouble-shooter mechanic has conducted himself so differently from others that a fellow mechanic noticed his kindness and his willingness to help, in contrast to others who do not want to help or show others the secrets of their trade. When asked why he was so different, the brother explained that this secular work was secondary, his chief work being for the Kingdom. The man wanted to know more, so a study was started during their rest period and soon he began to learn the truth. He started conducting a study with his family at home and all began to see the difference between this and other religions. They began to attend meetings and enjoyed the upbuilding association of the brothers. Next he wanted to straighten out his affairs so he and his family could serve Jehovah. First he needed to take care of the family altar, since he was the firstborn and the tradition here is that the firstborn should take care of the family altar and look after all the dead ancestors, offering incense, etc. So he called all the family together and explained that he would not care for this altar of the dead anymore because he was becoming a Christian, but he would take care of his father while alive. The family all readily agreed to remove the altar from his home and all were happy about his caring for the father, because until then the care of the father had been their headache. Furthermore, the altar for the dead would not bring hardship on their pocketbook. This man and his family are studying hard so they can soon become Jehovah's witnesses.

Making back-calls where even one magazine has been placed may bear fruit, as this experience shows. A missionary working in a crowded section of Naha City met a young woman who took just one *Watchtower* magazine when she offered two. A back-call was made and a study was started. The woman was very sickly, going to the doctor every other day. Sometimes she had to study lying down. Then they moved to a home where they had a yard and a big garden space, and she suddenly seemed to get well. Instead of visiting the doctor she was now working in the garden. She progressed spiritually and began to attend meetings.

The strong stand for the truth brought some family opposition, but she progressed and began to go out in the service. Her husband's opposition increased, but this did not slow her down. On meeting nights he would lock her out so she could not come in the house. So she used an old blanket and slept out in the garden under a corrugated metal sheet. Every Thursday night so far her husband shuts her out, so she has everything prepared to sleep under the stars, despite a definite danger of poisonous habu snakes in the area, not to mention the numerous mosquitoes. When asked about it, she said it was nothing compared to what our brothers are experiencing in Malawi and other places. Her positive attitude is bringing her Jehovah's blessing. She hopes to be baptized at the coming district assembly.

PAKISTAN **Population: 131,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 159 **Ratio: 1 to 823,899**

The value of house-to-house work in making disciples is illustrated in the experience related by a new publisher. "It all started when I looked out the window and watched a group of people disperse to various homes. I felt sure that they were Christians. I was very excited because we are the only Christian family in our lane and I wanted them to come to our home to talk about the Bible. Every day since I had converted from being a Muslim about ten years ago I had read and loved the Bible. Then I saw them move on to other

homes, so I moved from window to window watching for them to come to my door. As soon as they knocked I rushed to open it, lest they move off. The sister read to me things from Revelation which I had never noticed before, and as I listened I knew that they were true. She then offered me the *Truth* book, and when I asked my husband for the money it happened to be the only amount we had. I said, 'Never mind, I want that book.' Later in the day I sold some old books and newspapers to get money for the day's food, and I received exactly the amount I had given. The sister arranged to come back to start a Bible study, and from that time onward I have never looked back. I thought that when I changed from a Muslim to a nominal Christian I would never leave my new religion, but to my amazement I changed without an argument. Now I attend meetings with my husband and I witness to all my relatives and friends and, each day, study with my two children. How thankful I am to have found the truth with Jehovah's people!"

A Japanese man, who works at planning parks in Pakistan, and his wife were contacted in the house-to-house ministry. As the husband's knowledge of English progressed, the Bible study was held in two languages, the wife's answers being given in Japanese and translated into English by her husband. Originally of the Buddhist faith, they quickly changed, burned all their Buddhist books, wrote to all their relatives about their new belief and started witnessing to friends and fellow workers. This resulted in opposition, particularly at work, where the men got together and burned the booklets and *Watchtower* magazines that this interested man had distributed among them. During this time they had attended only the Memorial and an occasional public talk. We discussed with them the article "What Are You Doing About What You Have Learned?" from the March 1, 1970, *Watchtower,* and immediately following this they attended the circuit assembly held locally and have been to every Sunday meeting since. This in spite of the fact that the husband understands only about 60 percent of what is said, and the wife barely 5 percent. The husband is now sharing in the house-to-house ministry, and looking forward to planning a far bigger park after Armageddon.

AFGHANISTAN **Population: 14,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 7 **Ratio: 1 to 2,000,000**

A very fine year's activity has been carried on by the small group of publishers in Afghanistan. The circuit servant is able to visit twice a year and the brothers never fail to attend the three assemblies held in Pakistan each year.

Having spent some twelve years of serving where the need is greater in this difficult assignment, the overseer of this fine group writes concerning the year's activity: "The service year has been a splendid and a blessed one. Even as riots and demonstrations passed through town we had a quiet life and fruitful activity. To reach a small settlement of Germans working in the southeast of the country we spent almost three days in traveling, crossing four mountain passes and had time to do only one hour of field service. Nevertheless, the people were really astonished that Jehovah's witnesses had found their way to them, and the three publishers were blessed in placing forty-five magazines during their visit."

PANAMA **Population: 1,425,343**
Peak Publishers: 1,905 **Ratio: 1 to 748**

We have had our biggest year in Panama in theocratic activities as the truth has continued to spread to all parts of the Republic. The organization has grown spiritually as more and more of the publishers have become better qualified as mature servants and public speakers, and this, in turn, has resulted in a fine witness throughout the country.

Incidental witnessing can produce fine results as this experience shows. A circuit servant writes: "While traveling on a bus from one congregation to another I took advantage of the time to talk to other passengers about the Kingdom. A young man sitting at my side showed unusual interest, and when I showed him the *Truth* book he immediately contributed for it, giving me his name and address to be sent on to the nearest congregation. Imagine my delight and surprise when I visited the congregation about four months later and saw him sitting in the audience, and it was an even greater joy to see his name on the schedule to work with me in the house-to-house ministry. He had not waited for someone to find him, but rather had looked up the brothers to ask them for a Bible study and had made good progress."

From time to time it is good to call back on those who have known something about the truth but have never done anything about it. A pioneer minister reports: "When I arrived in my new assignment I learned of a family that had previously studied the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses but had quit. They agreed that they needed to get started again and it was arranged even though the man did not seem to be so enthusiastic

about it. From the very first study it was clear what their problem was. Although they had been living together for several years and had five children, the parents were not married but were living in fornication. As the study started I emphasized the fact that we are living in the 'last days' and that those not on Jehovah's side are in grave danger. It seemed to make a profound impression upon him, and that very week the entire family came to the public talk and *Watchtower* study. With just a month of Bible study they saw the need to set their lives in order, obtained a marriage license and, during the visit of the circuit servant, got married, starting out in the field ministry that very week. I was very happy to see the two of them get baptized at our recent circuit assembly, and now some of the children are beginning to publish. All this in less than six months from the time I first called on this family that had known about the truth for years but had never done anything about it."

During the latter part of the year many of the schoolchildren of dedicated parents have had problems because of not taking part in nationalistic ceremonies and some have been expelled, while great publicity has been given the matter by certain radio commentators. However, the effect so far has been to awaken more interest in the truth and more persons have been inquiring about our position in the matter, so that a wider witness has been given than would have been otherwise. We confidently trust in Jehovah for his blessing and protection during the coming year so that an even greater witness might be given and more of the sheeplike ones be gathered in as disciples.

PAPUA **Population: 600,597**
Peak Publishers: 554 **Ratio: 1 to 1,084**

From the branch office here in Papua we have the privilege of looking after the work of Jehovah's witnesses in Bougainville, Manus Island, New Britain, New Guinea, New Ireland and the Solomon Islands as well as Papua. We have had many wonderful blessings this year, not the least of which was our first international assembly, during October. The brothers and other interested persons are still talking about how wonderful it was to be together with their brothers from different parts of the world during that assembly. Later in the service year we received another fine blessing with the release of the *Truth* book in the Melanesian-Pidgin and Police Motu languages. The brothers were thrilled and the public acceptance of this book has been tremendous, over 8,000 copies being placed with the public during the last five months of the service year.

Do you pass up the opportunity to witness to the clergy in your territory? If so, you may miss some very fine experiences in helping them to flee from Babylon the Great while there is yet time. We are told at Acts 6:7 that "a great crowd of priests began to be obedient to the faith" in the days of the apostles. It is not surprising, then, to see honest-hearted ones today responding to the call to get out of Babylon the Great, just as this experience shows. Some years ago, a retired pastor of the United Church was contacted by a local congregation servant in the house-to-house work. After hearing what the brother said, he asked where the brother got all of his information. The brother replied that it came from the Bible and that he used the *Watchtower* magazine to help him get the proper understanding. Later, people of the village began to make fun of him because he had listened to the brother. 'Why do you listen to those Witnesses?' they asked. 'Because these ordinary men from the village know more about the Bible than I, who have gone through a religious seminary,' was the humble reply. As time went on, this man's sons became Witnesses, until only the old man and his wife, who opposed the Witnesses and her husband violently, were left. The old pastor did not let his wife's very vocal opposition deter him. At first, he would come in after dark so that the village people would not see, and then, as he became stronger spiritually, he would walk right into the meeting in front of everyone.

Now it was time to prepare to go to the "Peace on Earth" International Assembly. The wife saw her children preparing to make the trip, and her husband was making his own preparations to be in attendance. 'What am I supposed to do?' she said to them. Her husband and children told her that they would be very happy to have her come with them to the assembly. The result? What she saw at the assembly provided a shock for her. Where were the arguments, abusive speech and even fights that were so common at large gatherings of her own religion? Yes, the fine conduct of the brothers and sisters at the assembly caused her to have a change of heart. At a recent circuit assembly in their village, what a joy it was to hear them relate how they came to know the truth, leaving Babylon the Great and becoming publishers of the good news of God's kingdom.

BOUGAINVILLE **Population: 72,490**
Peak Publishers: 16 **Ratio: 1 to 4,531**

Clearly showing the important part subscriptions can play in getting the good news into isolated areas is the following experience. "One morning a sister busy at secular work was approached by a local man who requested a 'booklet.' A short discussion with him soon revealed that the man wanted a 'booklet' to come to him in his village like the one his friend was getting. With that he pulled out a subscription copy of *The Watchtower* with the wrapper still on it. His subscription was promptly written out, to his great satisfaction. He said that the first subscription coming to his village had caused many people to become interested in this magazine, as it had been passed on to all in the village."

Have you ever had to wait for the doctor to see you in his office? A sister found herself in that position and used the time to witness to a man who was also waiting for the doctor and place a Bible with him. Two months later the man was contacted on business, and when the business had been completed a further witness was given and the *Truth* book was placed. He was so pleased to see such a book in Pidgin that he obtained two additional copies. Awhile later he turned up at the sister's home; this time he wanted an English Bible and four more copies of the *Truth* book. He said that the people in his village were very happy to get the spiritual food in the form of the *Truth* book and that they would like to have the brothers visit them in the village. Since his visit, two other men from the village have visited this sister's home to obtain copies of the *Truth* book for themselves. Two Bibles and nine *Truth* books placed as a result of taking advantage of waiting time to do incidental witnessing! Could you do the same?

MANUS ISLAND **Population: 20,647**
Peak Publishers: 17 **Ratio: 1 to 1,215**

The brothers continue to give a fine witness in this island territory. The regular pioneer is working diligently, and by means of his kind efforts in the ministry the work has a fine name throughout the outer islands.

Sometimes when it is easy for us to get to circuit assemblies we tend to take them somewhat for granted. The publishers on this island have not found it easy to attend circuit assemblies in the past, as the trip to the nearest one would cost them almost as much as they receive in a month's wages. So, they were most appreciative when the Society arranged for their first small

circuit assembly this year, as you can see from the letter we received from them at the close of the assembly: "The first assembly was a great success. The local brothers contributed generously to cover the costs of the assembly. After paying the expenses we had $33.00 left over and we are sending that to you as a donation. All of us feel that this assembly was the best gift we have ever had."

With an average attendance each day of fifty-two persons, we can see that there are good prospects for further increase in this territory during the coming service year.

NEW BRITAIN **Population: 154,188**
Peak Publishers: 98 **Ratio: 1 to 1,573**

Although the number of publishers on this island decreased during the year as five pioneers and six publishers moved out to serve in other areas, fine progress has been made in opening up new areas of interest on the island. Seven new isolated groups have been started, with good prospects for further expansion during the new service year.

What can result from the magazines you place when doing street magazine work? A circuit servant reports on what happened in one case: "During my visit to the isolated group I learned about another village, a day's walk away, where the people were supposed to be interested in the truth. I decided we would make the trip starting the following morning. As dusk approached on the following day, we came upon the village we were looking for. We were met by two women who were curious to know who we were, as very few Europeans visit the area. I explained that we were witnesses of Jehovah, and one of the women immediately replied, 'I am a Witness too.' Then they took us on into the village to meet the *other twelve* who claimed to be Witnesses. What a group of happy faces there were that evening as we talked about the truth. They had first heard of the truth as a result of a trip made to the main town by one of the men. While there he obtained several copies of *The Watchtower* from a publisher who was doing street magazine work. At the invitation of the publisher he attended several meetings. Upon his return to the village he told the people what he had heard and, in his own way, he held a study with the interested ones, although he was unable to read. The little group made good progress in spite of the strong opposition from the Catholic church. Even though they had very limited knowledge of the truth, they clung firmly to what they knew, and so were able to survive

the persecution. What a joy it was for me to help one of these men so that he would be prepared to conduct a regular weekly *Watchtower* study, even though he had never been to a meeting or spoken to any Witnesses other than ourselves! We were surprised to see how much of the truth they were able to learn from a few back issues of *The Watchtower*. With a study using the *Truth* book in Pidgin now organized for them, these interested persons should be able to make fine progress in their study of the truth."

"We think it proper to hear from you what your thoughts are, for truly as regards this sect it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against." (Acts 28:22) These words spoken to the apostle Paul clearly show how opposition to the truth backfires on the clergy, actually stimulating interest in the truth in many cases where there was none before. Illustrating this, a special pioneer reports: "We are having a lot of good experiences. And the local Catholic priest is giving us a lot of attention during his services. One day after completing a number of studies along one road, I was riding up the road when a woman rushed out and stopped me, asking for the little book. What had prompted her interest? She said: 'The priest told us that when you Jehovah's witnesses come around we are to tell you we are too busy to listen. But my husband and I decided we must ask you why it is that he tells us we cannot listen to you, when you are only teaching the Bible.' We are happy to tell you that this woman and her husband have begun a study of the Bible with us and are keen to understand Jehovah's will."

NEW GUINEA **Population: 1,357,455**
Peak Publishers: 361 **Ratio: 1 to 3,760**

"For this is what the love of God means, that we observe his commandments; and yet his commandments are not burdensome." (1 John 5:3) The truthfulness of this principle is borne out by this experience sent in by one of the circuit servants: "During my last visit to the congregation I was happy to be approached by an older woman who wanted to become a publisher. She explained that she had wanted to become a publisher as far back as 1967 but, as she was the third wife of a polygamist, she was unable to. It seems that when she heard the truth in 1967 she stopped having relations with this man. But, since she was a good cook and housekeeper, the man insisted that she look after him in these matters. To the native people, this meant she was still his wife. During the past three years she has worked to overcome this problem and now she has cut herself off entirely from him. She is living separately and has handed over her duties to another woman. She wanted to know if there was anything else she had to do before she could become a publisher!" By her actions she has certainly shown that Jehovah's commandments are "not burdensome," and we are happy to report that she is now a joyful publisher of the good news.

Children of all ages benefit from being required by their parents to pay attention at meetings, as this experience shows. The family attended a public talk, illustrated with pictures, on the weekend. During the time for drawing lessons at kindergarten the following week, the young boy remembered part of the talk and picture he had seen at the meeting and drew this on his paper. Prominent in his drawing was the name "Jehovah." When the teacher examined the drawing she wanted to know who this "Jehovah" is. When the boy replied that Jehovah is the true God, the teacher was amazed and commended him. She also put his picture, with God's name boldly in evidence, on display for all the mothers to see on their visiting day. How true the words, "Out of the mouths of babes . . . [who pay attention during meetings] you have furnished praise."—Matt. 21:16.

NEW IRELAND **Population: 50,129**
Peak Publishers: 40 **Ratio: 1 to 1,253**

Following Brother Knorr's suggestion to provide small circuit assemblies for the brothers where it is too expensive for them to travel, the first circuit assembly was held on New Ireland during the year. Jehovah's blessing was evident from the beginning, for, although we have had a peak of forty publishers during the year, average attendance each day for the assembly was seventy-three, with ten persons being baptized.

The powerful effect the Bible truths contained in the *Truth* book are having on people's lives is illustrated by the following experience from a special pioneer. "During the two years that we have worked the East Coast we have had many fine experiences, one of which involved a Roman Catholic catechist. This man was among the first contacted by us. When given a witness he listened politely but would not accept any literature. Before leaving, we invited him to attend the group study, which was being held not far from his home. Several weeks later, who should appear at the study but our friend the catechist! After the study he was invited to have a personal home Bible study.

As this was before the *Truth* book was released in Pidgin, we started his study in the *'Good News'* booklet. Not long after, the material from the *Truth* book was brought out in *The Watchtower* and we changed over to a study of that material. With the completion of the first couple of chapters I began to see real changes in his life. By the time the six months were up, he had rid himself completely of local custom and severed his ties with Babylon the Great. He was one of those baptized at our first circuit assembly. Three weeks later he vacation pioneered. Now he is preparing to become a regular pioneer so that he can have a greater share in sounding down the truth into the hearts of others on this island."

SOLOMON ISLANDS **Population: 139,730**
Peak Publishers: 553 **Ratio: 1 to 253**

How do young people feel about their family study? The following experience related at a recent circuit assembly shows the appreciation felt. "From the time I was a young boy my father and mother always studied with me. When I grew up I went to H—— to work. Even though I had left home my parents still thought of me and wrote letters to me. They would always put Scriptural counsel in these letters and I would get my Bible out and read the texts. The young people around me tried to get me to join with them in their parties, and when I told them I had to go to the meetings they tried to convince me that I should wait until I was older and then I could think about the Bible and meetings, but now while I was young I should just have a good time. At these times I always remembered the good things my parents taught me, such as the counsel at Psalm 1:1: 'Happy is the man that has not walked in the counsel of the wicked ones.' I must thank my parents for the family study. Now I am a publisher, and today at this assembly I symbolized my dedication to Jehovah by baptism." What blessings flow to parents who fulfill their God-given responsibility to teach their children!

The wisdom of the counsel given through the "faithful and discreet slave" to terminate Bible studies after six months where the people make no effort to show they are 'deserving ones' is shown by the following experience. (Matt. 10:11) "I placed a *Truth* book with a man in a village near K——, and he agreed to the six-month study program. In just a few weeks the Adventists began visiting him, and then the United Church pastor came. Although he was regular in preparing his study, he did not respond to invitations

to attend meetings. Finally, at the end of six months, the matter was explained to the man and then I discontinued the study. A few weeks went by and then the man appeared at the meetings of the K—— congregation. He became a regular attender. When I heard he was attending meetings I immediately visited him and the study was resumed. He told me that when the study was stopped because of his lack of progress it made him think. He considered more of the *Truth* book material himself and contrasted how much he was learning with what other religions were offering him. This led him to conclude that Jehovah's witnesses must have the truth and he determined to associate with us. Now he is considering dedication and baptism."

"Throw your burden upon Jehovah himself, and he himself will sustain you," was David's counsel at Psalm 55:22. Do you have a physical handicap that obstructs fulfillment of your desire to serve Jehovah more fully? Then take courage from this experience of one whom Jehovah has sustained. "When I was a very young boy I was struck down with polio, which left me paralyzed from the hips down. As I grew up and learned the truth I was determined to serve Jehovah, and in 1959 I was baptized. On the rough bush tracks I could not use a wheelchair, or crutches, so I learned to walk with my hands, using wooden blocks in each hand to protect them against the rough ground. Although it was a very slow way to travel, I was happy that I could move about in my service to Jehovah. After tasting the vacation pioneer work in 1963, I made up my mind that, with Jehovah's help, I would become a regular pioneer. So I set to work getting ready for this big step. With the loving assistance of the brothers in the congregation, I built myself a house. Then I planted a small garden of taro, sweet potatoes, cabbage and bananas to care for my needs. By spending just two afternoons a week looking after it I can spend the rest of my time in Jehovah's service. I am happy to say that I have begun my pioneer work now, and I have had some very fine blessings as I witness to the nearby villages. Some of the brothers helped me to get a small canoe, and now I am able to visit some of the nearby islands also. I am thankful to Jehovah for this wonderful privilege and to my brothers and sisters who are always willing to go with me in the ministry so that, as Paul said, there is always an 'interchange of encouragement.'" In addition to his pioneering, this brother is also now a congregation servant. Truly, Jehovah does sustain those who cast their burdens on him in full faith!

PARAGUAY **Population: 2,379,000**
Peak Publishers: 803 **Ratio: 1 to 2,963**

The brothers in Paraguay have many things to be thankful for as they reflect back on the 1970 service year. It is evident that Jehovah's blessing has been upon their efforts to preach the good news of the Kingdom, and fine increases have resulted. Two new Kingdom Halls were constructed. Two new missionary homes were opened to house some of the thirty-one missionaries serving here, and the special pioneer ranks were strengthened with the addition of ten qualified workers from neighboring Argentina. Also very much appreciated are the several families and individuals who have moved here to serve where the need is great. A fine potential for future increase exists in that 2,152 interested persons attended the Memorial.

A zealous desire to put Kingdom interests first can overcome great obstacles. An isolated group of seventeen publishers, with attendances of up to forty at meetings, had outgrown the facilities that a private home can provide. They badly needed their own Kingdom Hall but had no money and no prospects of work in order to earn some, that is, on an individual basis. However, they were able to make an agreement with a logging operator whereby they, as a group, would clear ten acres of land (with axes and machetes) in exchange for building materials and some money. Enemy pressure to stop the building work was brought to bear but was overcome with official help, and the Kingdom Hall, with a small room for the visiting circuit servant, was finished in good time. Imagine their joy on seeing sixty-seven present for the dedication! Four interested families belonging to this group could not attend the evening meetings as they lived seven miles from the hall and had no means of transportation. Appreciating the Bible counsel 'not to forsake the gathering of ourselves together,' they sold their outlying farms and bought land closer to the Kingdom Hall, so that now, in this sparsely settled rural community, virtually all the land close to the Kingdom Hall belongs to the brothers, and now their only problem is that they have to walk quite a distance to get to their territory.

When the truth penetrates the heart, it can move even young people who are newly associated to take a firm stand in spite of parental opposition. A young girl in her teens learned the truth from an aunt with whom she was visiting. Anxious to share the truth with her mother, she wrote her of the things she was learning, but the mother's response was to obtain the services

of a psychologist, who wrote the daughter in an effort to discourage her. So convinced was the psychologist of the rightness of the mother that she offered her services without charge. In an emotionally charged letter she wrote of the 'pain and anguish that a humble mother was suffering as a result of the ingratitude of a daughter' and said that the daughter 'had the pride of Satan toward her mother' and that her new religion 'separated her love from her mother.' 'Did she not have shame, did she not have a heart?' The letter also accused the daughter of permitting herself to be led astray by "ignorant and unscrupulous persons." Despite the emotional appeal, the daughter stood firm on the side of the truth.

Frustrated, the mother came to Paraguay and, with relatives in a town some twenty miles distant from where her daughter lived, she arranged a large birthday party and then sent word to her daughter that she had arrived and wanted to see her. The girl prepared herself with answers for the many questions that she felt sure her mother would ask, but, on arriving, she found this "surprise" birthday party, with many friends and relatives of her mother present. When it came time to blow out the candles on the birthday cake, the daughter refused and this so enraged her "humble" mother that she grabbed the girl by the hair and almost pushed her face into the cake, thus forcing her to blow out the candles. When the food was passed around, the girl refused to eat the chicken, for she knew that it had been improperly killed, being strangled as is the local custom, and not bled. All her efforts to explain were in vain. Again the mother lost complete control of herself and began to strike the girl about the face again and again in front of everyone present, until finally the girl, with her mouth bleeding, was able to free herself and flee to the highway, where she caught a bus that took her back to the capital and her aunt. She has since then dedicated her life to Jehovah and is making fine progress in the ministry.

PERU **Population: 13,586,000**
Peak Publishers: 4,518 **Ratio: 1 to 3,007**

Daily we preach to people in our door-to-door work Jesus' words at Matthew 24:7, that besides wars and food shortages, there would be earthquakes in one place after another. A very violent earthquake struck Peru on May 31 of this year. To Jehovah's witnesses living in the disaster area, it brought home quite vividly how Jesus' words are being fulfilled. To have experienced such a cataclysmic earthquake, to have survived

it, and to know that yet even worse things will come upon the inhabited earth in the near future only serve to bring them closer to Jehovah's organization. Many interesting experiences were had during and after the quake, and they all show that Jehovah God can and does protect his obedient people if that be his will at any given time.

Obedience of one daughter to her mother's instructions resulted in her safety. This mother, a person interested in the truth, had to leave the town of Huaraz five days prior to the earthquake. To her daughter, who also studies the truth with her, she gave the following instructions: "Remember, I will not be here Sunday to go to the Kingdom Hall with you. But Sunday at 3 p.m. close up the store, go home and change, and be at the meeting. When I come home you can tell me what you learned." When Sunday arrived the daughter had not forgotten that she was to go to the Kingdom Hall. Promptly at 3 p.m. (one hour before meeting time) she closed up the store, which was located in the center of town, and went out to the family farm just outside of town, to change and clean up. She was all ready to start for the Kingdom Hall when the quake hit. She ran to the center of the large open patio in the house and was safe. If she had not obeyed her mother, there is no doubt in her mind that she would have died. The downtown house where the shop was located was in shambles. The streets nearby were all filled in with heavy adobe bricks from fallen houses.

The wife of the Bible study servant of the Huaraz congregation is not one of Jehovah's witnesses, although she is kindly. Being a businesswoman, it was her custom to go to the center of Huaraz on Sunday afternoons to buy up stock for her business. Doing so, she missed the Sunday afternoon meetings at the Kingdom Hall with her family. This greatly disturbed the husband and on Sunday, May 31, he was urging his wife to make an adjustment in her schedule so that she could attend the public talk and the *Watchtower* study. She had many arguments why she could not. He persisted, using his Bible to present his reasons why she should come along with him and the children. Because of the discussion she delayed leaving, and then the earthquake began. All her arguments were shaken to the ground. By running into the wide passageway by the house she and her family were not hit by the falling debris. Where she might have been in the center of town hundreds of people died, and she knew she would have been just one more victim if her husband had not been persistent. Now she never misses a meeting, and she is quite content to listen to what her husband has to tell her. Later, both she and her husband remarked that their young children called out the name Jehovah in their fright, while the neighbors round about were shouting out the names of saints and false gods. How profitable had been the family study, and now the wife attends that too.

The brothers in the disaster zone did not miss the purpose of Jehovah's undeserved kindness. The very next day found many of them occupied either cleaning up their Kingdom Halls to the extent possible for the meeting on Tuesday, or out going from ruin to ruin comforting mourning ones. On Wednesday, aid was on its way. Jehovah's family reacted earth wide with messages of concern, material aid and, most important, prayers. This part of that family here in Peru is grateful and takes this opportunity to express heartfelt thanks to all.

Recently the *Watchtower* magazine showed that King Sennacherib of ancient Assyria pictured the nationalistic power of today and that it would come up against Jehovah's people in these "last days." In the towns of Ilo and Toquepala in southern Peru, children of Jehovah's witnesses were called in before the school authorities because of not singing the national anthem. They were suspended for three days, then for fifteen days, and, after a third episode, they were expelled from school. Much pressure was brought to bear upon the children to get them to obey the school authorities as being more important than what their parents had taught them from the Sacred Scriptures. One professor said to one of the children: "If your mother was before the court sentenced to die, and to save your mother, the court said you must go and set fire to a house nearby, would you not obey the court? Your parents will suffer now if you do not sing the national anthem and you have to leave school." The child answered: "I would not set fire to the house, for that is wrong. Even if my mother died, I know she would be resurrected. Besides, you would not ask me to burn down a house." The professor was embarrassed and had nothing more to say. Thus, in spite of threats and pressure, the children maintained their integrity toward Jehovah and did not bow to the will of mere men.

The wise man Solomon said, "Even a child is known by his deeds, according as his conduct is crooked or straight." (Prov. 20:11, *AT*) This is true of "Flor," whose name, in English, means "flower." In school she is truly like a flower in a thirsty desert. During

classes of religion at school, the teacher often asked Flor her opinion because her comments were so reasonable. Flor was studying with Jehovah's witnesses and she did not hesitate to speak out what she was learning. By the following year she knew enough to request exemption from the religious classes, as she wanted to break away from religious Babylon the Great and dedicate her life to Jehovah. Exemption was asked for and received. Nevertheless, after the discussions in their religious studies, her schoolmates still came to ask her, "Well, what does the Bible really say?" During recess one day, she saw the girls practicing "mental telepathy." So Flor got out her Bible and showed the girls in Deuteronomy 18:10-13 that such things are detestable in Jehovah's sight because they leave individuals open to the influence of the demons. Now there is no practicing of extrasensory perception among that group of girls. Flor has a reputation in her school for always having a ready answer from her Bible.

The brothers were reminded time and again of the love and concern their brothers felt for them in their time of need. Especially were they pleased with the clothing received, and all the brothers in the earthquake zone and all the regular and special pioneers and missionaries, who also received of the clothing to replenish what they so unselfishly supplied to the brothers, asked me to convey their thanks and appreciation.

PHILIPPINE REPUBLIC **Population: 37,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 54,789 **Ratio: 1 to 675**

A wonderful year of blessings has been enjoyed. It started with the thrilling "Peace on Earth" assembly in Manila and ended with 7,145 new disciples having been baptized! Truly we can thank Jehovah from our hearts as did David: "You have crowned the year with your goodness."—Ps. 65:11.

Conscious of teaching according to individual needs, a brother studying with a family of seven spent some time after each study to make personal application of points learned, with good success. When he observed specific needs or problems among any family members, he used this time to discuss frankly the Scriptural principles involved. When idols remained in the home even after studying the matter in the *Truth* book, he spent the time to impress this more deeply on their hearts, and the next week the idols disappeared. A tour of the Bethel home prompted the father to make up a family schedule of chores and preaching, but when his children failed to follow his schedule he became very downhearted. Discerning the problem, the brother spent the study hour discussing the role of children in the family, using the March 1, 1970, *Watchtower* article, "Youths, Do You Respect Your Parents?" Applying this, the family progressed well, and in May the three older teen-age children spent 115, 92 and 97 hours respectively in the field service, two of them starting new Bible studies. In July, the parents and four teen-age children were baptized together, grateful for the loving, personal care shown during their eleven months of study.

Not being ashamed to identify herself in high school as one of Jehovah's witnesses brought unexpected dividends to a fifteen-year-old sister. One day her teacher in literature class forgot her assignment book and borrowed the sister's notebook to check the class assignment. On the inside page the sister had written a brief prayer to Jehovah and, seeing this, the teacher asked to what religion she belonged. Upon being informed, the teacher said, "I too am one of Jehovah's witnesses, but I have been inactive for six years." Because of fear of losing friends she had never spoken of Jehovah in the school. On observing how fearlessly the young sister spoke of the truth to her classmates, she was so strengthened that she immediately began attending meetings again. Soon she was active in service and her chemical engineer husband began to study too. At the "Peace on Earth" assembly the husband was baptized, and in December the couple vacation pioneered together. All this because a young schoolgirl was "not ashamed of the good news"!—Rom. 1:16.

Even the very young can conduct productive Bible studies. A nine-year-old girl was trained from an early age by her parents and pioneer sister. Since she was placing as many as fifty magazines a month, her sister helped her to start calling back on those her own age. She soon found two young girls who were willing to study with her. She conducts her studies faithfully each week and prepares well in advance, asking her sister for help on difficult points. When the circuit servant visited, she successfully conducted her study while he observed. She was so encouraged that she now has three more studies, making five in all! Two of them are regularly attending meetings in the Kingdom Hall and one is sharing in the ministry, even conducting one of the studies under the supervision of the nine-year-old!

Even older publications can bring spiritual food to meek ones. In a very remote section of northern Luzon is an area accessible from the highway only by riding logging trucks and then by walking for thirty-six miles

over mountain trails and rivers, a trip that takes a day and a half. A group of publishers made this trip during unassigned territory work, and when they arrived they were surprised to find several interested persons who had had some contact with the truth years ago, but who had only a copy of the book *"Let God Be True"* and a special issue of *The Watchtower*. They were meeting every Sunday to study these publications over and over again, and some of them were actively preaching from house to house what they knew, one even being called a "pioneer" by the others because of his zeal. Society-appointed pioneers were sent to aid them, and now there is a flourishing group of fifteen publishers who spend over seventeen hours a month in service and conduct, on the average, more than one Bible study each.

PORTUGAL **Population: 9,470,000**
Peak Publishers: 7,498 **Ratio: 1 to 1,263**

"Serve Jehovah with rejoicing. Come in before him with a joyful cry." (Ps. 100:2) This is the spirit being manifested by the brothers in this land as another very prosperous year comes to a close. This year has seen the work spread to many towns and villages. In one case, a man was so opposed to his wife's studying the Bible that he moved from Lisbon to a small village of no more than one hundred inhabitants with the express purpose of cutting off her association with the Witnesses. The interested lady kept studying alone and at every opportunity spoke the truth to her neighbors. Shortly after, she was overjoyed to learn there was a newly formed congregation only fifteen miles from her village. When the overseer made his first visit to the interested lady's home, he was truly surprised to meet a group of twenty persons she had gathered together for the occasion. Within several months this group has prospered so much that regular congregation meetings are now being held in this village, and we are happy to report that the opposing husband has become interested in the truth.

Can elderly people participate in the ministry? Consider this example: A sister who is eighty-eight years of age could no longer go from house to house and manifested concern about how to share regularly in the service. It was suggested that she use the obituary column in the newspaper and write letters to bereaved families. This she did. For a long time no replies were received; nevertheless, she persevered in writing. Can you imagine her joy when one day the following letter, which we quote in part, was in her mailbox: "Although

I do not know you, I want to thank you from the bottom of my heart for the loving words you wrote us. They sparked a desire to learn more about the Bible . . . I must tell you of something strange that happened today. Two ladies called at my home to talk about God's kingdom . . . I mentioned to them that I had received a letter from someone I didn't know with a similar message. These two ladies left me a book and I am going to give it careful attention as they promised they would call back to help me understand it." Our two sisters did call back and a Bible study was started. We are happy to say that the interested lady is already attending meetings along with her husband and son.

Many devout, practicing Catholics are readily perceiving that this is Jehovah's day of salvation. A publisher placed a booklet with a Catholic lady who later showed the booklet to her husband. On making the first back-call, the Witness was able to talk to the man of the house as well as read several Bible texts. The man expressed strong doubt that these texts would be in a Catholic Bible and reaffirmed the fact that his was a practicing Catholic family. Several days after this first back-call, the man could no longer restrain his curiosity. He went to a Catholic bookstore and requested to purchase, as he says, "a real, legitimate Catholic Bible." For the first time in his life he began reading the Bible and, indeed, confirmed what the publisher had told him. A Bible study was immediately started. Within four months the man symbolized his dedication to serve Jehovah by water baptism. But this is not all! The publisher who made the first call and conducted the study was not baptized, although knowing the truth for several years. The zeal and earnestness for the truth on the part of this interested man and wife so stimulated the publisher that he realized it was high time to dedicate his life to Jehovah. What a thrill that the publisher was also baptized on the same day.

ANGOLA **Population: 5,300,000**
Peak Publishers: 355 **Ratio: 1 to 14,930**

The transforming power of God's Word is illustrated by the following experience. A lady encountered in the door-to-door ministry showed genuine interest in the truth but sadly mentioned that her life was a tragic failure, since her husband had acquired considerable fame for having relations with many women. The publisher comforted the lady by assuring her that knowledge from the Bible is more powerful than most people imagine and that if her husband learned what God thought of adulterers he might well change his course

of action. A return visit was arranged for a time when the husband would be at home. How happy was the wife, as well as the publisher, when the husband manifested deep respect for God's Word and agreed to a home Bible study. After the third study the couple completely destroyed all images from their home. Shortly after, the husband recognized how displeasing to God his immoral life was and completely terminated his adulterous ways. Within six months both husband and wife made such fine progress that they were baptized. Recently the husband refused a promotion from his employer since it would interfere with regular meeting attendance, and this new, zealous servant of God is already serving as an assistant servant in the local congregation.

AZORES **Population: 348,000**
Peak Publishers: 87 **Ratio: 1 to 4,000**

Resistance to God's message of truth by the clergy is really helping free people from "Babylon's" bondage. A youngster called the parish priest to the street, saying that the lady passing by had a purse full of books and was teaching the Bible. The priest stopped the Witness and demanded by what authority she was teaching the Bible. The sister calmly read several texts from the Bible while many in the neighborhood gathered around to listen attentively. The priest turned to his followers, saying, 'Don't believe what this woman says, because her Bible is full of errors.' The Witness replied that if the priest had a better Bible she would be glad to see it. The priest excused himself, saying he could not attend to her at the moment, but an appointment was made for her to come to the church and see "a real Bible." On the appointed day, not only the Witness turned up but also the same curious neighbors. However, this time the priest allowed only the Witness to enter the church. After threatening her to stop preaching, he quickly ushered the sister out, loudly telling the gathered crowd to avoid listening to this false preacher. Some in the crowd showed discontentment, as the priest did not show "a real Bible" and read from it as the Witness had done. Then, shortly afterward, the priest himself was expelled from this parish for bad conduct. Final results? Several Catholic women in this previously difficult territory are regularly studying the Bible with our sister.

CAPE VERDE ISLANDS **Population: 218,000**
Peak Publishers: 8 **Ratio: 1 to 27,250**

A book and booklet sent through the mail about ten

years ago have produced a wonderful blessing. The man who received this literature did not take hold of the truth. But one day, several years ago, this man offered a friend the *"Good News"* booklet, knowing he was a God-fearing man. After reading it, the friend anxiously returned, looking for more literature. He was very happy to receive the book *"Let God Be True."* He studied it carefully, all alone, for an entire month and readily understood the truths of God's Word. Since he could not find anyone on the island who could help him study the Bible, he wrote to the Society for additional publications. He diligently studied everything he received, dedicated himself to Jehovah and started zealously preaching to others. You will be thrilled to know that last year this isolated publisher was baptized by a brother visiting these islands. Two of his friends with whom he had studied were also baptized the very same day. A small isolated group has been formed. Our isolated brothers are rejoicing, since this year five were baptized. They are deeply grateful for the privilege of planting and watering the seeds of truth and seeing the rich blessing of Jehovah, who truly "makes it grow."—1 Cor. 3:7.

MADEIRA **Population: 300,000**
Peak Publishers: 79 **Ratio: 1 to 3,797**

Never underestimate the value of meetings. Attending just one is sufficient to change a person! An interested man studied for three months, with constant opposition from his wife. When invited to his first meeting, he was determined to go and said his wife would have to stay home alone if she did not want to accompany him. Living in an isolated area and being rather nervous, she was afraid to stay home alone, so decided to accompany her husband. She made it clear though: 'I'm not going to learn about this religion.' But she could not resist the appealing message of truth, and this first meeting aroused her desire to study the Bible. Although not wanting to manifest immediate interest due to her previous opposition, she shortly afterward joined her husband in his Bible study. Quickly she verified the truth of Paul's words: "We are bringing every thought into captivity to make it obedient to the Christ." (2 Cor. 10:5) After several months of study, both husband and wife were baptized on the same day. The opposing wife has turned out to be a zealous publisher and has already served as a vacation pioneer this year.

PORTUGUESE GUINEA **Population: 625,000**
Peak Publishers: 1 **Ratio: 1 to 625,000**

How would you feel if you had moved to a land under strict military rule and were the only Witness in the entire country? The sister who went to this country told us how she felt. A month quickly passed without speaking the good news to a single person and she decided it was time to get busy in the ministry. She went out in the service but returned home overcome by fear. Her conscience then bothered her. She took herself to task and recognized that her faith was at stake. That same day she went out again and decided there was no better place to start preaching than with her next-door neighbor. The results were amazing. The man immediately showed interest in the truth and a Bible study was started. A group of ten persons regularly studying grew from this very first call. Although the sister has since left this country, that first Bible student is quite well grounded in the truth and is now conducting a weekly Bible study with the small group of interested people. We hope they will get the sense of the Word and eventually take their stand for the truth.

PUERTO RICO **Population: 2,688,289**
Peak Publishers: 6,940 **Ratio: 1 to 387**

The work of spreading the Kingdom message has gone ahead rapidly in Puerto Rico, and hundreds of meek persons are accepting the truth of God's Word. Over 1,500 more publishers are preaching in every corner of the island this year and the Kingdom Halls are overflowing. This is true also of the U.S. Virgin Islands and the British Virgin Islands, which are cared for by the branch office in Puerto Rico.

The *1970 Yearbook* mentions a "hippie" who began to preach to his friends, and we are now pleased to tell the good results of his work. This former "hippie" is now a regular pioneer and has used his knowledge of the "hippie movement" wisely, since he was once a leader of a colony of fifteen "hippies." These persons used all the various types of drugs and at first thought that the brother was out of his mind. However, he persisted and some of them came to the Kingdom Hall to see for themselves. And what is the result? *All* of these are now free from the use of drugs and *all* of them are studying the Bible and some are now conducting Bible studies with others. The psychiatrist who used to treat them now sends his difficult cases to the pioneer brother to handle since such a great change has come over him. What a wonderful sight it was to see eight of these former "hippies" stand up to answer Yes to the questions propounded at the baptism talk at the "Men of Goodwill" District Assembly in August of this year, and how good it is to know that the majority of this former "colony" are now dedicated, baptized servants of Jehovah.

How true it is that all kinds of people are embracing the truth. A pioneer writes: "I started a Bible study with a family that included the man, his wife and several children, and all were delighted with the first chapter that we studied, 'Building a Happy Family Life.' The study progressed well, but we soon found out certain things about this family. 1. The children were well known in the neighborhood as the wildest and most misbehaved of all. 2. The parents were spiritists, the man being a medium. 3. The parents were not legally married. As the study progressed great changes came over the family. The man and woman legalized their marriage, with their children (most of the eight) and three grandchildren present, and the children began to take on the new personality, to the surprise of the neighbors. However, the family was still bothered by the demons and even I felt strange during the study, but upon studying the chapter on 'wicked spirits' the family threw out all their books and other appendages of demon worship and all their religious pictures, and now they are no longer bothered by demons. The change in this family has caused many persons to think, and especially so since they can be seen attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall and taking part in the preaching work from house to house."

How important it is to follow up all placements is shown by the following. A pioneer offered the *Truth* book to a middle-aged lady who at once said she had the book and also the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*. She said that the person who placed the books with her said he would come back to study, but never appeared. She even showed the pioneer how her daughter had all the answers of the first chapter underlined because the publisher had showed them how to do this. She wanted the pioneer to study with them, but the pioneer had so many studies that she just could not see where to fit them in. But seeing the great interest, she said she would do her best if they would come to the meetings at the Kingdom Hall first. She and her twelve-year-old daughter came that Sunday and then on Tuesday night to the service meeting and to hear the circuit servant, who was visiting that

week. Then they came on Thursday, Saturday and Sunday. After they had attended five meetings at the Kingdom Hall they had their first study at home. Her daughter reads aloud so that the mother can prepare her lesson, and now the pioneer is teaching this meek person how to read. She regularly attends all the meetings with her daughter and is looking forward to field service. What a wonderful blessing was missed by the publisher who placed the book and Bible but who never returned.

Do you always make every effort to contact persons whose subscriptions have expired, even when just a post-office box is given as the address? One publisher tried to find the street address of one such subscriber but could not do so, and so decided to write. How happy she was to receive a letter in reply, in which was included the $1.00 for the subscription and an invitation to visit the writer. The publisher hurriedly visited this person and found her to be a very meek sixty-eight-year-old lady who readily accepted a home Bible study. Now the study is progressing very well, and all because a publisher took the time and initiative to contact this interested person by writing a letter.

Many brothers write to say how much they appreciate the *Truth* book, because it almost teaches the people by itself. In one congregation a man stood at the door of the Kingdom Hall to listen to the *Watchtower* study and so a book was placed with him and the promise was made to visit him in his home. Upon visiting this man, how surprised the publisher was to find that he had studied and underlined eighteen chapters of the book, and he said that he had looked up all the texts in the Bible. He said, "Jehovah's witnesses have the truth," and he began to "preach" to the pioneer publisher. From what he had learned from chapter five of the *Truth* book he had argued with a Methodist minister, using the Bible texts. It was after this that this man had his first home Bible study.

VIRGIN ISLANDS (British) **Population: 10,500**
Peak Publishers: 53 **Ratio: 1 to 198**

For many years the Kingdom message was taken mainly to the people of just the large island, Tortola, but during this service year two families moved out to two other islands to serve where the need was greater and so now more people are hearing the good news.

The big event of the year was the circuit assembly held on Tortola. The local publishers had to look for rooms for around 200 of their brothers and so a great witness was given. One lady offered to house a couple,

but just two days before the assembly she telephoned to say she would not do so because the Witnesses were not a charitable organization. A visit was made and it was found that the real problem was pressure brought to bear on her by the members of her church. A Bible discussion followed, with the result that she decided to house the brothers and was so pleased with them that she is now studying the Bible with a local publisher. Another lady said she would take a couple, and then she too began to receive criticism from the church members, but she quickly saw their hypocrisy and so offered to take two couples instead of one. Many honest-hearted persons could see the love of Jehovah's people as compared with the great lack of love of the members of false religion. The fifty brothers of the local congregation were delighted to see 383 in attendance to hear the public talk. Later the film was shown on the island of Virgin Gorda. The generator for the electricity was loaned by the local priest and around one third of the total settlement came to see the film. There are four publishers, but 140 were on hand for the showing.

VIRGIN ISLANDS (U.S.) **Population: 67,196**
Peak Publishers: 270 **Ratio: 1 to 249**

The seeds of truth once sown in the heart of sheep-like persons can have a great effect on their lives. A back-call was made on a young lady whose name had been sent to the congregation, and the publisher who made the call was happy to find that it was a person with whom he had studied around seven years previous. This lady had left the island to study in the U.S.A., but even though pressured by classmates to smoke marijuana, she refused because she remembered the things learned in her Bible study. Later she married and, since her husband was in the army, she moved to another location, but she continued to search out the Witnesses so that she could study. Upon returning to her home due to her husband's being sent to Germany she continued to study despite opposition from her family, and now is baptized. Her young sister is attending meetings and sharing in the field service, while her husband, who has now returned home from the army, is also participating in the work of preaching the Kingdom.

Babylon the Great is losing many of its members, and some of these are from the "high places" in her organization. One such lady, after studying five chapters of the *Truth* book, was amazed to see that her religion was not measuring up to the Bible. She was

president of a certain order of women within the church over all the U.S. Virgin Islands and was also treasurer and Sunday-school teacher. Said she, "Just think, after all these years as a member of my church and trying to live right and be good and now I find out after so short a time studying the Bible that I wasn't really so good after all." She began attending meetings but thought she would ask her priest concerning the Bible, only to be told that she should not put too much hope and trust in the promises of the Bible. She continues to study and attend meetings at the Kingdom Hall and is progressing toward maturity.

Many are those who learn the truth because of the "good works" of God's people. A man was not particularly interested in the Kingdom message but observed the conduct of one of the brothers who worked with him. At one time a fellow worker acted in a very mean way toward this brother but the brother kept calm and controlled and did nothing offensive. Later on, this same man came in contact with another Witness and again noticed his outstanding conduct. Therefore he decided to study the Bible. In a short time he started in the field service, obtained eighteen subscriptions from relatives and friends during his first month of preaching and was then baptized. As he himself said, "How happy I am to have found the truth."

RHODESIA **Population: 5,188,400**
Peak Publishers: 11,598 **Ratio: 1 to 447**

We were thrilled to have a share in a publisher increase of 6 percent this service year. This is the best increase in Rhodesia since 1954 and makes all of us very happy. It is evident that Jehovah has richly blessed the united efforts of his people in this land. The zealous activity engaged in resulted in many interesting and helpful experiences, which we are pleased to share with you as received from Rhodesia, Malawi and Mozambique.

For several years it was not possible to hold circuit assemblies in the greater part of this land, but we rejoice to say that during the past year this problem has been overcome. Deep appreciation has been shown by many. Long distances have been travelled in order to be in attendance. In one area where transport is very expensive two elderly sisters, a younger sister and seven small children walked seventy miles in order to attend their circuit assembly. Many miles of this journey were through a wild-animal infested area, but they arrived safely. These two older sisters and two

of the children returned to their homes in the same manner.

As in other lands our brothers have come under pressure to break God's law concerning the wrong use of blood. The following experience will show to what extent some men will go to have their own way. The brother who tells the experience is working in a mine as a security guard. As he was preparing to depart from his home to the *Watchtower* study on Sunday, the mine captain arrived with orders that all people of the village were to report to the office to see the doctor. These orders were obeyed, and upon arrival the brother was ordered to line everyone up and then he was called to the head of the line. The doctor informed the brother that he was going to take a half pint of blood from each person. To this our brother replied: "As a God-fearing Christian I cannot give any blood for transfusion, and you cannot take my half pint of blood. The principle for my stand is shown at Leviticus 17 verse 14." At this the mine captain became very angry and began shouting, in front of all the people of the village. The brother was then taken inside the office and threatened that if he did not agree to their request he would be dismissed from work that very day. The brother, however, did not have to wait to decide what he should do, because he had already made his decision, so he said: "Everything that you want to do, you can, but I cannot break God's law even as it is stated at Acts 5 verse 29." They tried by physical force to make our brother submit to the doctor, but they failed. Then the doctor asked if there were any more of Jehovah's witnesses in the line outside. Nine of our other brothers and sisters were brought into the office. The mine captain repeated again the reason why they were called and threatened that if they refused they would be dismissed from work and would not even be allowed to sleep in the kraal that night. Nevertheless, the entire group remained firm for the truth in obedience to Jehovah's law on blood. With that the group was locked in the office while the rest of the villagers were handled by the doctor. The doctor then returned to our brothers and sisters and, after scolding our brother as a 'false leader,' told them that the mine captain had decided not to dismiss them from work after all. But the mine captain strongly warned that, since there were only ten Witnesses now, these must not 'deceive' any more in the village. Our brother joyfully reports that just two and one half months later seven more were baptized at a circuit assembly! The brother adds that instead of the brothers' being dis-

missed from work, the mine captain was dismissed just two weeks after this incident. How wise it is to make important decisions such as this one prior to being presented with an issue, and then leave it to Jehovah to supply the strength needed to endure!

In this and other lands many people have not had the privilege of getting a good education. But this need not be a hindrance to serving Jehovah if they deeply love Him, as is shown by this experience. Upon entering a new area of territory this brother went to the compound manager (village supervisor) of a mine to advise him of his entry and his purpose in being in the area. After telling the manager what his religion was, he was asked: "How far did you go with education?" The brother replied: "I went nowhere with it." With that the brother was dismissed and told to be on his way, but the brother asked permission to speak to the people in the village, to which the manager said: "And what are you going to say to them?" The brother gave his well-prepared sermon and the manager's curiosity was roused to the point of asking the brother to come to his house for further discussion. The result was that a Bible study was started with this man, and it continues with as many as fifteen attending weekly. The manager has already made progress toward becoming a Christian by stopping smoking and also by refraining from drink, which was a snare to him. So this brother, although of very little education, was able to speak clearly about God's Word and his loving purposes for men of all kinds. So if you love Jehovah, do not hesitate to put your trust in him wholeheartedly.

MALAWI **Population: 4,042,412**
Peak Publishers: 19,050 **Ratio: 1 to 212**

Concerning the early Christian congregation it is recorded: "Then, indeed, the congregation throughout the whole of Judea and Galilee and Samaria entered into a period of peace, being built up; and as it walked in the fear of Jehovah and in the comfort of the holy spirit it kept on multiplying." (Acts 9:31) This has been the experience of our brothers in Malawi during the past service year, though, of course, they have had to continue to exercise caution regarding their meetings and preaching activity, since they are still under ban.

In October the president of Malawi issued a decree that no one should be forced to buy a political card. This has proved to be of great assistance to our brothers, since their refusing to buy such cards was often the cause of their receiving much brutal treatment.

It is most encouraging to be able to report that the figure of 19,000 publishers has been passed for the first time. As conditions eased, it became possible in November 1969 to encourage applications for vacation pioneer service once again and to add new names to the regular pioneer list. Many of these are able to meet their goals of hours, back-calls and Bible studies regularly, even though most of their witnessing must be done incidentally, as with all publishers throughout the country. A goodly number of those who have served as vacation pioneers have now been enrolled as regular pioneers.

As a result of current expansion and to cope with the needs of the field, nine new congregations and several new isolated groups were formed during the year. A circuit servant in whose circuit two new isolated groups were established told us how this came about. A brother took the opportunity to approach a man who had been active in politics up until 1967 and, referring to Matthew 24:9-14, spoke to him concerning the end of this system. The brother was invited to the man's home, where a Bible study was started with him and his wife. Later, the man left the house and came back with a group of his friends. The brother was fearful that he was going to be turned over to the authorities because of being caught in the act of witnessing. However, the man reassured him with the words, "Do not be afraid, for there are many of us interested here." At that time there were six adults with their children. The man continued: "We have come to the conclusion that yours is the true religion. We have examined all things as you have. You know that I was area chairman for the Youth League from its beginning until 1967, but I have seen the uselessness of it. Please continue speaking without fear here because we very much want to study the Word of God." As the brother continued to study with the group, this man saw the need to make changes in his life. Although he was a politician, he had not paid his taxes from 1960 until 1969, but he remedied this when his Scriptural responsibility was explained. He and his wife also took steps legally to register their marriage, and they were baptized in May. There are now seventeen publishers and interested persons associated with this newly formed isolated group, in an area regarded as difficult territory before the ban.

The exodus from Babylon the Great continues as the truth from God's Word is sounded down into the minds and hearts of sincere persons. A man who was a Sunday-school teacher in the Presbyterian church

responded favorably to a brother's incidental conversation on the theme of the true religion. The brother was able to start a Bible study with this person and later invited him to the Memorial. The man was deeply impressed with the unity and harmony among the brothers and has now progressed to the point where he and his wife have left the Presbyterian church and are sharing regularly in the ministry.

Consensual marriage is a problem to be overcome by persons wishing to be used in Jehovah's organization, but God's Word is a power for assistance in this matter. (Heb. 4:12) The following letter, received by a brother in February, indicates this:

"My wife and I wish to let you know how happy we are with the aid that we are getting from you. Through your teaching you have answered all our questions that remained unanswered for a long time in our hearts. It seems to us rather amazing because everything is plainly pointed out from God's Word.

"We have now come to know that God does not approve of any organization that misrepresents him. Therefore, brother, my wife and I wish once more to let you know that we have cut off all relations with our old church. How happy we are that our son will not receive the type of instruction that has ruined the faith of millions of persons in God and his Word the Bible.

"It is our desire to become Jehovah's witnesses and we hope to ask you soon about baptism, as our marriage is soon to be legally registered."

This interested man and woman were legally married in June and are waiting to be baptized at the first opportunity.

Because of having to carry on the witness work secretly, our brothers have devised many ingenious methods of doing so. One brother found an interested man but was unable to study with him openly because of hostile party members who lived in the same village. So they decided to hide a metal box in the ground beneath a tree some distance away from the man's village and use it as their "post office." The brother would put Bible questions and scriptures in the box, and the man would come and collect these and leave his answers there for the brother. Thus a regular study was conducted with the man, who then became strong enough spiritually to attend meetings and has now been baptized.

There have been a few cases of beatings and violent opposition, as in one congregation where the brothers' houses were burned down and their property destroyed. The brothers in neighboring congregations collected clothing and food for these brothers and supplied their needs. The brothers in Malawi are very grateful for the prayers and material assistance of their brothers earth wide and 'always thank God for them.'—1 Cor. 1:4.

MOZAMBIQUE **Population: 6,650,000**
Peak Publishers: 3,145 **Ratio: 1 to 2,114**

For years now this country has been fighting a guerrilla type of campaign against the terrorists who would like to overthrow the Portuguese regime and make the country independent. Due to the tense situation, which causes the authorities to be apprehensive, and the neutral position of our brothers being well known, the Kingdom work has met with much opposition in some areas. One of the circuit servants and his wife, along with twenty-four other brothers, have now been in prison for many months.

As far as we know, the brothers in prison are not being badly treated. One group of sixteen are all together in the same prison and are able to enjoy fellowship and meetings together. The authorities had them separated at first; but they gave such a fine witness to their fellow prisoners that it was decided that it would be 'safer' to keep them all together! In caring for the families of the brothers in prison, the brothers who are free have shown the loving spirit that identifies true Christians. (John 13:34, 35) A collection is maintained for these needy families and a note of authorization is given to them regularly, enabling them to go to a store and make purchases to the value stated on the note. This means that the local brothers are regularly providing the means of life for about eighty persons, including adults and children. They have been doing this for almost a year now.

What do you do when someone with whom you have been studying for some time has made no progress? Do you follow the Society's counsel and tell the person you will have to end the study so as to spend your time better with someone else? A sister who had been studying with a young married woman felt that the study was not making much progress, the reason being that the woman missed many studies and did not prepare. Often visitors would turn up at study time and she would put the study off. Since the Witness felt there was still interest there, she was reluctant to give up the study, but she decided to have a heart-to-heart talk with the lady. She said to her, "L——, what comes first in your life?" The young woman

looked surprised and said, "Why, God, of course." The sister then said, "No, L——, excuse me, but that is not true. What happens when visitors turn up at study time? You put off the study even though we have this appointment to study God's Word. I think you put your visitors in the first place and not Jehovah." The sister then kindly explained that she would have to stop the study if things went on in the same way as she had many other people to call on and did not want to waste her time. The young woman was concerned and said that she did not want the sister to stop studying with her. The next week when the sister arrived the woman was waiting and had her book underlined. She had been up since 5 a.m. to prepare for the study. She never missed the study from then on and was soon attending the meetings and sharing in the ministry. The changes she had made in her life awakened the interest of her husband, and the study was then turned over to a brother who arranged to study with the whole family. He reports that all in the family are now making fine progress.

Because of setting a fine example in conduct and patiently persevering with their preaching work, in some areas the brothers have been able gradually to break down opposition. On one occasion five sisters who were on their way to Bible studies were encountered by a Catholic priest who tried to forbid them to continue preaching and reported them to the district commissioner. When this official learned the nature of their work, the five sisters were allowed to continue with their preaching and the Catholic priest was reprimanded. In another area a mob was incited to break up the celebration of the Lord's Evening Meal. The mobsters came armed with bows, knives and knobkerries, but when they reached the meeting place and saw the brothers peacefully listening to the Bible being explained, they laid aside their weapons one by one and sat down to listen attentively. After the meeting was concluded, the sisters prepared food for the 'visitors.' As a result, one of the would-be mobsters attended the special talk on March 29, had a Bible study and began publishing and was baptized when the circuit servant visited the congregation in July.

SENEGAL **Population: 3,600,000**
Peak Publishers: 177 **Ratio: 1 to 20,339**

With the urgency of our times and the progressive trend of Jehovah's organization it is only reasonable to expect that every year will bring even greater blessings. Stimulated by the "Peace on Earth" District Assembly, Jehovah's faithful servants in Senegal started off the 1970 service year with greater zeal and determination. The experiences that follow are from the Republic of Senegal and then from Gambia, the Republic of Mali and the Republic of Mauritania.

Has it ever happened that you wished you could meet one of Jehovah's "sheep" during the course of your house-to-house ministry? In any event, that was the desire of two sisters who had the following experience. "We were working a certain territory in a city considered difficult. We had just had a rather animated discussion in an apartment with an Evangelist minister's wife and were sure that her shouting had closed all the rest of the doors to our message. But imagine our great surprise when at the next door a kind young lady invited us in! After we concluded the sermon she exclaimed: 'Then do you represent the same organization that prints this magazine that I was just reading when you knocked at the door? I find it so interesting and different from all other religious publications!' It was *The Watchtower*. This young woman was originally Catholic but had for several years undertaken a study of religion. As she lived in a non-Christian land she had heard of the merits of the Koran and so began to study it seriously, even to the point of saying her prayers five times a day and keeping the fast of Ramadan. But this only proved to be another deception. She prayed incessantly to God to help her and it was in this frame of mind that we found her, making it rather easy to establish a Bible study on the spot. Progress was rapid despite certain family hindrances. Several months later when she visited her family in her home country she was eager to share the good news with them and was greatly blessed—four of her brothers as well as another couple of friends not only have embraced the truth but today are very active and fruitful publishers in Jehovah's service. Encouraged by these results, she redoubled her efforts in her personal study and Christian ministry and was baptized at the last circuit assembly." Indeed, there is no better method to locate 'faithful persons, who, in turn, will be adequately qualified to teach others' than in the house-to-house ministry.—2 Tim. 2:2.

A brother baptized at our recent circuit assembly writes: "I received my first religious instruction at a Catholic mission school in a village in southeast Togo. I had only a vague knowledge of God and his purpose for the earth, because the catechism replaced the Word of God for us at school. Naturally, I was counseled not to read the Bible, but I was curious and wanted to

know why it was not a good book to read! One day I was able to buy a very small copy so I could read it secretly, but the problem now was to find a spot where I would not be caught by the sexton. Suddenly I spied an ideal location—and so it's in a coconut tree that I started secretly reading God's Holy Word, the Bible! I was shocked by God's condemnation of worship offered to him through the use of images. I questioned the priest about it, but he did not even try to hide his anger at my inquiry. I completely lost faith in my former religion and then spent years without even thinking about God. Recently, though, in Senegal I had the opportunity to meet one of Jehovah's witnesses who helped me get a much more accurate knowledge of the Bible than I had got in that coconut tree. What a joy it now is to be a sharer of this good news with others, a regular attender at congregation meetings and a dedicated one of Jehovah's blessed people!"

GAMBIA **Population: 316,000**
Peak Publishers: 9 **Ratio: 1 to 35,111**

The brothers in this territory continue facing great opposition and many difficulties, but their zeal and determination remain strong. They very much appreciate the practical help of the organization in the form of the regular visits of the circuit servant.

'Out of the mouth of babes you have furnished praise' can be appreciated from the following account. "On Sunday I was working in the service with a twelve-year-old publisher. When I stopped to conduct a Bible study I suggested that he, together with an older brother, work the rest of the homes in the compound. To my surprise he did not return to meet me, so after the study I went to find him. He was surrounded by six young men, well educated, who were pelting him with questions on the inspiration of the Bible. I admired his courage as he enthusiastically thumbed through the Bible to answer their many queries. It reminded me of Jesus at the age of twelve in the temple. One of the young men said to me: 'This boy is very conversant with the Bible and he has convinced me. You are welcome in this house, please.' He wanted many more of his questions answered, so the young publisher started a Bible study with the group in the *Truth* book. This future brother has now asked to be given an assignment on the Theocratic Ministry School program each week to help him progress. For the past six months he has averaged 37 hours in the ministry each month, conducted 10 back-calls and 1.8 Bible studies."

When we follow the circuit servant's instructions we can get good results. On his recent visit he suggested that parents study with their children, if possible, rather than another publisher doing it. We immediately arranged for one sister to study with her children, and the results have been outstanding. The children have responded remarkably to the efforts of their mother. They are now always the first to arrive at the meetings, are well prepared and participate regularly. The mother, her twelve-year-old son and nine-year-old daughter are enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School, and two younger members of the family support the meetings exceptionally well, even the very youngest, one year old. The family is making rapid progress. Each member old enough has a special day during the week set aside for service, apart from the weekend when all the brothers in the congregation share in the field ministry together. On the average during the past six months, as a family they have spent 90 hours in the service each month, made 26 back-calls and conducted 4 Bible studies. What a fine blessing to see the enthusiastic response to the loving efforts of a mother helping her family to serve Jehovah.

A most commendable example of this family's progress was their stand in upholding true worship by refusing to share in false religious services and traditional burial customs when the sister's mother died recently. Our sister made it clear to all the people in Bathurst that Jehovah's witnesses do not participate in interfaith movements. This stand had a great impact on the people, as it is the first time that a local Gambian, and a woman at that, has taken such a firm stand for the truth.

MALI **Population: 4,200,000**
Peak Publishers: 6 **Ratio: 1 to 700,000**

In spite of the difficult conditions and the many obstacles due to isolation in this hot territory the little group of publishers and the special pioneer steadfastly continue putting forth a good effort in making disciples, baptizing them. Following are some experiences sent in by the special pioneer.

"Some people who sigh and cry because of world conditions take immediate action when contacted with the Kingdom message, as the following experience highlights. I was going from house to house one morning and met a young non-Christian man who was totally perplexed over the world situation. I explained how God's Word foretold these present wicked conditions but also gives the remedy and only solution

—seeking Jehovah and making peace with him. He accepted the *Truth* book, and arrangements for a Bible study were made immediately. Since then the study continues regularly, and now this young man is making plans to travel the great distance to attend the 'Men of Goodwill' District Assembly in Dakar in December of this year.

"A publisher relates that, while he was engaged in the ministry, he met a young student girl of the Assikia Camarad College in Bamako. The young student related that the Professor of Philosophy, a Catholic priest, denied the miraculous conception of Jesus Christ, explaining that in this twentieth century it is impossible to believe in such things as a virgin birth. The publisher kindly showed the student the Bible passages showing how Jesus was definitely conceived by holy spirit and that Mary was a virgin up to the time of his birth. Since that day this young student, a Catholic herself, has broken away from her former religion and its worship. She is now studying the Bible with the aid of the *'Impossible to Lie'* book and is making fine progress."

MAURITANIA **Population: 1,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 2 **Ratio: 1 to 500,000**

Like a small oasis in a vast desert the two isolated publishers have done an excellent work in this sunburned and uninviting territory. Although regular witnessing is almost unthinkable due to unfavorable conditions, by using wisdom and tact they have exploited every opportunity for incidental witnessing. With Jehovah's protection and undeserved kindness they have accomplished a considerable volume of work. Being mindful of their difficult circumstances, we constantly remembered them in our prayers and spared no efforts to help them through encouraging correspondence and by providing them with spiritual food, which they received without difficulty. And how happy we were to receive their field service reports regularly every single month during the service year! It is sincerely hoped that the good seed planted may sprout and grow and produce the desired results to the glory of our Great Creator, whose unfailing promise is that 'the wilderness and the waterless region will without fail blossom, and it will really be joyful with joyousness and with glad crying out,' as described by His prophet Isaiah, in chapter 35.

SIERRA LEONE **Population: 2,183,000**
Peak Publishers: 851 **Ratio: 1 to 2,565**

It has been a very encouraging year for the brothers in Sierra Leone. For the first time in the history of the work, more than one hundred persons were baptized in one year. The future looks bright too, as three times as many persons attended the Memorial as the peak number of publishers. Many experiences were sent into the branch office during the year. Here are a few of them from Sierra Leone and the Republic of Guinea.

Many new territories were opened up by the special pioneers during the year. In one of these localities, pressure was brought on the paramount chief by a religious leader of Christendom to oust the newly arrived special pioneers. He said: "It would be unwise to allow another religion to operate here. You already have too many religions in your chiefdom." The pressure became so intense that it resulted in the chief's convening a meeting of the peoples of the chiefdom. The chief put the problem before his people. One leading man of the community got up and said: "The first strangers [of false religion] came in the name of God. The second strangers [Jehovah's witnesses] have come in the name of God. We say Jehovah's witnesses ought to be allowed to stay. Since they have been here they have been preaching to people in their homes and warning them against evil." The paramount chief replied: "Jehovah's witnesses are doing well in our chiefdom. Even for those that do not want to listen they return with their message. Since the Witnesses arrived, the morality of our community has improved. Fights have been reduced. Jehovah's witnesses can stay!"

Do you feel reluctant to witness in your own neighborhood or hometown? Here in Sierra Leone, pioneers often request to be assigned to their hometown. This has proved very successful, as these pioneers know the local language and customs. Also because of their honesty and high moral standard, they soon win deep respect from their fellow townspeople. Several new congregations have been established as a result of the assignment of pioneers and special pioneers to their hometown.

The problems of illiteracy and those involving marriage are gradually being overcome. One young man, having nearly completed the *Truth* book, wanted to share in the ministry, but his marriage was not in order. For three months he tried to persuade the woman with whom he was living to legalize their marriage in the Kingdom Hall. Finally she agreed to attend one meeting to see the setting. Although this woman had

been reared as a Moslem, the greetings and friendliness of the brothers impressed her so much that she agreed to legalize the marriage in the Kingdom Hall. Upon legalizing their marriage she expressed the desire to join the study, although she was illiterate. When her husband saw the changed attitude of his wife, he set about to teach her to read and write. In just three and a half months she could pick up any of the Society's publications and read reasonably well. This has set a fine example for the many husbands in our country that have illiterate wives.

What can one do when the mail service does not always encourage persons to subscribe for magazines? Build a magazine route, of course! One pioneer now has 273 persons on his magazine route. Not only has this meant fine magazine placements, but these calls have been the source of most of his Bible studies, as well as many Bible studies that he has turned over to others.

One pioneer said that she liked the home Bible study work so much because, not only did it give her opportunity to assist persons to serve Jehovah, but it gave more opportunities to communicate with Jehovah in prayer. This sister, conducting fifteen studies each week, summed it up this way: "This means that, besides all the prayers offered when in the other features of the ministry and on other occasions, I am able to pray to Jehovah thirty times a week on behalf of my Bible studies. These prayers seem to have a beneficial effect and strong influence on the progress of the students."

We have had many expressions of joy from regular and vacation pioneers during the year. Here are a few samples of their letters:

A brother wrote: "In one month of vacation pioneering I placed more books and magazines than I did in two years as a congregation publisher."

A sister said: "I was afraid I could not meet the 100-hour goal, as I have five children to look after. But I filled out an application. The first week I was sick. What could I do in the three weeks left in the month? Prayerfully I worked hard and was able to report 102 hours for the month. My eldest son said to me, 'Mom, you really helped us in our studies during the month, you ought to be a vacation pioneer all the time.'"

Another writes: "A person with whom I study asked, 'Is it because Armageddon is so near that you studied twelve times with me this month?' Of course, it was because I was vacation pioneering."

Do we sometimes feel that we work our territory too often? A pioneer sister reported that during the circuit servant's visit she was assigned to work the same street that she covered the previous week. She was apprehensive at first, but at the first house a man greeted her heartily. He said he had quit attending church six years ago and had been praying for God to show him the true religion. He accepted the *Truth* book at once and a study was started two days later. After a few months he began to publish and is looking forward to being baptized at our national assembly in December.

GUINEA **Population: 3,608,000**
Peak Publishers: 166 **Ratio: 1 to 21,735**

We are glad that a fine increase in publishers appears in this year's report; also we are happy that the brothers were able, for the first time since inaugurating the work there, to gather in circuit assembly. Many messages of appreciation were received by the branch office in Sierra Leone because this had at last become possible.

People sometimes are preached to in a country other than their own because it is easier to reach them. For example, three doctors from Communist China, working in one of the hospitals in Guinea, were present when a pioneer brother offered the magazines to one of the patients. One of the doctors started chiding the patient for taking the magazines, saying, "Only persons with little learning read this kind of literature." One of the other doctors set out to ridicule the pioneer brother by asking how the earth came to be, its shape, and its movement in respect to the sun, etc. This pioneer, although formerly illiterate, had mastered the information in the *Paradise* book on the formation of the earth and how day and night came to be, and so forth. The doctors were amazed at the brother's answers to their questions and at the scriptures supporting his conclusions, which were read by his young son. As a result the pioneer brother was able to obtain two subscriptions from the doctors.

Sometimes it is difficult to open up the mind of a Moslem, but many African Moslems are getting their eyes opened. Here is how one brother reasoned with a Moslem leader. The Moslem had asserted that Mohammed was the greatest of all prophets and of men who had lived on earth. The brother asked, "Adam or Mohammed, which descended from the other?" The Moslem had to admit that Adam lived before Moham-

med and that Mohammed must have descended from Adam. The brother then asked, "For whose sin is the human race dying and, if Mohammed did die, for whose sin did he die?" This left the Moslem puzzled, but it opened up a fine opportunity for the brother to give a witness concerning the greatest of prophets, Jesus Christ. He explained how salvation could come only through him and that he was the God-sent One. He presented, too, the evidence that there were hundreds of witnesses who lived in the first century that testified to this fact. The brother concluded, "A righteous judge could only decide a case after hearing all the witnesses." This brought a favorable response and opened up the way for the Moslem to enjoy a free home Bible study.

SINGAPORE **Population: 1,865,000**
Peak Publishers: 218 **Ratio: 1 to 8,555**

While Singapore celebrated its fifth anniversary of independence amid economic prosperity and growing nationalism, Jehovah's people continued to advance true worship. A onetime Roman Catholic, in his final year of secondary-school education, was contacted by a classmate who had been studying with Jehovah's witnesses. He was impressed with the good conduct of the classmate and began reading some of the publications of the Society, along with a chapter of the Bible each day. Soon he was motivated to speak up in school about the matter of eating blood. On completion of his final examinations he came to his first meeting at the Kingdom Hall and was impressed. He noted the keen desire of all to please God and to uphold Bible principles. He agreed to a regular Bible study. The pioneer conducting the study says: "I followed the recommended progressive Bible study method and the student soon realized the importance of extensive reading of other Watch Tower publications. Progress was rapid and he began applying godly principles in his life. He had a temporary job but wisely overcame obstacles to attend all the meetings, and he also began in the field service. Over a period of six months this person progressed to the point of dedication and baptism. He stimulated a group of five others, including a classmate, to become praisers of Jehovah too." Getting them to meetings early in the study program makes a deep impression on the newly interested ones. The pioneer continues: "With this spirit in the congregation we have seen the Kingdom Hall meeting attendance grow from 55 to 115 in the last six months."

A sister eighty-two years of age is a great inspiration

to us all. She is regular at meetings and in the service. Because she has arthritis and high blood pressure her doctor advised her not to do any travelling on buses or climbing of stairs. "My dear," she said, "travelling on buses and going from house to house seems to have a good effect on me, in fact, has kept me going up till now. Please don't tell me not to do that." She has a special interest in subscribers for the magazines, not only in new ones but in getting renewals. She keeps a record of all her subscriptions in a notebook and when they are due for renewal she goes back. During the last subscription campaign she got fifty renewals for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*

Good results have come from a Bible study by correspondence. Some years ago a family in Sibu, Sarawak, East Malaysia, was visited by the circuit servant and subscriptions for our two magazines were taken. Each year they were renewed and on subsequent visits the circuit servant noted there was real interest manifest in the truth. He arranged for a sister in Singapore to write to a daughter in the family. The study progressed nicely and the student was notified of the various requirements of a Christian witness, step by step. However, she needed some association, and toward the end of 1969 she arranged to come the 600 miles by air to the district assembly. She really enjoyed the program and was very much strengthened by the association with so many new brothers and sisters. Then she was taken witnessing after having a discussion of the points in the "*Lamp*" book. She has reported as a publisher since then, conducting as many as five Bible studies a week. In April this year she wrote to say, "Oh, yes, I'm glad to tell you that Susan my sister, with whom I've gone through the ten questions, is a publisher. She will be sending in her report for April." How wonderful it is to receive two field service reports from that isolated area, and to know that so much help was given by correspondence.

MALAYSIA **Population: 8,967,000**
Peak Publishers: 168 **Ratio: 1 to 53,375**

Following race riots last year this country continues under emergency rule. Our brothers have persevered in getting the good news preached and a large amount of literature has gone out into the homes of the people. With some endurance increase is coming.

Some are reluctant to terminate a study if the person will not make a move to do something about the truth, but a special pioneer sister tells of the benefits of doing this. She made a back-call on a lady who had

taken the *Truth* book, but found that she was not interested so suggested that she talk to her husband, which she did. The husband was willing to listen and a study was started. He showed interest in the study but had doubts and was slow to believe the things he was learning. He did not believe that there were people who practiced the true religion. For his own conviction and investigation he was invited to the Kingdom Hall, where he would meet with others of Jehovah's witnesses, but he excused himself, saying he was too busy. This went on for some time and he would not make the effort to come to a meeting, so the sister said she would terminate the study but left an open invitation for him and his family to come along to the Kingdom Hall. She relates, "To my surprise, the following week he was there at the Sunday study and has been attending almost every week, occasionally making a comment." He has now requested to continue his home Bible study. He would not have made this progress had the study not been terminated.

A special pioneer asks: "Do you feel nervous and shy when working busy offices and business territory? I do. And yet it was while witnessing in such heart-thumping territory that I met a typist in a lawyer's office who listened meekly to my sermon and took the *'Impossible to Lie'* book. After a few weeks I called back and arranged a Bible study. Since she is from another town, and rents a room with some other girls, I suggested she come over to my room for a study. She agreed and soon began to realize how interesting and upbuilding the Bible was. I really had found a 'sheep' and I wanted to help her as much as I could. To aid her to get to the service meeting I offered to take her on the back of my motor scooter. She accepted and enjoyed the educational program, especially the part we sisters have on the Ministry School. Next I helped her to get to the congregation book study and soon she was taking in all the meetings, and sharing in the field service. She told me that she had always wanted to be a Christian and was very happy to accept the book I had offered and the Bible study. She even thought to herself that perhaps God answered her prayer and sent me to her. I certainly appreciated that, because it was only with Jehovah's spirit that I could witness in business territory. During this time her parents in her hometown had been calling to say that a better job was open closer to home, but in appreciation for the truth learned and the need to associate with the congregation she declined. In my heart I was happy for having been used to find this 'sheep' in business territory and I hope that you will enjoy this same experience one day."

For years now we have not been able to get missionaries into Kuching, Sarawak, East Malaysia. Over the years, one Dyak man has accepted the truth and was baptised by the circuit servant. However, Jehovah had a way of getting other dedicated Witnesses in there. A local man went to England to study. While there he learned the truth and was baptised. Along with this he married while there, and his wife too is dedicated. On their return to Kuching, what a joy it was to meet with the other dedicated brother, and now we have a small group of Witnesses in that town, holding meetings and reporting service regularly.

SOUTH AFRICA **Population: 19,618,000**
Peak Publishers: 21,716 **Ratio: 1 to 903**

This has been our finest year in disciple making to date. More than 2,500 new disciples have been baptized, a peak beyond our fondest expectations and, in this multiracial country, they came from "all" nations —black, white and colored. We started our first Greek congregation, and our Portuguese congregation has grown to over one hundred publishers.

An outstanding feature of the service year was the great increase in book distribution. We have never seen books go out at such a fast rate before, especially the *Truth* book, which we used in seventeen languages. Whereas in previous years we shipped out an average of 117,000 books a year from the branch, this year we shipped out no less than 435,000. We, here in South Africa, deeply appreciate the diligent work of our brothers in Brooklyn to supply us with all the literature we need in this great disciple-making work.

A brother tells how he has been 'buying out the opportune time' by using his lunch hour wisely. Three years ago he met an interested person working in the same building. The brother used every lunch hour to stimulate this person's interest and then invited him to attend a circuit assembly. The man was most impressed by the good conduct of the brothers and started attending meetings regularly. Since then he has been baptized and is now a servant. Meanwhile the brother was assisting another interested person working nearby. He writes: "He was impressed with the way we spent our lunch hour." This man is now also baptized and a servant. Yet another case was a "prominent figure in politics," also working nearby. He, too, now attends meetings, shares in the service and gives talks in the Theocratic Ministry School. So

the lunch-hour group grew to four. Number five was a spiritually weak brother who joined the group and is being spiritually built up. They always start their lunch-hour discussions with the day's text and experiences from the *Yearbook*. He concludes his letter: "I remember the apostle's admonition that, 'whether you are eating [lunch] or drinking or doing anything else, do all things for God's glory.'"—1 Cor. 10:31.

The Indian population in South Africa is now yielding many disciples who show great zeal. A new Indian publisher, an employee at a large hotel, offered the subscription to all his Indian workmates. He obtained forty-six subscriptions in one day! A sister witnessed to an Indian lady on a bus and took her address. Although she did not think there was much interest, arrangements were made for a pioneer couple to make the call. They found the lady eagerly waiting for them. She took the *Truth* book, and a study was arranged. At the first study she told the pioneers that she had already read through the book and got rid of her Hindu "sacred lamp" and religious pictures! She expected trouble from her family but, having found the truth, was not anxious. A request for a daily study was reduced to two per week. Her husband then joined in and the next week both attended the public talk. After only four months they are regular at meetings, have become publishers and the husband has read the Bible right through. Both are conducting studies, and already some of their newly interested ones have gotten rid of objects of demon worship and are attending meetings. Truly, they are getting out of "Babylon" fast.

A newly interested person who had only had three studies wanted to attend the national assembly. His employer refused his request for time off, on the ground that he is the only ice-cream maker in the town and it was midsummer. So, unknown to his employer, he worked many extra hours and made much additional ice cream. He then said to his employer: "I'm leaving for Johannesburg. In the refrigerator you will find sufficient ice cream for a week, so you have no need to worry." On his return from the assembly he was offered a partnership in the business! This man wishes to be baptized at the next opportunity. If you want to attend assemblies, be determined!

An African sister, six months pregnant, suddenly started hemorrhaging. At the hospital the doctor ordered a blood transfusion. The sister and her husband explained their position but were ridiculed by doctors and nurses. She was examined every half hour. Later one of the nurses informed her that she could not

detect the fetal heartbeat and believed that the baby had died inside her. The doctor now wanted to remove the "dead" fetus, but only with a blood transfusion. The couple stood firm in spite of heavy pressure and threats of legal prosecution. The sister insisted that she still felt fetal movements and asked them to reexamine her. They did, but said the baby was dead. The couple left and went to another hospital. En route the husband encouraged his wife with the promises of everlasting life for sticking faithfully to Jehovah's laws. On arrival at the other hospital their stand on blood was explained and the nurse on night duty asked them to sign a statement to that effect. An examination revealed that the baby was still alive and that her trouble was placenta previa. The sister recovered quickly but had to see the doctor every second week. This doctor agreed to perform the cesarean section without blood. When the time for delivery came she was admitted to the hospital, but while the staff was preparing for the operation, she gave normal birth to twin boys. The matter of blood transfusion never came up. How happy the couple are that they remained faithful to Jehovah!

The South Africa branch also cares for the work in Ascension Island, Botswana, Lesotho, St. Helena, South-West Africa and Swaziland.

ASCENSION ISLAND **Population: 1,527**
Peak Publishers: 2 **Ratio: 1 to 764**

For a while two publishers reported field service, but when the sister on the island left for a three-month vacation in the British Isles no reports were received from the remaining publisher. Although not reporting, this eighteen-year-old unbaptized publisher continued to stand firm for the truth. When he was asked by his employer to paint military or church buildings, he refused. Even the head foreman with all his arguments could not make him change his mind. The foreman was impressed by his firm stand and assigned him other work that would not violate his conscience. This new publisher is now returning to St. Helena, where he hopes to be baptized.

BOTSWANA **Population: 611,000**
Peak Publishers: 202 **Ratio: 1 to 3,025**

New disciples are being made of peoples of all nations. Although there is no segregation practiced in Botswana, many communities still look down on persons of a different race, like the Bushmen who are considered inferior and not suitable for marriage to

those of the local tribe. The truth found a local man living consensually with a Bushman woman. A study was started and soon they learned that it was necessary to get legally married. Would this man marry the Bushman woman or separate from her as others expected him to do? He legally married the Bushman woman, both were immersed at the recent circuit assembly and within one year they learned to read and write. They are now giving a fine witness to all those in their community, making disciples of still others.

A Bible study was started in the *Truth* book with a man who made fine progress, but, because his marriage was not registered, he could not be invited out in field service. Like the Samaritan woman mentioned at John 4:28, 29, he started speaking to his friends about the things he had learned and he used the *Truth* book to answer all their questions. One woman he spoke to accepted the truth and soon became a publisher; she, in turn, is helping five other individuals to learn about the truth, and two of these are already attending meetings. At last this man has legalized his marriage, and his wife is now studying with him. In July he could be invited out in the field service for the first time. He is happy and hopes to make fine progress in making disciples of still others.

LESOTHO **Population: 885,000**
Peak Publishers: 406 **Ratio: 1 to 2,180**

A special pioneer, taking up his assignment in May, started off the first week by inviting all he met to come and see how Jehovah's witnesses conduct the Theocratic Ministry School. Forty-six came to see how he and his family put on a full school. He then invited all to the *Watchtower* study, and thirty-six attended. Since then the average for the school has been twenty, and for the *Watchtower* study thirty per week. Already six of these with whom he has been studying have started out in field service.

An auxiliary policeman who hated the truth took it upon himself to arrest two brothers for preaching the good news from house to house. These were accused before the chief of being against the government, but the chief did not agree. He knew the brothers well and knew that they had been going from house to house peacefully long before the state of emergency was declared. He said: "These people are not troublemakers nor are they seditious." The chief then turned the tables on the persecutor and accused him of being against the government because of harassing people and arresting them on the slightest pretext; he accused

him of making his own laws and regulations. This was a serious charge. A few days later this persecutor had to appear before the chief to give an account of himself, but he became afraid and fled over the border.

After a long struggle and much delay, the brothers in Maseru, the capital of Lesotho, have been granted a piece of ground on which to build a Kingdom Hall. This will be the first proper Kingdom Hall for Lesotho. Although of meagre means, the brothers are enthusiastic and have already made 800 concrete blocks to be used in building the hall.

ST. HELENA **Population: 4,722**
Peak Publishers: 51 **Ratio: 1 to 93**

What a fine year we have had in the service of our Grand Creator, Jehovah! No less than twenty new disciples were baptized. Our district assembly and the instructive dramas gave many a great start in their dedicated life. Now several brothers are making fine progress toward becoming servants.

Children often help unbelieving parents to see the truth. A man writes: "I have been encouraged by many Witnesses before, but the truth did not seem to reach my heart until my wife and children started a Bible study and attending meetings. They would encourage me to attend, but I always put up many objections. One day after a public talk they asked me questions about Ecclesiastes 12, but I had no answer. The next Sunday I again declined to go with them. So my children asked me if I really loved them. 'Yes.' Would I like to see them get destroyed? 'No.' So they said: 'Then you must do something about remembering your Creator now.' This got me thinking. When they set out for the Kingdom Hall, I quickly got ready and went along. From then on I have been attending regularly. A brother helped me by studying the *Truth* book with me every day at work during the lunch hour. With every study the Bible became clearer to me and I could see that I had been wasting precious time. Before long I started in field service, dedicated my life to Jehovah and was baptized with my wife at the last assembly. I find it a real pleasure spreading the good news of God's kingdom during the short time remaining."

Another publisher tells his story: "For years Jehovah's witnesses called at my home. I would invite them in and listen but did not take them seriously. I was not an opposer; I knew what they said was true. I was supposed to be a member of the Church of England but never could go to church. I often took the magazines from the Witnesses and read them. One day I took the

Truth book and read it almost right through, but still did not take it to heart until a little later one of my workmates, a Witness, talked to me about how near we are to the end. It started me thinking. He encouraged me to bring the *Truth* book to work and we studied during the lunch hour. I found it very interesting. When we came to the point in the second chapter about the two roads, I began to think seriously about my position and how vital it was to get onto the narrow road to life. When my workmate offered to have a Bible study at home with my whole family, I gladly accepted. Before we had completed the *Truth* book, my wife and I decided to dedicate our lives to Jehovah to do his will and we began sharing in the ministry. We were baptized at the district assembly during March. We have enjoyed many privileges at meetings and in the service and we are looking ahead for more."

SOUTH-WEST AFRICA **Population: 610,000**
Peak Publishers: 226 **Ratio: 1 to 2,699**

The truth is going into all parts of this vast, sparsely populated country. This year we received the *"Good News"* booklet in Kwanyama, which is the language of 350,000 people in Ovamboland. Thousands of copies of this booklet have already been distributed, reaching into the heart of Ovamboland.

Living up to Bible principles often gives a good witness. A brother was offered some "biltong" (dried meat from a wild buck) by a friend. The brother inquired into the matter and found that, although the buck had been bled properly, it had been shot on the national road, which is illegal. The brother refused to take any of the biltong and explained that the buck was really stolen. Since biltong is a delicacy, the friend was very surprised and listened attentively to the brother's explanation of the Bible principles involved. The friend told these things to his wife and they asked the brother to study with them. They are now regular meeting attenders and are looking forward to baptism at the next assembly.

Do you take full advantage of opportunities to witness to your relatives? If not, here is an experience that will encourage you. A young couple traveled to a distant town to pay a visit to relatives who are Witnesses. The brother explained the truth to them and answered many questions. He then notified the congregation servant in their hometown. Before the latter could make a call, the young couple phoned him to request a study. The study was started on the weekend, and that same day the couple attended the public

talk, *Watchtower* study and final talk of the circuit servant. On his next visit the circuit servant found them already engaging in the service. He took the husband out in service with him and started a study with one of the husband's old friends. The new publisher is now thrilled to be conducting his own study.

SWAZILAND **Population: 420,000**
Peak Publishers: 634 **Ratio: 1 to 662**

Young publishers can also conduct studies, even with adults. A thirteen-year-old schoolgirl is conducting a study with a married woman every week. Within two months they have completed the *"Good News"* booklet and are starting the *Truth* book. The student is already attending the meetings.

What a variety of ways there are for humble people to come in contact with the truth! A young Swazi girl, employed as a domestic servant by an English couple, noticed a *Truth* book in their home. She borrowed it and, although not knowing very much English, understood enough to make her set out to look for the people distributing such literature. One Sunday she found the Kingdom Hall of the Swazi-speaking congregation. She stayed for the *Watchtower* study and arrangements were made for a study with her. From that day she became a regular attender at all meetings and was soon sharing in the field ministry. She is now preparing for baptism.

SPAIN **Population: 32,111,788**
Peak Publishers: 11,041 **Ratio: 1 to 2,908**

A good deal of publicity was generated in the nation's press, as well as excitement among the Spanish brothers, when it was announced on July 14 that the request filed more than two and a half years ago for legalization of the "Association of Jehovah's Witnesses" had finally been approved by the government. Such legalization will facilitate activities such as the importation of Bible literature, the opening of Kingdom Halls, as well as the holding of larger assemblies of Jehovah's people. Nevertheless, the past year's theocratic achievements were registered before legalization went into effect, as a reminder to all that it is not by human means, but 'God keeps making it grow.' And how Jehovah's blessing upon the association of Christian ministers in Spain has been in evidence during the past twelve months, as their total number first passed the 9,000 mark, later broke through the 10,000 mark, and reached a peak of 11,041 by year's end.

Thorough and regular coverage of the territory

brings results. A witness was given to two clerks in a store. One liked what she heard, but a terrible fear of excommunication kept her from expressing herself. She had been a nun engaged in foreign missionary work until tropical fevers forced her return to Spain and, later, family obligations caused her to leave her religious order. Some months later, other Witnesses calling from door to door visited her home, where another witness was given. As the former nun continued 'examining the Scriptures as to whether these things were so,' her fear subsided and a regular Bible study was started. Even strong opposition and physical pressure by nuns from a nearby convent could not now deter her in her determination to flee from the world empire of false religion, and now this former nun is a baptized witness of Jehovah.

When a publisher found that one of his Bible students was not at home, he decided to use the hour to make calls on the neighbors in the block. Upon making the very first introduction the young householder asked: "Are you one of Jehovah's witnesses?" Upon answering "Yes," he was invited in and was told that, just the night before, the woman had prayed that God would send someone to conduct a Bible study with her, for she felt so isolated. Now the lady is making steady progress in her understanding and appreciation of the truth. How important it is to make efficient use of ministerial time when studies fail!

Calling from house to house, a sister found a very religious housewife, blind for eight years, who accepted the *Paradise* book as well as the offer of a free home Bible study. But how does one go about studying with a blind person? The sister instructed the housewife's seven-year-old daughter to read aloud to her mother during the week, including the questions at the bottom of the page. The mother indicates to her daughter which key words should be underlined. Thus the study's benefit is double, and the child progresses at the same pace as the mother. Now with clear spiritual vision, she has proceeded to rid her home of objects of false worship and looks forward to the bright prospect of recovering her physical sight in God's new order.

ANDORRA **Population: 19,545**
Peak Publishers: 17 **Ratio: 1 to 1,150**

Jesus' exhortation to "exert yourselves vigorously" is particularly significant to the Andorran brothers who live high in the Pyrenees mountain range, which divides Spain from France. Obstacles to ministerial service and meeting attendance include not only the difficulty of travel during the winter months, but, more in particular, the fact that the tourist economy of the country often requires employees to work long hours every day. A sister was alert to place the *Truth* book with a male employee while shopping, and soon a Bible study was started and he was invited to meetings. A few weeks later the student's employer required that he work even longer hours, which would have deprived him of attending meetings. His appreciation had already grown to such a point that he decided to quit and look for a job that would allow his regular attendance at congregation meetings. Other opportunities in the same line of work only offered additional conflicts with meeting times, so the student accepted work that he had never done before, as a bricklayer's helper. Although he was not used to working outside in the cold in winter, he commented: "I prefer to work in the cold and have more time for personal study, and now I have Sundays free too for participation in the field ministry." The brother has now been baptized and is making additional adjustments in his secular schedule in order to participate in the full-time ministry.

CANARY ISLANDS **Population: 1,178,383**
Peak Publishers: 367 **Ratio: 1 to 3,211**

The brothers in the Canary Islands are careful 'not to neglect the house of our God,' especially in regard to the summer district assemblies. Up to this time they have had to be held in faraway foreign lands. Not only do distance, and wages lower than in other European countries, discourage foreign travel, but the year-round semitropical climate of the islands encourages many workers to forsake annual vacations, for they can enjoy a weekend or holiday at the beach any time of the year. Thus they receive a double paycheck by working during the vacation period. The custom has become so accepted that brothers find it difficult to obtain their vacations during the time of the summer district assembly. In one case a family head with three small children to support requested the three weeks that he would need in order to travel to France for the district assembly. Although his initial request was approved, a foreman later informed the brother that no vacations would be granted during the summer months, and this decision was approved by the owner. The brother continued to follow his savings plan for his family's summer trip, and at the proper time presented his resignation to the owner of the factory. Not wanting to lose a conscientious worker, the owner

approved the extra-long twenty-one-day vacation period needed, and in addition promised him a raise upon his return. In a similar fashion, a majority of the brothers from the islands were able to obtain vacations and make the long trip to attend the Spanish district assembly held at Toulouse, France.

SURINAM **Population: 385,000**
Peak Publishers: 561 **Ratio: 1 to 686**

Keeping in contact with those whose Bible studies have been discontinued, and doing so through a magazine route, can bear fruit, sometimes years later. A missionary did this, and because of changed circumstances in the life of a lady she finally asked for a Bible study again. It was explained that she would have to be serious this time because the time is very short now. The six-month course in the *Truth* book was started and within a few weeks she began regularly attending all the meetings with her children. Now she does incidental witnessing to others and speaks about starting out in the preaching work. What a joy to see that the seeds of truth were not sown in vain!

Even if we do not possess much knowledge of the truth and are not baptized yet, we can still accomplish much if we have appreciation for Jehovah's organization. This is demonstrated by what a mother of six children did. Every time her husband saw her reading a Watch Tower publication, he burned it—at least that is what he said. Every time she tried to attend the meetings she came home to a locked door and had to stay all night in the chicken house. He continued burning the literature even though she tried hiding it behind pictures and under floorboards. Finally she got tired of this, because every time she had prepared her lesson for her weekly Bible study, her study book disappeared. So she went to the Kingdom Hall and bought ten *Truth* books, but, sure enough, one after another they disappeared. Finally one day her husband approached her and said: "Okay, you win. This is beating the wind. Keep your books. Study with Jehovah's witnesses. Do what you want to with the children. I can't fight against the tide anymore." And, to her great surprise, he presented her with all the books that he had "burned"! Now she is able to attend the meetings and there is plenty of study material in the house.

The following experience shows how opposition can be overcome. A lady was forced to have her Bible studies outside her home, because her husband was opposed. Also she had to attend the meetings secretly.

Then the time came that she wanted to symbolize her dedication to Jehovah by water baptism at the "Peace on Earth" assembly. The opposition from her husband increased. He told her to choose between destroying all the publications of the Society and leaving their home together with the books. So she decided to stay with her brother during the assembly. To her surprise, TV cameramen were busy taking pictures during the baptism. What would happen when her husband would see her on TV getting baptized? After being built up spiritually she returned home to her husband, wondering how she would be received. To her surprise, his attitude had changed completely. He had watched the news on TV and saw the baptism. The result was that he wanted to attend the meetings in the Kingdom Hall and also desired a personal Bible study. He realized that he had been spiritually blinded by his church. But she has seen more blessings from Jehovah due to her steadfastness. This is what she wrote: "My father had been a great source of encouragement to me during all the trials. With much patience I have been able to teach him the truth in his own dialect. And for me it is one more reason to thank Jehovah, for at our 'Men of Goodwill' assembly he symbolized his dedication to Jehovah by immersion at the age of 111 years."

SWEDEN **Population: 8,013,696**
Peak Publishers: 11,696 **Ratio: 1 to 685**

A young Catholic accepted the answers he got from the Bible, and a regular study is now going, four hours or more at a time. He contacted the priests and questioned them and took good note of the differences. After a short while his fiancée took part, and later his younger brother. In five weeks he read all the Society's books that have appeared since 1955 and one volume of *Awake!* In spite of hard opposition at home he left the Catholic church. A little later the girl took the same step and left the Swedish state church. And the younger brother subscribed on his own initiative for the magazines. All three are now taking part in the service. His older brother studying in Stockholm is also regular in the service and studies with a couple of his fellow students. The girl, who studies at the University of Lund, had two friends with her at the Memorial and has decided to drop her plans for becoming a physician. Both she and her fiancé are considering getting part-time jobs and, in time, entering the pioneer service. The girl's two brothers are now attending meetings and there are good prospects that they will soon become regular publishers.

A sister writes: "I felt really downhearted when I had to leave the full-time service because of sickness, after two years of pioneering. But that feeling did not last long, because during my two periods in the hospital I had so many positive experiences that I really felt like an ambassador. The first time I was in, I was placed alongside a lady that had had so much contact with Jehovah's witnesses that she had refused blood transfusion. She had prayed to God that there might come a Witness to use the bed beside hers. I quote a few lines out of a letter I got from her today: 'I often think back to the time in the hospital. And that that old woman, who had a broken leg, was removed and you came alongside, so that we could speak to one another! Then I really got the strength I needed. It is as if I had got extra time to live. For the doctors did not try to hide that they did not believe I would survive the operation.' I have heard that she is really making good use of the extra time she speaks of, that is, to make progress in the truth. It might not be long before she dedicates herself."

Another Witness writes about his experiences while in a hospital: "I was there in order to undergo an operation. At first there had to be tests taken for about one week, and I went around and comforted the patients with the truths about the Kingdom. Among them was a state church priest with whom I had long discussions, and he did admit that much of what I was saying was the truth. A young man that had had a stomach operation was very downhearted. I sat at his bed and spoke of how the kingdom of God was going to make all sound of health and that death shall be no more, and there was a marked improvement of his condition, giving him a more balanced view. One nurse had noted how I went to the patients and especially this young man, and one day smilingly said to me: 'What are you doing with my patients?' When I told her, she stated: 'Then it must be for that reason that our ulcer patient has got his appetite back and new courage to live on!' I then said that spiritual therapy, besides that which the doctor can give them, is very important. 'Yes, you are right,' she answered, 'and I wish you good success in your evident ability to encourage the patients.' "

One young wife got interested and wanted a study, but her husband forbade it, stating that the Witnesses were just lazy people that did not want to do any real work. After a couple of weeks, seeing that the wife did not give in, he decided to get more information so as to be able really to protect his wife against these

folks. Reluctantly he followed her to some of the Witnesses and also attended a meeting and right away understood that this is the truth. And after a while he became even more eager than the wife to study our literature. One day he read in the *"Sanctified"* book, looked up the scriptures in his Bible, looked in the *Truth* book to see if those scriptures were dealt with there also, and even searched in the *"All Scripture"* book to find out who were the writers of the Bible books and when these were written, etc. This went on for four hours and he did not allow himself to be disturbed. Within three months after the first visit both of them withdrew from the state church, as they desired to take part in the witnessing work and be baptized.

SWITZERLAND		**Population:**	**6,184,000**
Peak Publishers:	**7,545**	**Ratio:**	**1 to 820**

The past service year has been a year of intense activity in many respects among the Lord's people in Switzerland, and we have been richly blessed. Eight times we reached a new peak in publishers. This is something quite exceptional for Switzerland.

This year will also stand out prominently because we had the great joy of moving into our new factory and Bethel home in Thun. How grateful we are to have appreciably more space in which to accomplish our work! The new rotary press was delivered in the spring and was erected by our own brothers. In June we were already printing on our new machine. All the other machines that were in Berne were moved and reerected in Thun by the end of August.

Indelibly impressed on our minds is also the visit of Brother Knorr here in the middle of May and the meetings held with branch servants from Europe in the new Bethel in Thun. The Bethel family and publishers from Berne and Thun will long remember how Brother Knorr lovingly explained the purpose of the new Bethel, and then formally dedicated this beautiful building to the furtherance of Jehovah's true worship.

Visiting inactive publishers can often produce gratifying results. About three years ago a circuit servant visited a family who had been inactive for a long time. At first this married couple were not very enthusiastic about the visit of the circuit servant, but nevertheless the words of this special representative of the Society must have had their effect, because the whole family attended the public lecture on Sunday. Slowly father and mother began to attend the meetings again with

the children. Then father began to study with his children and started in the field service again; in fact, he even enrolled as a vacation pioneer several times.

Meanwhile the son also began to take part in the field service and was baptized. He applied for pioneer service and a few months later he was assigned as special pioneer and is very successful in this service.

Here is an experience he reported right at the beginning of his special pioneer assignment: "I had the opportunity to study the Bible with a mother and her fifteen-year-old daughter with the aid of the *Truth* book. Sometimes she spoke about a son who was eighteen years old but hardly ever at home. In answer to my question as to the reason, she explained that he played in a 'Beat Band' and was in a Town Youth Orchestra, and on the weekends he was either traveling or with his girl friend. This presented a problem. I wanted at least to encourage this son to take part in the study. With the help of his mother I was able to arrange an appointment to meet him one evening at their home. As he entered the room where I was awaiting him that evening, I thought for a moment that the daughter was standing before me, as his hair came down to his shoulders. As I recovered from my first surprise, I began to talk to him about music, which quickly led into a Bible subject, and only after three and a half hours our conversation came to a successful conclusion. He agreed that he would likewise take the time to participate in the study.

"The study developed so well that I looked forward each time to the next visit, although I never arrived home before eleven o'clock. Already after the third study he had his hair cut. After the fourth study he left the 'Beat Band' and after the fifth he resigned from the Town Youth Orchestra and made a clean break from Babylon the Great. In place of these things he came regularly to the congregation meetings. During this time he also gave up smoking and severed his friendship with the young lady when she wanted nothing to do with the truth after he had given her a good witness. Very early in his study he perceived that the Bible permitted no compromises whatsoever. All these things he left behind him in such a short time that one naturally asked how he had accomplished it. Well, the explanation he himself gave with the words: 'You know, without Jehovah's help, I could never have managed it.'

"After a three-month study he began to tell others about what he had learned. He was not satisfied with spending just the morning in the service, but reserved the whole of Saturday. How great was his joy, and also mine, when he placed a *Truth* book at the very first door where he presented his first sermon!" This young man was baptized at the circuit assembly held at the end of December. What a great change was effected in this young man by the truth, so that over a period of around three months he became a completely transformed personality!

LIECHTENSTEIN **Population: 21,758**
Peak Publishers: 9 **Ratio: 1 to 2,418**

The message of Jehovah's established kingdom is being preached in this little country as never before. Many people wish to learn more of the only hope for those living in this doomed old system, and willing publishers are zealous in offering this help.

One of our faithful sisters died. She did not neglect to write in her will the desire to be buried by Jehovah's witnesses, and that no cross be raised on her grave. Such a thing had not been heard of before in the whole country. It was also the first time that a funeral talk was given here by one of Jehovah's witnesses. As it happened to be a holiday, many people attended and heard a wonderful witness as to the condition of the dead and the resurrection hope. Many voices of appreciation were heard afterward regarding these Bible explanations. Now, standing out among all the crosses in that cemetery, there is one grave with just a small stake and a name tablet. This unusual spectacle continues to be a topic of discussion among the people, and when the publishers call at their doors they have the opportunity to answer questions in connection with our beliefs.

TAIWAN, REPUBLIC OF CHINA
Peak Publishers: 1,135 **Population: 14,000,000**
Ratio: 1 to 12,335

The service year began in Taiwan with the occupation and dedication of the new branch-missionary home building, followed by the memorable Taipei international assembly in October. Because this assembly was all-Chinese in language an Amis-language district assembly was held in December. More than 1,400 attended, making it the largest assembly in Taiwan since the 1963 around-the-world assembly held in the Amis territory. All of this, combined with the restarting of the Kingdom Ministry School in May 1970, contributed to making this service year the most outstanding for growth in Taiwan in the past eight years.

The use of the six-month study program with the

Chinese *Truth* book also contributed greatly to this progress, as evidenced by many experiences. For example, a missionary doing magazine work placed two magazines with a woman who said she had read them before. The missionary offered her a study and this was started immediately. Although the woman was of Buddhist background, she covered a chapter per week and came to meetings right from the start. She readily accepted the Bible truths, for, as she said, "Buddhism has nothing to offer" regarding the future, and the few churches she had attended had in no way satisfied her curiosity about the Bible. After studying for eight months and completing the *Truth* book and other material, she was baptized as a true disciple of Christ Jesus.

Even in the Amis territory the Chinese and Japanese *Truth* books have helped to produce good fruitage. One sister had undergone severe opposition from her husband for more than ten years, often being beaten for attending meetings and going in service. One day the husband saw the *Truth* book on the table and started to read it. It roused his interest so that he agreed to a study with a local pioneer. Rapid progress was made and he was baptized at the district assembly last December. He now takes the lead in teaching his own family the truth and in other Christian activity.

In the Paiwan tribe, where we have just three congregations now, the newest of these was formed in a place where there had been an isolated group for a long time. A special pioneer was assigned to this village and was soon able to start studies with the 'leaders' of the two local Protestant churches. They made fine progress, one of these women getting baptized at the "Peace on Earth" assembly in Taipei last year and the other at a later circuit assembly. This created quite a stir in the village, and many more started to study as they saw the beneficial changes the truth wrought in these two and others who were studying. The newly formed congregation is now enjoying an average attendance of about 200 percent at all their meetings. So the work is expanding among the smaller tribes also.

Some young children are demonstrating that they have firm faith in Jehovah. One, in third grade of primary school, faced an issue similar to that faced by Daniel's three friends. When she took the same stand as the three Hebrews she was threatened, cajoled, beaten and finally made to stand in the hot tropical sun for half a day, but she remained firm in her faith. Finally she was released and sent home, and her parents wanted to know why she had been beaten. At hearing her explanation her parents used questions to find out how the experience had affected her faith. They were thrilled to find that she was even more determined to be a faithful servant of Jehovah.

An American couple came to Taiwan in connection with the husband's secular work and to serve where the need is greater. Two English-language studies were turned over to them to conduct. At one of these it happened that visitors often dropped by during the study and the study would be continued during the visitors' presence. One of these visitors came several times, and at the end of the closing prayer one day it was noticed that she had tears in her eyes. The ensuing discussion led to a study with her. Three weeks later an antagonistic visitor sat in on the study. She came back three weeks in succession, during which time her attitude softened some. When she heard the date 1914 mentioned she wanted to know what that meant. A study was started and both of these students have now completed the *Truth* book in six months and the three women are anxious to get started in service and be baptized soon. At present the original two studies have developed into eight, with seven persons attending the English meetings that are held in Taipei. Certainly Jehovah has blessed these efforts to serve where the need is greater by drawing sheeplike ones to one of the only two Bible studies in English conducted in this city of almost two million.

The local publishers and missionaries would like to say "Thank you" to the Society and their brothers around the world whose contributions made possible the building of the fine new branch office here in Taipei with its spacious Kingdom Hall and accommodations for eighteen missionaries. All the missionaries have also asked that their appreciation for the assistance to attend one of the "Peace on Earth" assemblies last year be expressed to all the brothers for this loving provision.

THAILAND **Population: 33,522,238**
Peak Publishers: 380 **Ratio: 1 to 88,216**

The past service year has been a very blessed one for Jehovah's servants in the four countries under the Bangkok branch, and the brothers had many fine experiences in the ministry, a few of which are given here.

Toward the beginning of the service year a young isolated publisher had the opportunity to prove his integrity under test when his headmaster in school

noticed that the boy did not share in saluting the flag and called him into his office. The headmaster did not listen to the boy's attempt to explain God's law regarding image worship but tried to make him return to Buddhism by commending him for his good qualities and by offering him advantages in school. When the boy stood firm for Jehovah's exclusive worship, the headmaster changed his tactics and threatened the boy with expulsion from school, had him stand in front of all the students, denounced him as no good and told the other students not to associate with him. With Jehovah's help the boy bore the ostracism and was able to finish school. This incident caused country-wide adverse publicity through every radio station and newspaper, but this did not dampen the zeal of the brothers for true worship.

The truth of God's Word has power to make people change their way of life, as illustrated by the following experience. A married couple had accepted the booklet *Living in Hope of a Righteous New World* and both showed great interest in the good news when the publisher, one of their neighbors, visited them regularly during evenings after work. When the husband had finished reading the booklet he told his wife that he would quit the ways of the world and that he wanted to live according to the ways of God. He said that he would stop drinking, gambling, smoking and running around with the crowd. He had just sent one of the children to buy three cigarettes and was smoking one. He said that after these three cigarettes were finished he would stop. His wife replied, "If you are going to stop, you may as well stop right now. You could throw these three cigarettes away couldn't you?" He agreed, followed the suggestion and did not smoke anymore. He confessed later that it was not easy to stop smoking after having been addicted to that habit for thirty-six years, but whenever he got the craving for a smoke he would pray to Jehovah for strength. Attending all the meetings regularly helped him too. He got baptized at our district assembly.

A special pioneer sister tried to apply the Society's counsel to draw the husbands into the study when studying with wives. Usually she had good success. But in one case the husband did not like it at all that his wife would study the Bible and opposed her violently, so the wife left home and went back to her mother with no intentions of returning. She came to the house of the sister to tell her about her move. The sister gave her counsel from the Scriptures to practice endurance and to try to be a good wife so that she might be able

to help her husband to see the truth too. So the wife agreed to return to her husband. Upon her return she told her husband that if it had not been for the counsel of the publisher according to the Bible she would certainly not have come back. This made the husband appreciate the influence the sister was having upon his wife and he went and bought vegetables and fruit, brought it to the house of the sister and thanked her for her assistance. Since then he has been sitting in on the Bible study, and it is hoped that he might see the truth.

CAMBODIA **Population: 6,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 4 **Ratio: 1 to 1,500,000**

During the first part of the service year there were four publishers of the good news active in Phnom Penh, the capital of Cambodia. Three French sisters had moved there to serve where the need is greater and they were doing a fine work. When the war started in Cambodia in May, circumstances forced them to leave the country. Nevertheless, in the time that they were there these zealous sisters stirred up the interest of a few persons, and during the visit of the circuit servant one new publisher started in the service.

One of the French sisters, upon returning to France, took up vacation pioneering and expressed her intention to get into the regular pioneer work. Serving where the need is greater even for a short time has proved to be a fine blessing for this sister, helping her to see ever clearer the importance of the preaching work.

LAOS **Population: 3,000,000**
Peak Publishers: 23 **Ratio: 1 to 130,435**

After a number of years of seemingly standing still we have finally started to move forward in Laos, with six new publishers started in the last six months. A concerted effort was put forth to lay a right foundation by building up love for Jehovah's service and his fine principles. It is a joy to us all to see these local brothers stay out for four solid hours of preaching and get better results than we missionaries. One of the newly started publishers is an invalid as a result of polio. She has this to say:

"Knowledge of Jehovah's promise of a new system of things where the lame will walk again has given me something to live for. For ten years now I have been unable to walk more than a few feet, even with crutches, but by a study of God's Word and a growing appreciation for his organization I have seen the

necessity of attending all congregational meetings regularly. Although I cannot go from door to door, I am now a publisher by writing letters and by incidental witnessing. I am now looking forward to being baptized at the next assembly."

Another of our new publishers is only twelve years old, but a tender age is no barrier to zeal. In this young girl's mind everything dates from the time she began to believe the truth. She is always the first one at the rendezvous. She was quite saddened her first time out in the service when her missionary companion suggested taking her home after only two hours of witnessing. Ever since then when she goes out preaching she stays out from eight till twelve noon. She uses every occasion that arises to do incidental witnessing and by this means she has started a Bible study with a schoolmate who is also now attending meetings.

VIETNAM **Population: 17,414,000**
Peak Publishers: 52 **Ratio: 1 to 334,885**

Fine progress was made in Saigon this past year, seven presenting themselves for baptism at the circuit assembly there. Many fine experiences were had by the publishers.

A missionary started a study with a thirteen-year-old girl who soon began to show extraordinary interest in the Bible. She began attending meetings and participating in them. Within six months she indicated that she was ready for field service. Her parents at first agreed that she could go; however, shortly after she started, they began to oppose. She was no longer permitted to go in the service or to the meetings, but she put forth effort to continue her personal Bible study with the missionary. Sometimes the missionary would leave home at 6:30 a.m. in order to reach the girl's home by 7 a.m., the only time available for her to study. When her parents would no longer permit this arrangement, the young girl left early for school and would meet the missionary at the home of one of the publishers for her Bible study before going to school. During this time, more than two years, she was ridiculed and at times beaten for not joining in the worship of the ancestors.

Finally her parents decided to send her far away from contact with Jehovah's people, so for three months the Witnesses did not know what was happening to the girl. After three months in "exile" the parents visited the girl and found that she had been witnessing to all the relatives, and some of them were becoming interested. So they decided to bring her home

and let her do as she pleased. She went to the Kingdom Hall with the announcement, "I have permission from my parents to attend meetings, go in the service, get baptized and become a pioneer." Since then she has hardly missed a day in the service; one month she put in more than 130 hours. She convinced her mother that she should get rid of her idols and had the joy of having her mother attend her baptism. On the very day she was baptized she filled out her application for six months of vacation pioneering and wants to be a regular pioneer as soon as she is eligible.

It has been suggested that we try to study with whole families, but since in this world families seldom do things together, arranging for a family study is not easy. One of the missionaries writes: "I studied with the husband three months before I was able even to meet his wife, who was always out in the kitchen. When, after three months, he took his altar and images down, I realized that his worship was affecting his family, and so I made another attempt to meet his wife. This resulted in her joining the study with her husband. The seven children were my next goal. The parents agreed, so I began studying with the two oldest girls. They learned quickly, and gradually we persuaded the timid younger ones to sit in. Now to amalgamate the two studies and we would have a family study! With Jehovah's blessing it was accomplished.

"Soon the father followed the counsel of Jehovah's organization to read the Bible with his family daily, and then he began to study regularly with them. Meetings and field service became a part of their now-happy life. Fearsome superstitions had been replaced by a wonderful hope for the future. When the wife was asked by a neighbor what nerve pills she was now taking that seemed to help her so much, her reply was, 'I don't need my nerve pills anymore since I started studying the Bible.' Obstacles and problems came up too, but how helpful to have family members who also love Jehovah. It was with great joy that I witnessed the baptism of three members of this family at our assembly. Two of the daughters put in pioneer hours previous to their baptism and are hoping to be real pioneers soon.

"This happy theocratic family has been a fine example and a source of encouragement to many other Vietnamese people. After one newly interested family of ten attended the congregation book study at their home, they exclaimed: 'We want a happy family like that. If we study diligently for three months, could we

go out and preach like they do? And do you think you would have room if we brought our eight children to your meeting hall?' The next meeting seven of them came to the Kingdom Hall. How good to have found another family who see what wonderful blessings can come from worshiping Jehovah together as a family!"

TOGO **Population: 1,950,000**
Peak Publishers: 1,595 **Ratio: 1 to 1,223**

In his first letter to the Corinthians, chapter three, verse six, Paul said: "I planted, Apollos watered, but God kept making it grow." So planting and watering on our part are required in order to allow God's spirit to operate freely and make it grow. With this understanding all publishers have been working hard during the past service year, and Jehovah kept making it grow. During the service year 246 publishers got baptized, many new isolated groups started operating, and three new congregations had to be formed as well as a new circuit. The prospects for further growth are very good. During the Memorial time we had 1,470 publishers, but 4,994 attended the Memorial. In Lomé, the capital city, every fiftieth one of its inhabitants was in one of our Kingdom Halls on that evening. We also conduct 2,600 home Bible studies, and if we keep on watering, we are sure that Jehovah will give further growth.

A special pioneer started a Bible study with a Catholic man. Any time the pioneer came, the man had many questions on doctrines. But his harsh tone of voice disturbed his wife, who was a fetish worshiper. One day, in the presence of the publisher, she talked to him about his harsh manner. The special pioneer explained to the woman that her husband's hot arguments were only due to the fact that he did not yet understand the points. The woman was impressed by the contrasting calmness, despite her husband's heat in the arguments; she began to take interest in the truth, and he cooled down to a serious Bible study. The man made progress and applied things he learned from the Bible. The woman noticed the change in his life and applied also for a Bible study. She made rapid progress, putting away all her fetish practices. But he became somehow reluctant due to the fact that he was a prominent member of the church and also a polygamist. Both were invited to the district assembly, which they attended, and after their return they became more zealous in the truth. The man stopped going to church and gave up all his positions. After attending another assembly he straightened out his marriage affairs and

began publishing. His wife too started out in the service as well as their sons, daughters and his sister-in-law who had been a fetish priestess. They are now enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School and they are preparing for baptism at the next assembly.

One congregation servant writes: "In our territory are mostly Presbyterians and they oppose us, even calling us false prophets. But our endurance, good conduct and our recent circuit assembly changed the situation. The catechist in town told his church members that they are not good Christians but only churchgoers, but Jehovah's witnesses are the right kind of Christians. Then he explained and said: Witnesses are hardworking people, zealous in the service, lovely in their manners, and they are doing the work that Christ and his apostles did. The best example was their recent assembly in town. They all came from different localities; they gathered as a family. Throughout their stay their methods of studying the Bible and their tranquillity dominated at their assembly even though they are many. Then he spoke about the cafeteria and he said that the food was served without any seniority, and he urged his church members to do things as Jehovah's witnesses are doing. This gave many fine opportunities in the field service, and since then we had to arrange a new congregation book study to help the many newly interested ones to study God's Word in order to get out of Babylon the Great."

TRINIDAD **Population: 981,689**
Peak Publishers: 2,133 **Ratio: 1 to 460**

The 1970 service year has now drawn to a close and has been a year of many blessings and experiences both in Trinidad and in Tobago. From its beginning it has been a year of making disciples and baptizing them. Our "Peace on Earth" assembly at the beginning of October saw 152 get baptized, and during the rest of the year more and more took this important step, until at the year's end there were a total of 284 newly baptized ones, which causes rejoicing on our part.

The most momentous event of the year and one that has had some impact on the preaching work was the effort of radical elements to overthrow the government during April, with the consequent declaration by the government of an emergency that still continues. Just how far-reaching the effects of this disturbance and the following emergency will be is yet to be seen. One effect was that all public assemblies other than regular religious services in established meeting places must have the permission of the Commissioner of Police.

And so we had to secure this permission for our circuit assemblies. This proved easy to obtain and our assemblies went off very smoothly, with the exception of our largest one, in Port of Spain during July. Here we saw a demonstration that impressed more strongly on our minds that the work is really under angelic supervision.

Just before the assembly was to begin, the circuit servant was informed by the Commissioner of Police that, while we could hold the assembly, we could not use any sound equipment. An interview with him proved fruitless. A delegation then attempted to see the Minister of National Security and failed. A second attempt was made to get the Commissioner to change his mind, but he emphatically stated that he would not change his mind. As a result the Friday program was put on with no sound equipment at all, to an audience of over 1,300. Saturday morning a brother who had formerly been a policeman and was a rookie with the Commissioner attempted to have an interview, only to be told that the Commissioner was not in his office on weekends. Well, all efforts had been exhausted now, and it appeared that we really could not use sound equipment for the entire assembly. Then about noon on Saturday a young woman who was interested and who had attended Friday night and could not hear made up her mind to do something about it. She decided to phone the Commissioner at his residence, although she was not acquainted with him. First, she said, 'I prayed that Jehovah would soften his heart.' And the Commissioner granted this request of a person not one of Jehovah's witnesses and who did not represent them in any way! The sound was fine for the remaining days of the assembly, and 2,187 attended the public talk.

When a piece of literature is left in a home, one can never tell what it will lead to. The *Truth* book was placed with a lady in Norway. She left it on her table, but never got around to reading it. Her brother, visiting her from Trinidad, picked it up and started reading. He recognized it as the truth, something he had always wanted. He got in touch with the publisher who had placed the book with his sister and obtained more literature. He visited the branch office in Norway for further information, and on his return to Trinidad a study was started with him. He is making good progress, and is witnessing to all his friends who will listen. As he himself puts it: "Just think, if my sister had not bought that book I might never have learned the truth."

Physical infirmity need not make one inactive or unproductive. A sister who is elderly suffered a stroke and was confined to bed. The problem of becoming irregular in the field service arose, so it was thought that those with whom she had been conducting studies should be invited to her home to continue their studies. They willingly agreed. Now, months later, the studies are still being held. One student is preparing for immersion in October and another has expressed her desire to take part in the ministry. All together, eleven different persons are continuing to take in knowledge of Jehovah. The sister conducts three studies and assists with one that her daughter conducts. She averages three to five hours weekly.

We have had a busy and enjoyable year in promoting Jehovah's true worship and are now preparing for the coming service year. There is yet much work to do in this part of the "vineyard," and prospects for further increase and improvement are encouraging. We had hoped that by now we could inform you that we had a site for a branch building and were ready to build, but we are still waiting for the Cabinet to reply to our application for land. We sincerely hope that during the coming year we may get a suitable site and begin our long-delayed construction of the new building.

TOBAGO **Population: 38,861**
Peak Publishers: 95 **Ratio: 1 to 409**

This was Tobago's finest year of increase since 1956. Not only in publishers was there increase, but general improvement and advancement were experienced. At the year's end a fine spirit prevailed in the two congregations, and the future prospects look bright. Many interesting experiences were enjoyed.

It pays to call on the not-at-homes, as this sister can testify: "One day while making a back-call, I noticed a woman in a house where no one had been home. I called at the door and the woman was very happy to see me. I discussed the current sermon and offered the *Truth* book and the six-month Bible study course, which she accepted right away. I remember her remark: 'God really sent you here to teach me and these children.' I invited her to the Memorial, which she attended. Since then she has attended other meetings and is making fine progress with her studies. As God's servants we are not alone, but our ingathering work is having angelic supervision. Do you, when witnessing, think of this, even as the lady said: 'God sent you here to teach me and these children'?"

Another publisher relates how the *Truth* book really

helps sincere ones to apply to their lives what they learn. "Once I placed the *Truth* book with a woman. When I made the first back-call, she invited two of her friends to join in with her. As the study progressed we got to chapter three, which asks, 'Who Is God?' On paragraph 23 John's warning to 'guard yourselves from idols' was discussed. Then she removed the false religious objects from the wall. Afterward she remarked: 'I need not tell you I have cleaned the house already, so no more images or gods.' As Jesus says, in our making disciples we must teach them to observe all the things he commanded."

URUGUAY **Population: 2,800,000**
Peak Publishers: 3,199 **Ratio: 1 to 875**

Jehovah's witnesses and their literature are becoming well known in Uruguay. One sociology professor often analyzes *Awake!* articles in his advanced classes for teachers, and in one interview he commented: "I often read and advise others to read the *Awake!* magazine. Articles such as 'The World in Ferment,' 'The Population Crisis,' 'Why the "Hippie" Movement?' are some of the most courageous expositions available to comprehend the modern world. I have found these facts and figures truly revealing."

One city congregation worked isolated territory for the purpose of finding the newly interested ones and developing Bible studies with them rather than just trying to increase their placements of literature. Many studies were begun. Seeing the good prospects in this area, the Society assigned two pioneers to give better attention to this small nucleus. Only seven months later they began building a Kingdom Hall and formed a congregation. These twenty new publishers are zealously building their new Kingdom Hall while at the same time maintaining their field ministry well above the suggested congregation goals. How happy the brothers are who viewed the people in their former isolated territory as prospective "sheep" needing proper spiritual feeding through back-calls and Bible studies, rather than only a means of increasing their literature placements!

In one small town a modern "Saul of Tarsus" appeared. This lady hated the Witnesses and unhesitatingly made her dislike known to others. Eventually her parents began to study with the Witnesses. In order to thwart the study she went to the home of her parents. Instead of entering and disrupting the study immediately, she decided to listen first from outside the window. The subject dealt with the condition of the dead. This really touched her heart and it dawned on her that this is the truth. That night her mind kept going over the points she heard, and she could not sleep. Next day she visited the publisher and requested a personal study. Almost from the beginning she sincerely applied what she learned, throwing away her images, etc. She also began attending meetings and went out in the ministry within one month. She reviewed the eighty questions in the *"Lamp"* book and got baptized in one month and a half, along with her thirteen-year-old daughter. After two months both are conducting their own Bible studies with others and are zealous preachers, in spite of strong opposition from the head of the family. No, we should not hastily judge those who are opposed, since they may someday become our zealous, loving brothers and sisters.

After one sister read the suggestion that publishers might inquire of their Bible students as to whether they knew of anyone who would also like to study, she began putting it into practice. As a result of this, the publisher was able to start seven new Bible studies. Many have found that a good source of new good Bible studies is the recommendations from their present older students.

FALKLAND ISLANDS **Population: 2,300**
Peak Publishers: 2 **Ratio: 1 to 1,150**

During the past year Bible studies have continued with interested persons in the islands by means of letters and tape recordings. In August and September a missionary couple was assigned to work the city of Port Stanley and they revisited the many persons who had previously manifested a sheeplike disposition. This year the missionaries were able to resume many of the Bible studies and also succeeded in having them come together for regular group meetings, book studies, and a weekly *Watchtower* study. Having regular weekly Bible studies has meant a remarkable step forward and will help them to grow in knowledge and understanding. It is hoped that the group will diligently continue with the same arrangement of weekly meetings after the missionaries complete their work in the islands. The need is still great for an English-speaking family to move there and care for the interest personally.

VENEZUELA **Population: 10,467,000**
Peak Publishers: 7,387 **Ratio: 1 to 1,417**

Toward the end of his first letter to the Corinthians Paul wrote these encouraging words: "Consequently,

my beloved brothers, become steadfast, unmovable, always having plenty to do in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in connection with the Lord." (1 Cor. 15:58) The zealous publishers in Venezuela have had plenty to do during this past service year, and as a result they have had a wonderful increase in the number of publishers. It was a joy to see 1,133 new publishers symbolize their dedication by water immersion. The following experiences show how the fruitful labor of the publishers has not been in vain.

A congregation overseer relates his personal experience. "My experience might be of some encouragement to persons who have certain physical handicaps to trust in Jehovah with all their heart. (Prov. 3:5) I was a sincere, almost fanatic Catholic, a good contributor and with materialistic ideas.

"In 1960 in a traffic accident I lost instantly and totally my left leg. It was so serious that it took me eight months to recover fully from the fractures of the other leg and an arm. Naturally, as anyone without Bible knowledge might reason, at times I felt so discouraged that I even thought of suicide. My outlook on life changed when, in 1962, I obtained the *Paradise* book, which I read in about a week. It proved so interesting that I was almost convinced it was the truth. I wrote the branch office asking for more of the same literature and a Portuguese Bible, because I wanted to share these good things with my parents. But the result was far different from what I imagined, for when my mother knew I was studying the Bible she said she suffered more than when I had the almost-fatal accident.

"In 1963 a trip was arranged to Portugal to visit the Catholic relatives, as my parents thought perhaps they could separate me from the Witnesses. That year there was a lot of persecution in Portugal and it took me about two months to find a Kingdom Hall—but what joy when I finally did! Contrary to what my mother had hoped, many of our family already were interested in the truth. Now came the test: A month later when we were attending a meeting the police came and all of us were arrested and taken to court. (*Awake!* 5/22/64, *¡Despertad!* 8/22/64) In spite of the short time that some of us had studied, all kept integrity, and I was baptized a month and a half later. In November that same year we returned to Venezuela, my parents no longer opposed but in favor of the truth.

"The local congregation servant mentioned the need of servants in the congregation, although I thought

I could not enjoy the privilege due to my physical condition. He encouraged me and later I was appointed study conductor and since then have enjoyed many privileges in Jehovah's service. How certain it is that Jehovah imparts strength to the one who trusts in Him with all his heart. I, who thought at first that I could not even be a publisher, now have been a regular pioneer for two years. I was able to attend the 'Peace on Earth' assembly in New York and visit Bethel, besides having the privilege of serving as an overseer in one of the units in Valencia, and what joy to see ten publishers of this congregation, including my parents, baptized at the last circuit assembly!"

Incidental witnessing proved fruitful for a publisher in Caracas. "In the office of the oil company where I work, I'm always alert to preach incidentally to fellow workers. On one occasion I was talking to an engineer about the good news. He knew that I was one of Jehovah's witnesses, and he said that if a Witness called at his door he'd throw him out because no one has the right to go to his house and tell him the Catholic religion is false. At that I asked, 'If I were the person, would you do it?' He said, 'No, of course not, we're fellow workers.' So I asked his address, but he refused, saying, 'Someday you might just happen to find it.' A few weeks later in the preaching work my wife and I did just that. The man and his wife listened respectfully as we witnessed for about an hour, and from his own Bible, as I knew he was prejudiced against other translations. They were surprised at what they read. The *Truth* book was placed and the *Awake!* on the question of the end of the churches.

"On Monday at the office I asked what he thought of the literature. He said he would like us to visit again. How pleased we were on arriving to find he had listed twenty questions on paper. With Jehovah's help we were able to give a Bible answer to all, and at this point I remembered John 10:14, because the couple began to recognize the voice of the Fine Shepherd, Jesus Christ. A study was arranged, and at the close of the first study they asked to study twice a week. Two months later the wife wanted to participate in the ministry. Having by now a good knowledge and having separated from Babylon the Great, she was invited. The following week the husband wanted to go, but he was encouraged first to stop smoking, which he did. Both began to associate with the congregation immediately, and after five months of study were active and zealous publishers. At the last circuit assembly they were baptized."

Sincere persons, regardless of age, quickly see the need of abandoning Babylon the Great. In the magazine work a special pioneer met a lady who, after the brief introduction, asked, "Are you Catholic?" "No," the publisher replied, "I'm one of Jehovah's witnesses." "Oh," said the householder, "in that case, come in. I was a Catholic for many years but haven't been to church for a long time because I realize it isn't the true religion." The publisher offered her the magazines and at the same time mentioned the Bible study course with the *Truth* book. The first study was conducted in her bedroom, due to noise in the living room. The room was filled with images, and during the study she said: "I have these because since childhood I was taught to believe in them, but if it's incorrect I'll take them down." The lady was surprised at the information presented in chapter three of the *Truth* book along with the Bible proof and definitely did take them down. The first meeting she attended was the Memorial and she was very impressed by what she heard and saw. Since then she has continued coming to the hall and has studied twice a week. She also began witnessing to the neighbors and suggested that she would like to accompany the sister in the ministry. Knowing she gambled for money, the publisher told her there were certain requirements to be fulfilled, and included in the information given her was that point. The following week she had resolved not to gamble anymore. She always expresses appreciation for the teaching method of Jehovah's witnesses. This humble person is seventy-three years old.

YUGOSLAVIA

Our brothers in Yugoslavia continue to preach the good news of the Kingdom, and as a result of this a good witness was given in the past service year and a goodly number of persons have become disciples. *The Council's Voice*, a religious journal published in Yugoslavia by Archbishop's Religious Board, had this to say about our activity there: "If the Catholic laity would be active messengers of their religion as are the zealous Witnesses of Jehovah, this sect would not be any problem at all for the Church."

In a village the brothers were active several Sundays. When they went to make back-calls on one of the following Sundays, they became aware that the clergyman of the village had collected all literature from those who had received such. He told the surprised householders: "Tell those who brought you these publications to come to me and get them back from me."

Upon this, two brothers went to the house of the clergyman, and a considerable group of spectators gathered around the house in order to watch what would happen now. When the two brothers met the clergyman, he shouted: "Oh, it is you; get out of here!" He chased the brothers out of the house, even resorting to physical force and calling for the police. Outside of the house the brothers asked: "Where is the literature?" The pastor shouted: "Everything is burnt, everything is burnt! Go ahead and file a charge if you wish! I have two doctor titles. How can you talk to me about matters of faith?" The brothers remained very calm during all this and then one of them said: "Christ has promised the kingdom of God to the mild-tempered ones. Have you never heard of it, seeing that you have two doctor titles?" Then the brothers left and the clergyman went into his house, filled with indignation. To the crowd the brothers promised to bring new literature the next Sunday. When they went there the next Sunday they were told in the first house that the clergyman had died on the very same day that this had happened, at night. The brothers were also told that the new clergyman who took over the office had no objection if people read the literature of Jehovah's witnesses. And now the brothers could place a lot of literature in this village, the incident having become known and discussed everywhere. So oftentimes the wrath of our enemies contributes to a greater witness.

ZAMBIA	**Population:**	**4,500,000**
Peak Publishers: 50,655	**Ratio:**	**1 to 89**

Jehovah's witnesses in Zambia took to heart the fine encouragement that the Lord gave the apostle Paul through a vision, as recorded in Acts chapter 18, verses 9 and 10: "Have no fear, but keep on speaking and do not keep silent, because I am with you and no man will assault you so as to do you injury; for I have many people in this city."

Just as the Lord assured the apostle Paul that he would be given protection to ensure that no one assaulted him and did injury to him until the preaching work was accomplished, so Jehovah's witnesses in Zambia are very grateful that Jehovah made it possible for them to carry out their Christian ministry in peace during the 1970 service year. Disciples for Christ the King were made, resulting in a new peak of 50,655 publishers by the end of July. It is just as the apostle Paul acknowledged: "The word of God is not bound." —2 Tim. 2:9.

This experience illustrates the power the truth has

in transforming the lives of people who accept it. It started in this way:

A certain man had a house servant whom he employed to cook for him. However, his house servant did not perform his duties properly and faithfully. When a circuit servant came to serve a nearby congregation, a special effort was made tactfully to call on various persons to see whether they were interested in the truth. This house servant was contacted by one of the publishers and a Bible study was established with him.

This person began to come to the meetings conducted at the Kingdom Hall. In just a very short period his entire conduct was changed, so much so that even his master noticed a great change in the way he performed his duties in the home. He took the trouble to investigate what brought about this change in his employee. When it was explained to him that his house servant was studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses and that he was now regularly attending their meetings, he summoned the servants in that local congregation to come to his house.

The brothers went to his house, but, of course, not knowing what it was all about. When they arrived they were surprised to see that the man was in a very good mood. He began to thank the brothers for having helped his employee to change his conduct so that now he had proved to be such a fine worker. Then he remarked, "To show you how much I appreciate the fine work you have done, I am giving you a piano for your use at the congregation meetings." His house servant is still making a fine progress in the truth along with his family.

OTHER COUNTRIES WHERE JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES WORK UNDER DIFFICULTY

What has been happening world wide in the way of increase in publishers of the Kingdom has happened, on the average, in all the countries where Jehovah's witnesses work under difficulty. In fact, they have enjoyed a 6.5-percent increase. It is very difficult to get accurate reports, but throughout the year we have had reports that 9,766 newly interested persons were baptized, symbolizing their dedication to the doing of Jehovah's will. It is marvelous how Jehovah's holy spirit works on his servants no matter where

they are on the earth. Even though Jehovah's servants in these troublesome countries do not have close communications with Jehovah's visible organization in other parts of the world, they do manage to receive the spiritual food, and, of course, deep down in their hearts is the desire to preach the good news of God's kingdom. It is with real joy that we set out some experiences of the activity of some of the great crowd of faithful witnesses working in truly difficult lands.

BULGARIA

The situation for our brothers in Bulgaria has not improved. Public preaching is not possible. There are only a few brothers in Bulgaria. But in spite of the difficult situation, they do some preaching, using the Bible and what little they have in the way of the Society's publications in their own language. As a result of this, some of Bulgaria's friendly population become interested in the truth. Only time will tell, when the "great tribulation" is over, how many persons in Bulgaria took their stand for Jehovah's kingdom, in spite of the many difficulties caused by the government.

CZECHOSLOVAKIA

A sister was conducting a Bible study with an interested family for one and a half years. In the course of time she learned that the wife had had a quarrel with a lady in the neighboring house for a long time. Once when the sister went to conduct this Bible study she happened to meet that other lady and she witnessed to her about the Kingdom. Surprisingly, this woman right away showed a keen interest in the message, and a Bible study was started with her immediately. The sister did not visit both ladies on the same day, in order to avoid complications. But, nonetheless, these came. One day the lady with whom the first study was held said to the sister: "I noticed that you also make visits on our neighbor, don't you?" "That is so," answered the sister. "In that case, please don't visit us anymore. I don't want your visits anymore," was the reaction of the lady. Whatever our sister then said was in vain. The study was discontinued. Now our sister concentrated her efforts on the second study and this lady made progress almost day by day. When they got to the subject of prayer, it was shown to her that our acts have to be in harmony with our prayers. At this point the lady felt that she had to correct something in her life, namely, her relations

with her neighbor. So she took the initiative and went to the other lady and showed her goodwill in order to settle the quarrel. She was successful. Not only was the quarrel ended, but the lady who actually was the first to have a Bible study said: "Now I see what I have lost by having ceased my study." The first study was taken up again. There is peace between the two ladies and both are making fine progress toward maturity. Indeed, the truth has unifying strength.

A brother was driving his car through a Gypsy village when his car broke down. He needed help, and one of the villagers, a tractor driver, was willing to repair the car for fifty crowns. A number of onlookers came and, while the car was undergoing repair, the brother tried to give them a witness. By what he said the hearers became aware that he was one of Jehovah's witnesses. They asked him where he lived. He told them the name of the town nearby. They were favorably impressed and told him that all Gypsy families in that town also are Jehovah's witnesses and that since the time they started reading the Bible they became very nice people. And suddenly the man repairing the car turned to the brother and said: "If you are a witness of Jehovah I shall repair your car free of charge." And he refused all payment when the brother wanted to pay for his work. This shows that, although there is much hatred in the world against Jehovah's witnesses, there are also numerous people who are friendly because they observe the good conduct and the good works of Jehovah's servants.

EAST GERMANY

The publishers have been busy preaching and teaching to make disciples and their efforts have been richly blessed. Many people realize the futility of looking any longer to the promises of men for a better future. When they are reached with the Kingdom message they readily listen to the truth.

A girl of sixteen years who went to high school learned the truth. After a study of just three months she understood that God requires of us exclusive devotion and that true Christians do not learn war anymore. So she asked her teacher to be excused from rifle training for reasons of conscience. She had to defend her decision before the school director the next day. He shouted at her, but even after a discussion of two hours he could not change her mind. Then she filed her resignation from the FDJ, a political Communist youth organization, and this proved to be even more of a test. They talked to her for hours, offered her a good social position and a place where she could study to become a veterinarian. They tried through her friend to talk her out of her new faith. Then the school put up the gist of her resignation on the notice board at school to have her fellow students express themselves about it. But all of these pressures did not make her give up her stand. Finally they made her leave school this year, because of "not being bearable for the school because of her social inactivity." She has now taken up the ministry and is looking forward to getting baptized.

Another typical situation showing the circumstances under which the message is preached and how rapidly it spreads is reported by a publisher. She had a study with a young woman who soon started to tell her workmates of the fine things she learned. A young woman showed some interest. She wanted to attend the study, but the Witness felt it might be better not to have her come to that study before she really knew her and so suggested calling on her at her own home. The woman had some excuses, but then the sister learned that the woman's husband was also interested. What was now to be done? The sister asked her husband to do some initial witnessing in the neighborhood where that new couple lived. He found real interest in that family and a Bible study was started with them. But very soon their faith in God and his Word was put to the test. They had just reached chapter two in the *Truth* book when the fleshly sister of the woman visited them. She had not been with them for several years. But her aim was just to keep them from continuing their Bible study. This was in vain though. A few days later a policeman called on them to inquire with whom they were studying and where that man lived. He pointed out to them that such a study is an unlawful thing. All these efforts only increased the interest of these people. They had learned in their study that neighbors and friends who want to prevent us from studying cannot give us everlasting life. In the meantime the woman got another workmate and her husband interested. A Bible study with them resulted after the second back-call.

The *Truth* book has helped many people to make fast progress. A man opened the door on an initial call of a publisher. The Witness started to give his presentation, but the householder interrupted him angrily, saying: "Go on, leave me alone. I am through with the church. How do things look in Ireland? There Christians fight each other." The publisher was able to mention that there are Christians who do not share in these conflicts. The householder said Jehovah's wit-

nesses are the ones. "Look, I am one of them," the publisher replied. He was invited in. He started a Bible study in the *Truth* book on the second call. Both husband and wife and three of their five sons attend the study. Chapter two caused them to resign from church. Chapter three brought the removal of the religious images they had hanging on the walls in their home. They no longer eat blood sausage, and Christmas was out for them even though grandma protested strongly. The woman has started in the witness work. When the recent political elections came up they took their stand for Christian neutrality, even though it meant a severe test for them because people are strongly pressed to vote. They are looking forward to getting baptized to symbolize their dedication to Jehovah.

Two young sisters used their school vacation to preach the message in a territory where the need is greater. Not being familiar with the territory, they unknowingly called at the home of the policeman of the village. They gave a witness to his wife and then he stepped in. The sisters told him they are Jehovah's witnesses and desired to find people in that village who still believe in God and the Bible. He checked their personal identification cards. He expressed his best wishes and let them go on. But things did not run as smoothly as they thought. Another police official called the secret police, and at noontime the sisters were arrested and transported to the headquarters. They preached the truth to all the policemen with whom they came in contact and were able to give a good witness to several officers. Each sister was interrogated separately for three and a half hours. They tried to threaten the girls, to intimidate them; they shouted at them, then were kind again, and so on. Finally the officials decided to expel them from the county. The chief said he had never experienced such a thing, and one sister replied that he too needed to hear the good news in order to make a decision about his own future. The sisters expressed their appreciation to the officials for being able to preach God's message to them and pointed out the wise counsel given by Gamaliel to stay away from the possibility of working against God.

While a brother was in a city to do some business, a young blind man approached him, asking him to lead him over to the other side of a broad street. The brother felt pity for the young man and started to tell him about the wonderful time when all the ailments of mankind that physicians cannot cure will be healed under the Kingdom rule of Christ. The blind man agreed, and the brother gave him a thorough witness. He promised

to visit the man, who lived in an institution for the blind. He did so several times and after a while the back-call address was turned over to a publisher living closer. He was able to get to a regular study with that young man. The man severed his connection with false religion and he is now looking forward to symbolizing his dedication in the near future.

HUNGARY

Persecution sometimes comes in a very severe way from members of one's own family. This happened in a family in Hungary. In Hungary, as in other lands, a goodly number of young folks are joining God's organization. Two fleshly brothers, aged seventeen and eighteen, often visited their grandmother and she witnessed to them about Jehovah's kingdom. This lady has been studying with Jehovah's witnesses for many years and yet she was not dedicated. So these boys were not satisfied with what they heard from her. Therefore a young sister started a study with them based on the *Paradise* book. The truth greatly impressed the boys and so one day they came home and told their parents that they had decided to become Jehovah's witnesses. Their father, a post official, became so indignant that he took a piece of cable, and, getting rid of every humane feeling, he started to beat his sons brutally. The unpleasant scene lasted for a considerable time, so that the boys fainted. The father got a bucket with cold water and poured it over the boys; then he took up his beating again after they had regained consciousness. On one boy he even broke a handle of a shovel. But the two boys remained steadfast. Theirs was the truth backed by the power of Jehovah's invincible spirit. Then their father began to cry and urged his sons to stop having anything to do with this new religion. This also did not work, so the father expelled them from his home and upon this he denounced himself and his sons to the police.

The father then hired his relatives to attack the sister who studied with the boys. The young sister was threatened, insulted and beaten, but a brother living in the same house intervened and finished all this. The two boys encountered difficulties at their place of work and were molested by the police. But they were of good courage, whereas their parents had to consult a nerve doctor, since their nerve condition had become so bad. They told the doctor that their condition was due to the "mental disease" of their sons. The doctor asked the parents to send their sons to him for examination. The boys showed up to see the doctor. They told him with conviction about their wonderful hope, based upon

the solid foundation of God's Word. After hearing this the doctor held that they were perfectly normal and sound. He told them that they had a legal right to have the religion of their own choice, seeing that they were over sixteen years of age. This surprised and impressed the parents and they changed their minds somewhat. The boys were admitted to the home again and they show love and respect for their parents, and obedience except in matters having to do with principles of their "new religion." The study continues.

POLAND

A peculiar situation has developed in the country. The publishers in many places can call upon people at their homes without being molested by the police, and they appreciate such considerate treatment by the authorities. Government officials occasionally pick up publishers to talk to them kindly about improved relations and more tolerance toward Jehovah's witnesses. Yet in the course of the year several other publishers were arrested and imprisoned. Among them there are individuals who suffered in Hitler's concentration camps and under interrogation and in prisons during the harsh Stalin era because of their faith as Christians.

A number of brothers arrested were put on trial for their Christian activity. Their defense attorneys endeavored in court to show the absurdity of such trials. One brother had been given a sentence of four years and six months in prison. Upon his appeal his case was reheard in the superior court. The lawyer told the court: "Let us stop deceiving ourselves. Jehovah's witnesses have been in existence for a hundred years now. Can their existence then still be looked upon as a secret thing?" He called to attention their high moral standards and their good influence upon the community and pleaded for the acquittal of the brother. The judge indicated that he would agree, but . . . The sentence was lowered, though, to two years and six months and, because of an amnesty, the brother has to serve only one year and three months.

Another incident demonstrating how many officials personally feel about our work was reported from Warsaw. An attorney of the prosecution saw his friend reading a copy of the local issue of the *Watchtower* magazine. "What are you reading there? Don't you know that it is banned?" His friend told him: "What do I care whether it is legal or illegal? The important thing is that it is good material." The attorney said: "Just keep on reading; read it. I read it too."

A young girl had shown some interest at the initial call of a publisher. He made a back-call and introduced the *Truth* book right at the beginning. When he began to read from it, the girl's brother stepped in from his room telling the publisher they did not need such instruction. The publisher replied that the girl had invited him and he wanted to keep his promise. As he continued, the man tried to interfere again, but then the parents calmed him down, because they found the book to be very interesting. The young man left the room. But after a while another young man joined the study group and, shortly thereafter, a second one. Finally the girl's brother came in again and began to listen attentively. The contents of the book overcame even the strong bias of this man.

A group of brothers went into the service to preach in a village on a Sunday morning. At the same time a group of trackers of the governmental radio and television service went into that same village to search for sets being operated without having been registered. Somebody informed the police of the brothers' activity. When they arrived, both groups had already completed their work and were waiting at the bus stop for the next bus. The police happened to start checking the identity of the group of radio workers. After they had checked a number of them and learned the reason why all of them had come into the village, the police terminated their investigation. When they passed by the brothers, one of the policemen remarked to the other, "These are no cats." "Cat" is a derogatory expression meaning heretic and is commonly used as an abusive word for Jehovah's witnesses. Thus they were blinded and did not see the people they were looking for.

ROMANIA

Our brothers in Romania are going through many hardships. There were inundations that flooded vast regions of the country and due to this many of our brothers suffered material loss. Besides that, the Romanian government has not stopped its persecution of Jehovah's witnesses. In 1970 two brothers were sentenced to prison terms of nine and ten years. It sounds almost unbelievable that honest men whose only "offense" was the private study of the Bible and telling others about it are treated in such a way. No doubt the government takes such action to frighten Jehovah's witnesses throughout the land. A brother from Romania wrote in a letter: "We in Romania are severely persecuted by the state and there were a number of condemnations, because we spread the gospel. We have been tortured and taunted. Drugs were given to some

brothers and due to this a number of them had to be brought to a mental clinic. We implore you to remember our imprisoned brothers in your prayers. We know that all this is a test that we have to endure. But we shall go on courageously preaching the good news as commanded in Matthew 24:14. But once again we urge you with all our heart, don't forget us!"

TURKEY

That Jehovah's witnesses in preaching the good news are doing an educational work in the real sense of the word can be seen from the following experience. A sister writes: "I became acquainted with a Moslem woman who could not read or write. Although her family had tried many times to teach her, they could not succeed. Of course, after I began to talk about the truth to her I suggested that we should study the Bible together. However, since she was unable to read, she progressed very slowly. So I encouraged her to learn to read and write, otherwise she would never be able to prove her faith from the Bible. Fully understanding that she was really learning the truth gave her so much incentive to accept my offer to help her to learn to read and write —besides learning the truth—that really in a comparatively short time she learned to read. Since then she has always prepared her lesson very well and never misses an opportunity to assemble together with other fellow believers. After several months she has progressed so well that she is now a publisher and has expressed the desire to be baptized at the next opportunity. All this was related to her aged mother, and especially that she had now become a Christian. Of course, this fact upset her Moslem mother very much, so that she decided to see her daughter immediately. When her mother came, I had a good opportunity to witness to her. After learning all the facts, and particularly after seeing her daughter so well educated, a thing that the family had tried in vain for many years to achieve, she was so much impressed that she said: 'The first thing that I have to do now is to return to my village and let everyone know that my daughter has found the true religion!' "

God's Word can also make a great moral change in one's life. A brother reports the following: "One day when engaging in the field ministry I passed by a traditional 'kahvehani' (a so-called coffee shop). Screaming voices hit my ears, and through thick clouds of cigarette and pipe smoke I could see young and old men sitting around tables, talking, drinking and playing cards or gazing with dull eyes into emptiness.

Yes, this was the place in which I had spent a great part of my life. Day after day, sometimes all day long until late into the night, I had sat in such a 'time-killing' place slowly killing myself too, because my health became weaker and weaker. At that time I had no hope, but just wanted to die. Then one day a Witness came to my door and spoke about the wonderful hope God's kingdom holds out for all mankind. Although studying was certainly nothing I was accustomed to, I immediately realized that this is the truth and eagerly began to study the Bible. Now I am baptized and a happy man, because I have a hope and a purpose in life. Of course, my change in life did not go unnoticed by my friends. As a result I have wonderful opportunities to witness to them, hoping that one day at least some of them may change and follow the way toward everlasting life. I am certainly very grateful to Jehovah, who has helped me to become free from my former futile life."

Being alert in the field service makes one a useful instrument in the hands of the angels. A young sister relates: "Although it was a very hot day, I still decided to make one more call. Seeing an elderly woman sitting in an open door, I approached her, asking where I could find a certain house, but she could not help me. However, seeing that I was very tired, she said, smiling and in an ambiguous way: 'Who knows whom you are really looking for?' Well, this gave me a good opportunity to witness to her, explaining the work I was doing. The woman, about seventy years of age, was really very happy to hear about the promise of a new paradise that will be very soon established here on earth. She was surprised that, although she had read her Bible from childhood on, she never had found such a wonderful hope in it. So she invited me to step in, and our discussion continued. Now we are studying the *Truth* book each week and the woman is making good progress. Really a lost 'sheep' had been found."

Many of our readers will still remember from last year's report about the court case pending against thirteen brothers. We have to report that this case is still pending because the required report from law experts has not yet been presented. Meanwhile, some other arrests have taken place in various cities. Although the Witnesses were always released after several hours of inquiry, in one instance a trial will be held. In two other cases the judges dismissed the cases because they immediately understood that Jehovah's witnesses are law-abiding people, that they do not mix

in politics or make propaganda for selfish gain or for exploiting the people as has been falsely charged by ignorant and fanatical persons. Of course, all this interference has not dampened the zeal and joy of our brothers, and they faithfully carry on to help honest people gain a real hope. Their efforts were blessed with an 8 percent increase last service year.

UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS

The brothers in Russia send their heartfelt greetings to all their brothers throughout the earth. They have had another fine year of progress, despite increased efforts by the authorities to keep the people from learning the truth. They tried to do so by means of massive atheistic propaganda and by putting pressure on the publishers of the good news. In general, the people have become somewhat more approachable as to conversation about God and the Bible. Several years ago everybody strictly avoided listening to such talk.

The authorities published a new book of 216 pages entirely devoted to Jehovah's witnesses, one specially designed to equip their atheist propagandists and to scare the population away from involvement with Jehovah's witnesses. The title of the book is "Jehovah's Witnesses." Our work is portrayed as making good friends with the Capitalistic Western world, aiding them by means of our doctrines to keep the masses subdued under their exploitative grip and at the same time instigating the people in Eastern countries to reject the Communist system. Falsified quotations from our literature are offered as "proof" of these lies. Just to give you an idea of how brazenly they twist the truth, we here quote a statement that they say came from our booklet *Healing of the Nations Has Drawn Near*. They assert that it says: "The USA are that blessed people whose God is Jehovah."

But such insincere and unreasonable handling of our work by the authorities is having the opposite effect. Instead of keeping the people away from Jehovah's witnesses, they hasten the decision of those who somehow get acquainted with us. As soon as these find out how deliberately they have been misinformed by their authorities, it is not hard for them to see where truth is offered and where error is found.

A few years ago some brothers moved to a small city where the need was great. Their faith and effort have been blessed richly. There are now thirty associating with the group, and ever more people continue to show interest in the good news. In another congregation there are ten new publishers who got baptized this summer.

The strong prejudice planted in the minds of the people will be overcome by what they learn of Jehovah's witnesses themselves. A family was called on at their home. They listened to the presentation of the publishers, but then suddenly said they did not want such a heavenly kingdom and sent the publishers away. Sometime later the publishers made another call on that same family. This time the sixteen-year-old daughter was present and showed keen interest. When the publishers were again told to leave, she followed them outside and asked them to return. She suggested that they call when her grandpa was out at his work. The publishers did so. After a while the girl felt that her grandfather ought to hear about it. "He is not very good to us and is a drunkard too, but maybe he will listen to you," she said. When the publishers talked to him, he got angry and told them to leave the house. The girl then started to attend meetings. Her grandfather got to know about it, but it must have made him think the matter over. He asked the girl to send the publishers to him again. Now he showed a different attitude toward the truth. He was really interested. He changed his way of life and became a publisher himself. He did much to help the other members of the family, and all of them have become dedicated Christians.

One night a sister living in a house near a railroad freight yard heard a knock on the door of her house, where she was living with her sister. There was an elderly man outside in the dark. He had to watch the remainder of a carload that had not been taken off by the trucks. He asked for something to read, because it would be a long night for him. There were several other houses in the neighborhood, but the man had called at her house. The sister started witnessing to him and offered him part of her handwritten copy of *"Let God Be True"* to read. He took it and left. After a while he knocked again and asked for a copy of the Bible. The next night he again had to do watchman's work and he again talked to the sisters about the truth. This was the last night for him as a watchman, but the sister arranged to call on him at his home and she started a fine Bible study. It did not take long until the man talked to his daughters living in town and they joined the study too.

There was a publisher in Siberia who had accepted the truth with all his family. He wanted to bring the truth to his relatives who lived several thousand miles away. He traveled there and started to preach to his cousin, a young woman of twenty-eight years. She actually became interested. Now they tried together to

locate a Witness in that city of about half a million population. They searched for four months, but had no success. Finally the brother learned that in a neighboring city people knew a woman who had been preaching to them when they made their purchases in the market or when waiting in line for their turn in the stores. They found the sister, but, having been through many a sad experience, she did not trust them, as they were complete strangers to her. So she did not show up for the appointment made with them. They had to go to her a second time and beg her to come. Then she brought them into contact with other publishers who were able to put her in contact with publishers in her own city. A publisher who came to the first appointment with that interested woman was very much impressed with the great interest of the woman. The appointment was to be at eight o'clock at night at a bus stop. But the publisher went there with another sister at six o'clock because they were able to go earlier than expected. When they arrived at the bus stop they were surprised to see this woman and her cousin already sitting there, waiting for them two hours in advance, because they wanted to be sure not to miss them. They went to the woman's home and talked the truth to her for three hours, because the young woman wanted to hear ever more about it. The publisher never in all her life had met anyone who paid attention as incessantly as this woman did. They all were overjoyed. The brother left the next morning to go back to Siberia, having accomplished his heart's desire. The woman made fine progress and has already expressed the desire to get baptized.

UNITED ARAB REPUBLIC

In spite of continued persecution from the police and other officials, the witness work has gone ahead in the United Arab Republic during the past service year. More brothers were deported, but, even so, the number of Witnesses in the country has increased. Jehovah keeps blessing his people for their firm stand on his side.

During the year one of the overseers whom the police had been hunting for a long time was arrested. Through treachery they were able to locate the house where he was staying and came early one morning to arrest him. He was in bed with a painful illness at the time. After searching his house and taking various items, they carried him to the car and took him to the police station. There he was questioned as to the whereabouts of other Witnesses they were looking for and was beaten severely for refusing to betray his brothers. This treatment continued for eleven days, the first three of which he was not given any food. At night he was put in a cell so badly infested with vermin that at times he had to spend the whole night standing. At other times he was put among depraved prisoners who were worse than the vermin. Finally he was sent to a desert prison camp where he remains till now, nearly ten months at this writing. He is not treated so badly now, and he is able to do considerable witnessing among the other prisoners. From there he was able to smuggle out a letter in which he writes, among other things, the following:

"I do not know what the result will be, nor till when I will be in this concentration camp, but I thank Jehovah that I have the Bible, and I pray always to him to strengthen me for the sake of his name and to enable me to keep my integrity before him. I am confident of your prayers that he may strengthen me and encourage me. To all of you I send my warm Christian love." We do, indeed, pray that Jehovah will continue to be with this faithful brother.

When unbelieving relatives come to visit, why not turn the conversation to the truth, especially when they come at a time when you are just ready to leave for field service anyway? That is how one of our sisters reasoned, and with good results. While waiting for a sister with whom she had an appointment for field service, a knock came at the door right at the appointed time. Feeling sure it was her field service companion, the sister opened the door and was surprised to find her unbelieving relative standing there. Something had detained the sister and she never did come for the appointment. So why not witness to the relative? The person listened with rapt attention to all the sister had to say and then began to ask many questions. Noting such interest, the sister started a study with her relative in the *Truth* book right then, and the study has continued regularly. Later the relative confided to the sister that she felt God had answered her prayer. She had been reading the Bible but had not been able to understand it and had prayed to God to give her understanding. She is now very zealous for the truth, declaring it to all who will listen. How glad our sister is that she took the opportunity to witness to a visiting relative.

"DO NOT LOITER AT YOUR BUSINESS"

Jehovah's Christian witnesses have taken Paul's advice to heart. They have not loitered at their business, and they can truthfully say they are "aglow with the spirit." (Rom. 12:11) Indeed, they have made themselves slaves for Jehovah, and as the year's report shows, many of them had to endure tribulation. They have persevered in prayer. They have shared with the holy ones according to their needs. They have followed the course of hospitality. As the 1,483,430 Christian witnesses gathered together in the 26,524 congregations, they saw in the Kingdom Halls their text for the year, namely: "Go therefore and make disciples . . . baptizing them." (Matt. 28:19) Now as they reflect over the past twelve months they can truthfully say that Jehovah blessed them in their efforts, for, indeed, they did make disciples.

They were not only people who said they believed, but those who said it proved it by their works, as 164,193 dedicated their lives to God and were baptized. What a happy year Jehovah's witnesses have had! What fruitage has been brought forth! Briefly let us review a few things that happened.

During the year there were, on an average, 13,426 special pioneers, including the missionaries engaging in the full-time service, putting in around 150 hours each month in the preaching work. There were about 800 more special pioneers than during the previous year. Throughout the entire world there were, on an average, 75,445 regular pioneers in addition to the special pioneers. This figure, of course, included 2,326 circuit servants and 290 district servants around the world. The average number of Christian witnesses engaging in the house-to-house work full time came to 88,871.

It was the congregation publishers, of which there were, on an average, 1,295,911, that helped these full-time workers stay in the field. In addition to their great shout of praise to Jehovah, they made contributions that helped keep the missionary and special pioneer, circuit and district servant in the full-time work. The Society spent $6,657,001.65, of which $5,874,970.56 was used to assist missionaries and special pioneers financially so that they could continue in the work. The balance of $782,031.09 covered the expenses of traveling representatives, circuit and district servants, going from congregation to congregation in different parts of the world.

The Society very much appreciates the generous contributions on the part of all of Jehovah's witnesses.

Every dedicated Christian witness of Jehovah has contributed something to advance the Kingdom witness. The widow's mite, added to the gifts of those who could give more, has made this help given to missionaries, special pioneers, circuit and district servants possible. The Society wishes to thank all of you for your generous assistance.

The chart on pages 36 to 43 brought out some very interesting figures, but we might mention in the conclusion of this report that publishers have reported that they placed in the field 17,261,660 bound books, which is about three million more than last year. Additionally, they placed 10,207,675 booklets, obtained 2,464,196 new subscriptions and distributed, world wide, 204,758,521 magazines. That is what they reported doing, but many millions of tracts and handbills were distributed too.

Just think for a moment about what the printing plants of the Society had to do during the past twelve months! They actually finished 29,138,291 bound books and made 13,965,784 booklets. The Society's many printing plants produced magazines, and the total came to 177,038,027 *Watchtower* magazines and 171,719,337 *Awake!* magazines. The magazines alone saw an increase in printing of 23 million over the previous year.

All of those who were aglow with the spirit certainly were not loitering. They were busy! And what joy they had! Together they all are rejoicing in the hope that is set before them. Some have endured tribulation, like those in Malagasy, Cameroon, behind the Iron Curtain. They may have lost all that they had in a material way, like our brothers in Peru and in the eastern part of Nigeria. When one takes a general look at the world one sees nothing but distress, and when we read the newspapers it sounds as though every man's hand is against his neighbor. Civil war seems to be the order of the day. But as for Jehovah's Christian witnesses, no matter what occurs they appreciate how Christ suffered and that he suffered for all of us. Peter put it this way: "Christ suffered for you, leaving you a model for you to follow his steps closely." (1 Pet. 2:21) So today Jehovah's witnesses can preach just as Jesus preached and take the persecution that he took, go from house to house as he did, and be faithful even to death as our Master admonished us all to be.

So let all of us together fight a fine fight for the faith and not loiter at our business. Look ahead now to the work to be done in the 1971 service year and have joy and gladness that you are counted worthy to share in this God-assigned work. Remember that there are still

thousands of people in all nations to be discipled. At the same time we will continue to give the witness, even to the ends of the earth.

All of the branch servants sending in their reports made the special request that their love and greetings and the love and greetings of the brothers in their land be sent to all of their fellow Christian workers in all other parts of the earth. It is a pleasure through this means to extend to each one the brotherly love and tender affection that each one of us has for the other.

Our cup of joy is overflowing and this is due to the fact that we have kept very busy. This we desire to do in the future. May Jehovah's rich blessing go with all of you, and remember that the prayers of your brothers always are ascending to the Most High God in behalf of one another. The love we have for Jehovah and for his Son, Christ Jesus, and for one another, will carry us through even the most difficult times. Be assured of my prayers and my warm love for all of you, as together we continue to be Jehovah's Christian witnesses, bearing the good news of the Kingdom even to the ends of the earth.

Your fellow servant,

N H Knorr, President

Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society
of Pennsylvania

ANNUAL MEETING

In accordance with the provisions of law and the charter of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania, the annual meeting of its members was held on October 1, 1970, at the Society's registered offices, 4100 Bigelow Boulevard, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15213. At 9:55 a.m., A. D. Schroeder, who is one of the instructors for the Kingdom Ministry School, spoke to the audience of 2,659 on the day's text. Promptly at 10:00 a.m. the President of the Society, N. H. Knorr, called the meeting to order and asked G. M. Couch to open with prayer.

The report of the Secretary and Treasurer, Grant Suiter, showed that on October 1, 1969, there were 471 members and that during the course of the year there was a drop in membership of thirteen persons, twelve by death and one by expulsion, thus leaving the membership at 458 as of October 1, 1970. Four hundred and forty-eight of these members responded either in person or by proxy to the annual meeting announcement and so there was a quorum to transact the business of the day. Two vacancies on the board of directors were occasioned by the expiration of the terms of T. J. Sullivan and Grant Suiter. Both of these brothers were nominated for reelection and they were unanimously voted in again as directors of the Watch Tower Society for a period of three years.

The question was put before the members as to whether they would want to accept an invitation from the committee of the Jehovah's Witnesses Assembly Hall located near Buckingham, Pennsylvania, north of Philadelphia, to meet there on October 1, 1971. The motion was made to accept the invitation, and it was unanimously voted that the next annual meeting of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania would be held in Buckingham, Pennsylvania.

Some brothers had come from faraway places, and the President of the Society invited them to make reports on the work of Jehovah's witnesses in their lands. G. G. Reuter of Germany was asked to speak, also H. E. Shalkoski reported on the work in Jamaica, where he is branch servant. Hong Kong was represented by the branch servant, K. N. Gannaway.

The President of the Society then spoke to all assembled on the subject "Worldwide Witnessing Versus World Conversion." The material covered proved to be very upbuilding. Proof was presented showing that, just as in the days of the early Christians when a worldwide witness was given, so today a worldwide witness is being given. Shortly after noon the meeting was adjourned and closed with prayer.

On Friday morning, October 9, 1970, all the members of the board of directors of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania assembled in the Office of the President. Prayer was offered to Jehovah God, thanking him for his guidance and direction, and it was requested that his holy spirit continue to guide his servants during the days ahead. The board of directors unanimously reelected N. H. Knorr as president, F. W. Franz as vice-president, Grant Suiter as secretary and treasurer and J. O. Groh as assistant secretary and treasurer. The other members of the board of directors are M. G. Henschel, L. A. Swingle and T. J. Sullivan.

A brief report was made on the accomplishments during the past twelve months and what the plans for the future are. The meeting adjourned with a prayer.

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.

On Saturday morning, January 3, 1970, in accordance with notice to the membership the annual meeting of the members of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., was held at the offices of the Society, located at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York 11201. The vice-president, F. W. Franz, presided in the absence of N. H. Knorr, who, while present by proxy, was personally in Mexico at the time of the meeting. All fifty-four members were present in person or by proxy. The terms of L. K. Greenlees, N. H. Knorr and M. H. Larson expired. All three were renominated and unanimously elected as directors for an ensuing term of two years. A very interesting report was made by H. E. Miller on the field service activity in the United States. M. H. Larson spoke relative to the publishing work of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York. G. M. Couch noted that there were 1,325 persons then at Bethel, with 71 more members situated at Watchtower farms. The meeting had been opened with prayer by W. P. Heath, and it was closed with prayer by A. B. Tedesco.

The annual meeting of the board of directors was held immediately following the meeting of the members, and the entire membership of the board was present, with the exception of N. H. Knorr, who was absent and in Mexico. The vice-president, F. W. Franz, presided and the meeting was opened with prayer by G. M. Couch. All the officers of the Society were nominated and elected to succeed themselves, namely, N. H. Knorr as president, F. W. Franz as vice-president, Grant Suiter as secretary and treasurer and J. O. Groh as assistant secretary and treasurer for the ensuing term of one year. F. W. Franz offered the closing prayer.

YEARTEXT FOR 1971

"You will be witnesses of me . . . to the most distant part of the earth."—Acts 1:8.

Jesus Christ spoke these words just before ascending into the heavens. These were among the last words that he spoke to his faithful followers while on earth. This must have made quite an impression on them. Jesus, of course, gave them a promise that he would help them because he did say: "You will receive power when the holy spirit arrives upon you, and you will be witnesses of me both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and to the most distant part of the earth." Jesus, for three and a half years, spent his time preaching in Israel, on both sides of the Jordan River, and his disciples traveled with him. There is no question about his preaching in the great city of Jerusalem and in the land of Judea. We know of the account, too, where Jesus spoke to the woman at the well in Samaria and he told this woman: "You worship what you do not know." (John 4:22) The disciples had experience in witnessing at these locations and now the command was to give an even greater witness. But this command, to go to "the most distant part of the earth"—that was new.

Very likely the disciples did considerable thinking about this in the ten days that followed until the holy spirit actually came upon them. In the second chapter of Acts we are told that the 120 that had faithfully followed Christ Jesus were gathered together in an upper room, and "they all became filled with holy spirit and started to speak with different tongues, just as the spirit was granting them to make utterance." (Acts 2:4) This was a big help. If the disciples had to go to the most distant part of the earth to preach, they could talk to these people in their own tongue. And, as Jesus suggested ten days previously, they were to receive power when the holy spirit arrived. In other words, they were going to receive the power that would really make them active and prove that Jehovah was backing them up in all their service. But just think of the advantage they had of being able to speak in tongues of various nations.

In fact, on that very day there were individuals from fifteen different locations, some from Europe, Asia and Africa, there in Jerusalem, and they were able to understand what the disciples were saying in their languages. Some said: "How is it we are hearing, each one of us, his own language in which we were born?" (Acts 2:8) Yes, they heard the disciples speaking in their tongues about the magnificent things of God.

They were all astonished and were perplexed and said to one another: "What does this thing purport to be?" (Acts 2:12) Truly it was an amazing thing! These visitors from different parts of the earth there in Jerusalem on this day of Pentecost did not appreciate at that moment that these disciples of Christ Jesus had received power through holy spirit so that they could preach to all these different kinds of people. Please keep in mind that this was accomplished on the very first day that they received the holy spirit, and the account tells us that on that day about three thousand souls were added. Those added were not just emotionally excited about the message that Peter delivered on that day. The account tells us that they embraced the word heartily and were baptized and "they continued devoting themselves to the teaching of the apostles and to sharing with one another, to taking of meals and to prayers."—Acts 2:42.

There is good reason to believe that these people from Europe, Asia and Africa who were now baptized, on returning to their own countries, started to tell others about the good things they had heard. Of course, what they had heard was concerning Jesus Christ. Jesus had told his followers that they would be his witnesses to the most distant part of the earth. These traveling to their homelands were also going to share in giving the witness concerning Christ.

But this was not the end of the witnesses of Jesus and the work they had to do. After three and one half years of concentrated effort on the part of the Jewish disciples in reaching the people of the Jewish nationality, the call went out to people of the nations and they were to be included among the true followers of Christ Jesus. Cornelius was the first Gentile to be begotten by holy spirit and to be baptized. After that many other Gentiles entered the congregation of God. Paul, Barnabas, Silas, Luke and others traveled all over the area, and a detailed record is made of their travels throughout Asia and Europe.

It is evident that in the days of the early church the good news was preached far and wide. The apostle Paul wrote to the Colossians and said that the good news was being preached in "all creation."—Col. 1:23.

The words of Jesus Christ have an even greater fulfillment today. And God's holy spirit is operating upon his faithful Christian witnesses as they do the same work. The report in this *1971 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* proves that. It can be said right now that followers of Christ would "bear witness for me in Jerusalem and all over Judea and Samaria and away to the ends of the earth." (Acts 1:8, *NEB*) There is no corner of the earth where Jehovah's Christian witnesses have not reached. It can be said that in these "last days," now that Jesus Christ has taken his position in his heavenly kingdom and is directing the work of his witnesses, we are truly doing what he wanted done, and on a greater scale than ever before. What a joy it is for Jehovah's Christian witnesses to share in this and to gather together so many more people with the right heart to take up the work of preaching. Not only have Jehovah's witnesses been preaching to the ends of the earth, but they have also been making disciples. Jesus said: "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations." (Matt. 28:19) Just look at what happened during the past year! There were 164,193 persons who dedicated their lives to the doing of Jehovah's will and, of course, they have accepted Christ Jesus as their redeemer and they witness for him too. They, along with all the rest of Jehovah's Christian witnesses, are declaring the good news. What will 1971 bring forth?

The work is not done, not as long as the "great tribulation" has not started. People can still flee, and we want to help just as many as possible to flee from Babylon the Great, and to get out of Christendom, and let them prove, too, that they are witnesses of Christ Jesus and of Jehovah God, and may they, too, help others to hear about God's kingdom, even to the ends of the earth.

DAILY TEXTS AND COMMENTS

At the beginning of each month there is a theme for the month with a Bible text that will be considered at service meetings in the congregations of Jehovah's witnesses. Following these themes for the months there is a text for each day and a comment on that text. The comments are taken from *The Watchtower* (*W*) of the year 1970. Figures following the date of the *Watchtower* issue refer to paragraphs in the first study article, where further comment on the text may be found. When "a" follows the paragraph number, comment is found in the second study article; when "b" is shown, it refers to the third study article.

Accept the Implanting of the Soul-saving Word.
—Jas. 1:21.

Friday, January 1

All Scripture is inspired of God and beneficial for teaching, for reproving, for setting things straight, for disciplining in righteousness.—2 Tim. 3:16.

Today there are great crowds of people from many nations who are very much interested in the Bible. Such ones still want to cling to Bible teachings, though their faith may have been shaken by their religious teachers. They know things are bad because of the way people are conducting themselves today, in adultery, fornication, homosexuality, thievery, extortion and almost every other wicked act. These things are looked upon by many persons as not out of line with the normal procedure of life. However, we know that the Bible is the Word of God and that the moral code set out in the Holy Scriptures is the proper and right one to follow, beneficial for many things. Nineteen centuries ago Jesus Christ lived according to God's perfect law, and his teachings and actions showed that there was the implanting of God's Word in his heart and mind.—Jas. 1:21. *W 1/1* 2

Saturday, January 2

Tell us, When will these things be, and what will be the sign of your presence and of the conclusion of the system of things?—Matt. 24:3.

Since Jesus had said that the people of Jerusalem would see him no more until they said to him, "Blessed is he that comes in Jehovah's name!" when would he come again from where he was going and be present again? Since all these things could not take place without the end of a system of things, when would the conclusion of the system of things be? Evidently those apostles did not know what was embraced in those three things about which they were asking. But Jesus knew, and so he gave them a bigger answer than they might have expected, an answer that went farther than the time that they calculated. It is plain, however, that, first of all, they wanted to know when Jerusalem and her temple were to be destroyed. So Jesus spoke on that feature of the threefold question.—Matt. 24:4-6. *W 1/15* 6, 7

Sunday, January 3

Prophecy was at no time brought by man's will, but men spoke from God as they were borne along by holy spirit.—2 Pet. 1:21.

There are many writings that are held sacred by various peoples. But the Holy Bible has characteristics that put it in a class apart from all others. An examination of the evidence shows that the Bible record is built around people who actually lived and places that truly exist. It specifies the time of notable events and names contemporary rulers in other nations existing at the same time. (Luke 3:1, 2) The Bible is a book that stands up to careful scrutiny. As the psalmist said to Jehovah God: "The substance of your word is truth." (Ps. 119:160) Even more striking than its historical accuracy, however, is the fact that the Bible is a book of reliable prophecy. This, outstandingly, sets it apart from all other sacred books. It is filled with pronouncements of future events. *W 2/1* 1, 3, 4

Monday, January 4

Remember, now, your grand Creator in the days of your young manhood.—Eccl. 12:1.

How can a young person who practices moral uncleanness, shows disrespect for parents, rebels against lawful authorities, greedily pursues sensual pleasures that may include the use of mind-warping drugs and embraces the views of ungodly adults expect to survive the end of this sinful world? His whole way of thinking and way of life manifest contempt for God's righteous laws. He will have to allow God's Word to transform him if he wants to survive. Jehovah God cannot be expected to preserve anyone who loves what is unrighteous. The life of such a young person will be cut short at the foretold war of Armageddon, which will soon come upon the present system of things. But not all young people today are indifferent to the purposes of Jehovah God and his fine laws. Not all of them are involved in the distorted thinking of worldly youths or in their lawless acts. There are some who are heeding Solomon's counsel. They have a different future awaiting them. *W 3/1* 15, 16

Tuesday, January 5

Do not be afraid of the things you are about to suffer. Look! The Devil will keep on throwing some of you into prison that you may be fully put to the test.—Rev. 2:10.

Since mankind is entering a most crucial period of history, qualities for survival are most urgently needed. We are fifty-six years into the Biblically foretold time of the end for this system of things. Endurance will be needed to survive this system of things and the war of Armageddon. Then, too, Jesus Christ commanded that we "make disciples . . . teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded you." (Matt. 28:19, 20) This means that Christians must instruct the disciple thoroughly. He must be told what to expect when he becomes a witness for the true God Jehovah; that the way to salvation is narrow, cramped and difficult, that as we get nearer to the great tribulation we can expect greater opposition and persecution from Satan and his wicked organization. To endure in the face of increasing opposition will not be easy. But to be forewarned is to be forearmed. *W 4/1* 2, 3

Wednesday, January 6

My righteous one will live by reason of faith.—Heb. 10:38.

Judged by human abilities, Christ's resurrection is impossible. Yet the Holy Scriptures assure us that it is a fact. For instance, they record these words of the apostle Peter concerning "Jesus the Nazarene": "God resurrected him by loosing the pangs of death, because it was not possible for him to continue to be held fast by it." (Acts 2:24) Early disciples of Christ actually saw the resurrected Jesus, some of them even eating, drinking and holding conversations with him. Christians today believe in the resurrection of Jesus Christ because it is a matter of record in the inspired Word of God. Furthermore, they discern from the fulfillment of Bible prophecies in current events that Christ lives and is now ruling in the heavenly kingdom. Faith is required by God's servants. Paul, who became a Christian after the resurrected Jesus appeared to him, gave us a divinely inspired definition of faith at Hebrews 11:1. All persons desiring divine favor and eternal life must display true faith. *W 6/1* 1-3

Thursday, January 7

Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them . . . teaching them.—Matt. 28:19, 20, AS.

These words of the resurrected Jesus constitute a general command effective from the time he gave it down through the centuries to the conclusion of the system of things. The period of the conclusion of the system of things is where mankind has been since the year 1914 C.E. So it is that during these modern days, as long as there are persons who qualify as disciples, having been made such by means of the Christian ministry of the Word of God, it is proper and is in obedience to the command of Jesus Christ that such be baptized. In fact, this command of Matthew 28:19, 20, has greater force and effect now during this "time of the end" than ever before, because the work of teaching as well as preaching has been extended by Jehovah's faithful witnesses to the "people of all the nations" with response on the part of disciples from all these various nations of the earth, truly earth wide! Throughout the earth this past year 164,193 were baptized. *W 5/15* 13

Friday, January 8

I will bring back again judges for you as at the first, and counselors for you as at the start. After this you will be called City of Righteousness, Faithful Town.—Isa. 1:26.

God restored his people in 537 B.C.E., after the decree of Cyrus the king of Persia and conqueror of Babylon, liberating the Jews. But again the nation deteriorated, its judges becoming corrupt. In a fuller and more important sense God fulfilled his promise to restore righteous judges and to bring about real adherence to his righteous laws with the establishment of the Christian congregation. In the first century C.E., during the lives of the twelve apostles, God's law was made to stand out in its full clarity and purity. Those appointed as overseers of the Christian congregation were righteous men, directed by God's holy spirit. Jesus himself appointed all the primary judges among them, namely the faithful apostles. These judges and counselors directed the congregation in a prosperous and successful way, as seen, for example, at Acts 16: 4, 5. *W 7/1* 1, 2

Saturday, January 9

Through the disobedience of the one man many were constituted sinners.—Rom. 5:19.

Disobedience is not a new thing. It has been here on earth almost as long as man. From the time of Adam's disobedience down through the stream of time disobedience has been growing among mankind at such a rate that obedient men of God have stood out as different and as worthy of note. The Bible mentions some of these at Hebrews chapter eleven. For example, there was Abraham who, "when he was called, *obeyed.*" Another outstanding obedient man, Jesus Christ, said that the time would come when "because of the increasing of lawlessness the love of the greater number will cool off." (Matt. 24:12) We have reached far into that time. So for nearly six thousand years disobedience has increased, growing to such a point that it can be compared to the polluted water and air of the earth. From man's early rebellion to this date he has neglected pure worship and contributed to disobedience both by inherited sinful traits and by his willful desire to go his own independent way. *W 7/15* 2, 3

Sunday, January 10

My food is for me to do the will of him that sent me and to finish his work.—John 4:34.

Early Christians did not simply think of theirs as just another religion, one they personally happened to prefer. They firmly believed that they possessed the truth about Jehovah God and his purposes, and that others needed this knowledge of salvation. Their conviction moved them to vigorous preaching activity. (Acts 5:42) The founder of Christianity, Jesus Christ, viewed the preaching work in this way; in fact, as the primary reason why he came to earth, even as he explained to his followers: "I must declare the good news of the kingdom of God, because for this I was sent forth." (Luke 4:43) Yes, Kingdom preaching was his primary work; it was God's purpose for him to advertise this heavenly government that will eventually rid the earth of all unrighteousness, and will see that God's will is done here. He always demonstrated the right view of the work his Father gave him to do. On one occasion he illustrated its importance by saying the above. *W 3/15* 1-3

Monday, January 11

Keep on the watch, therefore . . . prove yourselves ready, because at an hour that you do not think to be it, the Son of man is coming.—Matt. 24:42, 44.

The question that was asked Jesus by his disciples is especially appropriate today: "Tell us, When will these things be, and what will be the sign of your presence and of the conclusion of the system of things?" (Matt. 24:3) In commenting on this, Jesus compared his second presence and the end of this system to the events occurring in Noah's day, which terminated with the flood. In those days the people were eating, drinking and marrying, oblivious to Noah's warning, until the flood swept them all away. Jesus commented: "So the presence of the Son of man will be." By this parallel Jesus indicated an end of the present system of things that began after the flood when wickedness again entered the earth and that will continue until the "great tribulation" and the abyssing of Satan. Jesus warned how important it is to be alert to this time of change. Are you? You should be! *W 5/1* 9, 10

Tuesday, January 12

Look out that nobody misleads you; for many will come on the basis of my name, saying, "I am the Christ," and will mislead many.—Matt. 24:4, 5.

Those misleading men would not come saying, 'I am Jesus,' but would come using the title Messiah and would come saying: "I am the Christ." For Jews, those professed Messiahs would have to be Jews, not Gentiles. In view of the threatening destruction of Jerusalem, they would come as Liberators, Preservers, of the Holy City, for which reason they would have much appeal to the Jews and would mislead many. They would have just the opposite message from what Jesus, the true "Messiah the Leader," proclaimed, namely, the destruction of Jerusalem and her temple. By this warning Jesus' disciples could know that those self-styled Christs, who did not have the anointing of God's spirit, were false. Josephus in his history called "Wars of the Jews," Book 6, paragraph 54, tells of three false Messiahs as being one of the reasons for the explosion against Imperial Rome that led to the destruction of Jerusalem. *W 1/15* 8-10

Wednesday, January 13

Whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap.
—Gal. 6:7.

Does the law of gravity work a hardship? No. It is essential to our staying on the earth. Breaking it is what brings calamity. Similar, though not always operating with such immediate execution, are the moral laws. To illustrate: The Bible says that he who hates his brother is a manslayer. (1 John 3:15) The fact is that the teaching of hate toward persons of other beliefs, nationalities or races has actually resulted in countless murders, even in wholesale slaughter in wars. Likewise, the adulterer never betters his situation. Instead, the law's penalties of disease, broken homes, hatred and, at times, murder, catch up with him. Is keeping the moral law a burden, leading to unhappiness, or is it the breaking of it that brings trouble? The answer forces the conclusion that the Bible law is the TRUTH. These principles are part of the law of the supreme and invisible God Jehovah, the Creator. Within the framework of his laws everything moves and is subject. *W 6/15* 4-6

Thursday, January 14

Owing to your orders I behave with understanding. That is why I have hated every false path. Your word is a lamp to my foot, and a light to my roadway.—Ps. 119:104, 105.

Many of the prophecies of the Bible were fulfilled within the lifetime of those who first heard them. Thus persons living then saw for themselves that these were of no mere human origin. (Gen. 18:9-11; 21:1-3; Jer. 28:15-17) But Bible prophecy did not all focus on events now long in the past. It foretold what would happen in this twentieth century. Though the last portion of the Bible was written before the end of the first century of our Common Era, it vividly described the turmoil that would shake human society in our day. It also made clear that these events would mark the last days of the present system of things and the time for the establishment of the kingdom of God. (Luke 21: 24-31) By showing where we are in relationship to the fulfillment of God's purposes, and the wise course for us to take, the Bible provides guidance that each one of us needs, even as the psalmist shows. *W 2/1* 5

Friday, January 15

I shall make you have insight and instruct you in the way you should go. I will give advice with my eye upon you. Do not make yourselves like a horse or mule without understanding.—Ps. 32:8, 9.

While the majority of mankind allow their attention and time to be occupied with the knowledge this world's systems offer, a steadily increasing number of persons are looking elsewhere. They now feel a definite and urgent need for gaining a clear understanding of the Bible. They want knowledge that is solid and reliable, facts upon which to base their convictions and hopes. They seek a guide to help solve the everyday problems of life, to aid in making right decisions in time of crisis. And, above all, they are interested in Jehovah's promise of everlasting life and in knowing his requirements. This information the Bible will give them, but they need to understand what they read. The Bible was meant to be understood. Jehovah offers to help us to understand it. But we must show the right attitude, a willing spirit even as the psalmist shows. *W 2/15* 3, 4

Saturday, January 16

My son, if you will receive my sayings and treasure up my own commandments with yourself, so as to pay attention to wisdom with your ear, that you may incline your heart to discernment; . . . in that case you will understand the fear of Jehovah.
—Prov. 2:1-5.

Noah and his family chose to live lives in harmony with the will of God. They were not participants in the violence and immoral acts of that period. So today there are people who are not going along with the godlessness and lawlessness of the majority. These include fine, young boys and girls who think more of being acceptable to God than of being acceptable to the other young people in their age-groups. Notwithstanding what other young people may think or say, they guide their actions by the righteous laws of Jehovah God. These young people listen to his wise counsel as he recommends in his written Word. By paying attention to it these young people are not confused by the course of world events but recognize in them the evidence that marks this period as the "last days." —2 Tim. 3:1. *W 3/1* 17-19

Sunday, January 17

Tribulation produces endurance; endurance, in turn, an approved condition.
—Rom. 5:3, 4.

One of the renowned wonders of the modern world is the endurance of the giant sequoia trees of California. Practically exempt from disease and endowed with an almost endless life, some have been judged by their annular rings to have been thousands of years old. The oldest of these ever cut down for lumber is recorded to have lived for 3,148 years. Truly a record of endurance! These trees had been created by Jehovah, the same One who can endow man with the quality of endurance for his eternal benefit. One of the ways in which the servant of God looks at this quality of endurance is the desire of the Christian to be Christlike, that is, approved by God. To Christ, Jehovah said: "I have approved you." (Luke 3:22) The disciple wants that same stamp of approval. To have that stamp of approval we must endure even as Paul shows. Endurance is, therefore, the evidence of the disciple's love for God, which love leads to God's approval and life everlasting. *W 4/1* 1, 4

Monday, January 18

God planted a garden in Eden, . . . and there he put the man whom he had formed. Thus Jehovah God made to grow out of the ground every tree desirable to one's sight and good for food.—Gen. 2:8, 9.

How good it was on the part of the heavenly Creator to start the human family off in a Paradise home! How like God to do such a thing! Just because we are human and are made of the dust of the ground, he did not degrade us. He dignified us, he gave us the greatest dignity on earth, by creating our first parents perfect human creatures, the most beautiful living creatures on earth, with godlike qualities because our first parents were made in God's image and likeness. He was not ashamed to call them his children, even though they were somewhat lower than angels of heaven. In perfect accord with their fine sensibilities and their healthy, perfect, handsome bodies, he put them in a home to match their capabilities, an earthly paradise. His Word calls it the "garden of Eden," the name "Eden" meaning "Pleasure." *W 4/15* 4

Tuesday, January 19

By faith Abel offered God a sacrifice of greater worth than Cain, through which faith he had witness borne to him that he was righteous, God bearing witness respecting his gifts.—Heb. 11:4.

Scriptural faith is a well-based expectation. Abel displayed faith. He recognized that what God had said about death's resulting from the disobedient eating from the "tree of the knowledge of good and bad" was proving true. (Gen. 2:16, 17) He observed the fulfillment of God's decree that brought laborious toil to his disobedient father, Adam. Then too, Eve was experiencing increased pain during pregnancy. These factors proved God's truthfulness and gave Abel conviction that other things God had said would come true, such as the prophetic words that Jehovah directed to the Devil when God was speaking to the serpent about the coming of the Seed. He showed his faith therein by offering to God an animal sacrifice that pleased Jehovah. Is your faith in the ransom sacrifice of Jesus comparable to the faith that found expression in Abel's sacrifice? *W 6/1* 4, 5

Wednesday, January 20

When he ascended on high he carried away captives; he gave gifts in men.—Eph. 4:8.

God selected men as "gifts" to the congregation and gave them special abilities so that the young organization could be firmly established. Christ's apostles, under the direction of holy spirit, appointed other men, such as Timothy and Titus, men of zeal and loyalty, who would be judges and counselors to see that righteousness was maintained inside the congregation. The apostles and other mature men also gave much counsel in writing. With these writings added to the Hebrew Scriptures it can be said that "all Scripture is inspired of God and beneficial . . . that the man of God may be fully competent, completely equipped for every good work." (2 Tim. 3:16, 17) As long as the apostles lived, and to some extent during the lives of the faithful appointed ones who may have outlived the apostles, the congregation followed in the way of serving God faithfully. Attempts were made by some to bring in unrighteousness but the apostles' strong authority held them back. *W 7/1* 3, 4

Thursday, January 21

Put away all filthiness and that superfluous thing, badness, and accept with mildness the implanting of the word which is able to save your souls.—Jas. 1:21.

Due to our believing that "all Scripture is inspired of God and beneficial for teaching," we follow this advice of James. (2 Tim. 3:16) There is much said in the Bible about moral badness. The Bible writer James, the half brother of Jesus, was fully convinced that, if a teacher expects to sound down the truth successfully into the heart and the mind of a person, then there must be a putting away of that which is bad, wrong, contrary to God's Word; the individual must take the time and accept with mildness the implanting of the Word of God. When God's Word is really implanted in one's heart and mind it is able to save one's soul or very life. As Jesus said to the Tempter: "Man must live, not on bread alone, but on every utterance coming forth through Jehovah's mouth." (Matt. 4:4) Happy are we if we accept that saying and live by it. *W 1/1* 4

Friday, January 22

Ezra himself had prepared his heart to consult the law of Jehovah and to do it and to teach in Israel.—Ezra 7:10.

The book of Ezra highlights obedience more than once in its record of the return of the exiles to Jerusalem to rebuild the temple and repair the city. Ezra himself was a man who refused to depend on man's wisdom and strength, but, rather, faithfully obeyed Jehovah's word, looking to him for protection. (Ezra 8:22) Well, Jehovah did protect Ezra and his small group carrying a rich treasure back to Jerusalem. (Ezra 8:31) On arriving at Jerusalem Ezra delivered the gold, silver and the temple utensils to the priest there and the king's laws to his satraps. Then Ezra learns that those exiles, including their leaders that had returned previously, now living in Jerusalem about sixty-nine years, had not obeyed Jehovah's commandments. They had married into nations Jehovah had commanded them to avoid. Ezra acted promptly and proceeded to clear up the matter, putting this matter first in his life until obedience to God's law was accomplished. *W 7/15* 12-15

Saturday, January 23

Repent and let each one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ.—Acts 2:38.

On the festival day of Pentecost about three thousand Jews and circumcised Jewish proselytes were converted to faith in Jesus Christ. Then and there at Jerusalem the apostles of Christ began a work in obedience to his command, namely, they baptized these thousands of circumcised believers in water, "in the name of Jesus Christ." (Acts 2:1-41) Later on, as shown in the account of Acts 10:1-48, persons who were not Jews began to be baptized, likewise in the name of Jesus Christ. So this act of baptism directed by Jesus was performed at the outset of the Christian congregation and has continued through the years, and in this present time of "the conclusion of the system of things" has truly widened out to embrace disciples of all nations. Here is a Bible-ordained use of water in connection with the Christian religious ceremony of dipping, immersion or baptism. Jesus' instructions continue to be followed among the Christian witnesses of Jehovah. *W 5/15* 14

Sunday, January 24

Their corpses will be on the broad way of the great city which is in a spiritual sense called Sodom and Egypt, where their Lord was also impaled.—Rev. 11:8.

The context shows that such Egypt "in a spiritual sense" is the center of attention by an international conglomeration of peoples. Egypt and Sodom and the land of Judea (where Jesus was actually impaled) all had something in common with the present international system known as Christendom. They had forgotten God. They would rather forget the God who promulgated a universal standard of righteousness, for then their consciences would not smite them, continually reminding them of the full accounting that God declares he will make with all wrongdoers. "Egypt," then, is a religious organization of selfish creatures who have come completely under the control of the greater Pharaoh, Satan the Devil. Despite the facts of history, Egypt "in a spiritual sense," or Christendom, still deludes its subject peoples into the belief that nothing will ever change. What a mistake! *W 8/1* 10-12

Monday, January 25

Having come to be past all moral sense, they gave themselves over to loose conduct to work uncleanness of every sort with greediness.—Eph. 4:19.

Now is the time to flee from the course of the present wicked world, separating yourself from it. Its violence, its lawlessness, its immorality, its political and commercial corruption and its disrespect for the will of God must be left behind for the clean, Christian course of obedience and faithfulness to Jehovah God. This is the course of survival today as it was for Noah and his family. This involves a change in thinking and a change in personality for many of today's youths. No longer can they be "past all moral sense" and expect to survive. Why should Jehovah God preserve young people who think his laws against fornication and other forms of moral uncleanness are out-of-date? He did not preserve those who loved the badness of the world before the Flood, and it is not reasonable to expect him to preserve people who love the badness of this present world. So a change of personality is necessary. *W 3/1* 13, 14

Tuesday, January 26

They have heard with annoyance, and they have shut their eyes.—Matt. 13:15.

Do we believe that we have reached the day for the fulfillment of such prophecies as that at Matthew 24, and that the ushering in of a new system of things under God's kingdom is near at hand? Do we confidently look forward to the fulfillment of Bible prophecies concerning the end of sickness, suffering and death? (Rev. 21:3, 4) Then surely we will want to tell "this good news" to others! Really, the right view is that there is not a more important work on earth that a person could do. It is the work Jehovah God, man's Creator, has commanded to be done. Some who have started out in Kingdom preaching have found it difficult to continue therein. Obstacles, such as indifference, have interfered with their keeping a right view of the preaching work. But then, should one expect it to be otherwise? Is it customary for the majority to respond favorably to the message carried by God's servants? Jesus did not find it so even as Matthew's words show. *W 3/15* 10, 11

Wednesday, January 27

Your word is truth. —John 17:17.

The Bible record wins our confidence because of the obvious humility and honesty of its writers. They do not seek to gloss over the facts, to make notable persons among them appear to be more righteous than they really were. In a very frank manner they admit their own weaknesses and failings. (Ex. 4:10-14; Matt. 26:31-56) The Bible writers freely tell both of the deliverances that Jehovah God performed on behalf of his people and of the times when he expressed his disapproval toward them. This unmistakable evidence of honesty, high ideals, pure motive and intelligent conviction attracts lovers of truth to the Bible. It is here in the Bible that one learns about the origin of the universe, of our planet Earth and of humankind, and why man is plagued with difficulties, disease and death. It also outlines what Jehovah God has done to bring relief to the human family, and it shows what we individually must do in order to avail ourselves of that provision. Truly it recommends itself to us as the truth. *W 2/1* 6, 7

Thursday, January 28

Store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consumes, and where thieves do not break in and steal.—Matt. 6:20.

These treasures do not wear out or cease to be of benefit upon a person's death. Noah and his sons obeyed Jehovah God and served him and thus laid up treasures that preserved their lives through the Deluge. Those treasures were God's approval, blessing and protection. Since we are in the "last days" would that not be the wise thing for young people to do? The young people among Jehovah's witnesses are doing this by engaging in the Christian ministry. In obedience to Scriptural commands they are preaching and teaching the liberating truths of Jehovah God's Word "publicly and from house to house." (Acts 20:20) It is a fine work that turns the hearts of people to their Creator and puts them on a course that leads to the preservation of their lives. Although these receive no material benefits from their ministry, they are receiving spiritual benefits that last indefinitely, storing up treasures in heaven. *W 3/1* 26-28

Friday, January 29

Write down for yourself these words, because it is in accordance with these words that I do conclude a covenant with you and Israel.—Ex. 34:27.

To the world in general, even to church members in Christendom, the expression "Word of God" used with reference to the Bible means very little. They may believe that the Bible is a book that devout men wrote *about* God, but not that it actually *originated with God*. Yet the Bible itself says that "all Scripture is inspired of God." Also, that "prophecy was at no time brought by man's will, but men spoke from God as they were borne along by holy spirit." (2 Tim. 3:16; 2 Pet. 1:21) This means that, while various men were used to do most of the actual writing, the Bible has only one Author, Jehovah God. By means of his spirit he conveyed messages or visions to the minds of his prophets, and then they wrote them down. How was this done? In some cases information was conveyed by dictation. Through an angelic representative Jehovah told Moses the above. Moses recorded exactly what he was told. *W 2/1* 9, 10

Saturday, January 30

He . . . kept Noah, a preacher of righteousness, safe with seven others.—2 Pet. 2:5.

To survive we must keep Jesus' words of warning in mind and follow the faithful example of Noah. (Matt. 24:37-39) He served as a preacher of righteousness to his generation, and that is what Jehovah's people today must do. We must enter into the Christian system of things, which was pictured by the ark. This Christian system is being built by the Greater Noah, Jesus Christ, and has replaced the Mosaic system of things that ended legally when Jesus applied the value of his death on the torture stake. The Christian system includes the pure worship of Jehovah, following the high standards of Christian conduct set forth by Jesus, such as being faithful to one wife and showing the fruits of God's spirit. It means cooperating in the building up of this Christian system just as Noah's sons helped in building the ark. No one can expect to be preserved through the end of this system unless he shows himself to be amenable to the Christian system and to be advancing its interests. *W 5/1* 12

Sunday, January 31

Receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.—Jas. 1:21, AS.

The thousands of people who have dedicated their lives to Jehovah have been willing to spend time in distributing Bible literature to aid in implanting the Word of God in the minds and in the hearts of others. We feel the urgency of getting this work done under Jehovah God's guidance. We feel the time is near at hand for the end of this wicked system of things. That is why we feel the urgency of telling everyone that he should become a disciple of Christ Jesus. During the years ahead we will make many more calls at the homes of people as we continue to preach the good news of God's kingdom and declare the vengeance of our God. We want to disciple people of all nations and teach them to observe all of the things commanded in God's Word so that they can be baptized in the name of the Father, the Son and the holy spirit. But before this can happen in the life of any person he must heed the words of James above.—Matt. 28:19, 20. *W 1/1* 15, 16a

Loyally Advocate God's Word.—1 Thess. 2:13.

Monday, February 1

As the heavens are higher than the earth, so my ways are higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.—Isa. 55:9.

Among the tendencies of the imperfect heart against which Christians must guard themselves is that of wanting to be popular, or wanting to be liked by others regardless of who they may be. Because of this tendency, the great majority of humankind have come into bondage to the snare of conformity, the snare of complying with or acquiescing to the opinions and behavior of those about them. All who would please Jehovah God and gain everlasting life in his righteous new heavens or new earth must be on guard against yielding or giving in to this pressure to conform. What accounted for the great difference between Jehovah and his people Israel? Their ceasing to do justly, to love kindness and to be modest in walking with God. *W 8/15* 1, 2

Tuesday, February 2

Nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom. —Matt. 24:7.

Plainly, then, here in the first application of the prophecy, Jesus is referring to international wars due to occur before the impending destruction of Jerusalem. By going on to say that nation would rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom, Jesus is explaining why it is that they would hear of wars and reports of wars. But they should not get disturbed at such wars, because these are not the visible proof that the end is right upon them. And according to secular history, there were wars that occurred between the time that Jesus ascended to heaven and the destruction of Jerusalem. There were the Parthian wars in southwest Asia and the uprisings that took place in the Roman provinces of Gaul and Spain. True, these were wars that had no connection with Jerusalem, but Jesus' words above would allow for Gentile wars. *W 1/15* 12-14

Wednesday, February 3

Because you do not continue running with them in this course to the same low sink of debauchery, they are puzzled and go on speaking abusively of you.—1 Pet. 4:4.

Knowing what the unpleasant future will be for those who cling to this violent world of sinful men, Christian youths have the courage to strike out on a different path, one that is in harmony with God's laws and purposes. This is not easy. It means they must act differently from what is popular, and for doing this others may "go on speaking abusively" of them. It would be much easier to go along with the crowd and have its approval. But what if Noah's three sons had done that? Their future would have ended at the Deluge. Is it not obvious when we look back to that time that they did the right thing by refusing to do what was pleasing in the eyes of the majority? The time is not far away when many young people of today will be able to look back and rejoice that they stood firm for what is right in the eyes of Jehovah God despite what others said and did. *W 3/1* 19-21

Thursday, February 4

You accepted it . . . as what it really is, the word of God. —1 Thess. 2:13, RS.

We cannot hope to be in step with Jehovah's will and purpose if we are out of step with his laws and requirements for life. So we must not only teach these but also teach a deep respect for them. This appreciation must motivate both us and our students in the ways of righteousness. (Ps. 119:66, 97) If we are to walk uprightly we must make God's laws our concern. We must respect what they mean to us. This quality of appreciation must be inculcated if our student is to endure. Faith and reliance in God's Word must also be taught. The student must learn to use the Word of God as a sure guide in his life. He must be brought to the conclusion of the psalmist who said: "Your word is a lamp to my foot, and a light to my roadway." "The substance of your word is truth." (Ps. 119:105, 160) Is it possible to reach this conviction? The Christians to whom Paul preached at Thessalonica did. We must bring our student to this conviction in his studies of the Bible if he is to endure. *W 4/1* 15, 16

Friday, February 5

Congregate the people, the men and the women and the little ones . . . in order that they may listen and in order that they may learn, as they must fear Jehovah your God and take care to carry out all the words of this law. —Deut. 31:12.

The Israelites had three spiritually upbuilding national festivals each year. One of these was the festival of booths, at which, every seven years (in the Sabbath year), adults and children alike assembled to listen to the reading of God's law. Ezra the priest and his assistants read and explained the law of Jehovah at that time of the year (during the seventh Jewish month) on one specially mentioned occasion, doing so before the men, the women and "all intelligent enough to listen." The result was that the attentive people rejoiced greatly because they understood. At that time they celebrated a very joyful festival of booths. Similarly today, by being attentive at Christian meetings and conventions we receive at these meetings much spiritual instruction causing us to rejoice, especially as we apply it in our lives. *W 6/1* 13a

Saturday, February 6

Fear the true God and keep his commandments. For this is the whole obligation of man.—Eccl. 12:13.

According to the dictionary to obey is "to be ruled or controlled by; to follow the guidance, operation, etc., of; as, to obey reason; to obey the law of gravitation." The Bible puts it as above. Some object to this matter of obeying God out of fear. Still we obey the laws concerning gravity, and every day of our lives we have a fearful respect for this force. We do it as a part of living, accepting it, and rarely do you hear anyone complain; yet it is rigid and exacting. If we would understand God's requirements as well as we do gravity's operation, we would find Psalm 112:1 describing our attitude: "Happy is the man in fear of Jehovah, in whose commandments he has taken very much delight." Yes, Jehovah requires obedience of his people. The Israelites were required to be obedient. Jesus was. (Heb. 5:8) The apostles obeyed. (Acts 5:29) Thousands of faithful servants of God under all kinds of conditions have been obedient to God. *W 7/15* 4, 5

Sunday, February 7

We are overturning reasonings and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God.—2 Cor. 10:5.

An attempt was made to bring immorality into the Corinthian congregation. Those in charge of it were apathetic toward this insidious infiltration, but Paul acted to clear out the vicious, cancerous thing from among them. Efforts were put forth by others to bring false doctrines and a wrong spirit into the same congregation, such as men claiming to be apostles. They began to rule haughtily over their Christian brothers and to promote sects through adulation and following of men. There were other injustices and deviations from Christ's law in that congregation, but apparently Paul's letters corrected the greater portion of these. This is inferred in his second letter to them. He commended them for the godly sorrow that they had expressed and for their energetic action in cleaning out the immorality. Such letters had the effect of protecting the congregations and bringing them back in line with Christ's law.—1 Cor. 1:10-13; 5:1-5, 13. *W 7/1* 6, 7

Monday, February 8

Where anyone hears the word of the kingdom but does not get the sense of it, the wicked one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart.—Matt. 13:19.

How kind and merciful it was of Jesus Christ to go into detail and explain to his disciples just what this illustration of the sower meant! You, too, if you are truly interested in the Word of God, can open your Bible and read it and get the sense of it. If you have discernment you will be able to see just what Jesus meant by the parable. Today we are in a very favored position, just as favored as Jesus' first disciples were, because we can read, not only the parable, but also Jesus' explanation of it. We must take time, though, to study the Word of God, using our thinking abilities. Let us see how Jesus explained the parable. Persons who have taken the time to read the Christian Greek Scriptures know that Jesus continually proclaimed the message concerning God's kingdom. So this parable had something to do with the Kingdom even as Jesus' words above indicate. *W 1/1* 12, 13

Tuesday, February 9

The congregator sought to find the delightful words and the writing of correct words of truth.—Eccl. 12:10.

In many instances it seems evident that the Bible writers were allowed to use a certain amount of personal initiative as to the style of writing. Jehovah's spirit guided their thoughts. "The spirit of Jehovah it was that spoke by me, and his word was upon my tongue." (2 Sam. 23:2) But the mode of expression reflected to some extent the characteristics of the penmen. In our day it is common practice for a business manager to direct his secretary to write a letter, while not necessarily specifying the phraseology to be used. The secretary does the actual writing, following carefully the instructions given and using expressions that he knows, from experience, are in harmony with the manager's way of doing things. The completed letter, signed by the manager, is acknowledged to be from him. It should not be difficult for us to comprehend that God, though invisible to his servants, could convey messages or visions to their minds. *W 2/1* 11, 12

Wednesday, February 10

The world is passing away and so is its desire, but he that does the will of God remains forever.—1 John 2:17.

Is not being alive more important than the unpleasant things other people might think and say about you or even what they might do to you? Is it not better to do what is right in God's eyes and be alive after they have ceased to be? Although they may now regard you as if a lowly dog, it is well to remember that "a live dog is better off than a dead lion." (Eccl. 9:4) When this old system of things passes away, the young people who gain God's approval will have the prospect of continuing to live on this earth forever. What a marvelous future that is! This is what the apostle John assures us. It is Jehovah God, who created mankind in the beginning, who promises this for those who obey and serve him and his royal Son, Jesus Christ. Some giant sequoias are more than 3,000 years old. Since God can give a tree such long life, is it not reasonable for him to give eternal life to intelligent creatures who love and worship him? *W 3/1* 21-23

Thursday, February 11

You must speak to them all these words, but they will not listen to you.—Jer. 7:27.

What was the attitude of people toward the Kingdom message in Jesus' day? The vast majority were unresponsive even though Jesus himself spoke the good news to them. (Matt. 13:15) Yet, despite the unreceptive response of most, Jesus maintained his zeal for the work his Father assigned to him. It was God's will that he preach the Kingdom message; so Jesus was determined to carry on regardless of how people responded. We need to cultivate the same right view that Jesus demonstrated. Even if no one to whom we preach becomes a true disciple, it does not mean that our ministry is a failure or that God is displeased with us. Consider, too, the ministry of Jeremiah. Even though the Israelites were extremely cold toward Jehovah, Jeremiah faithfully continued preaching to them for some forty years. He maintained a right view of the importance of preaching and Jehovah was pleased with his faithful endurance. He is also pleased if we faithfully endure. *W 3/15* 12, 13

Friday, February 12

Now when they beheld the outspokenness of Peter and John . . . they got to wondering. And they began to recognize about them that they used to be with Jesus.
—Acts 4:13.

By the distinctive message about God's kingdom, the end of the world of sinful mankind and the resurrection of the dead that they proclaim and by the way they use the Bible to lend authority to what they say, young Christians show that they are Christ's followers in this twentieth century. These young people have good reason to think of the future. They have the marvelous prospect of an indefinite future ahead of them as they continue to walk the narrow road of obedience to God. To maintain that prospect they cannot forget for a moment that they are dedicated, baptized servants of Jehovah God who are following Christ's example. They cannot permit the fads and unchristian thinking of worldly youths to distort their own thinking and moral standards. All the time they want their conduct to reflect the fact that they are servants of Jehovah God and followers of Christ. *W 3/1* 28, 29a

Saturday, February 13

Make disciples . . . baptize them.—Matt. 28:19, AT.

From these words of Jesus it is clearly seen who are qualified for baptism. Disciples are persons who are learners, persons who have information and form a judgment on the matter on which they are informed, which in this case is concerning Jesus Christ, his Heavenly Father, Jehovah God, God's Word, His purposes and the relationship of such individuals to Jehovah through Jesus Christ. Are infants eligible for the Christian baptism commanded by Jesus? Can they repent, gain knowledge, exercise faith, devote themselves to Jehovah God? No, they cannot do that. Otherwise stated, they cannot become disciples. Also, since baptism is not a sacrament, it does not of itself bestow any merit upon the one baptized, and so it follows that the baptism of infants is without any value, even as it is without support of God's Word. It cannot be said that infants can hear the Word of God with understanding and with effect upon them, qualifying them for Christian baptism.—Acts 10: 44-48. *W 5/15* 15, 16

Sunday, February 14

Stop living in accordance with the customs of this world, but . . . continue to transform yourselves, so as to find and follow God's will.—Rom. 12:2, C. B. Williams.

How could Jehovah's servants be like the people all about them and still be pleasing to their God? Has it not been true that, with but the exception of a few years after the Flood, from the time Adam and Eve transgressed and were cast out of Eden down to the present time, the whole world has been lying in the power of Satan the Devil? (1 John 5:19) Since this has been so it follows that all of Jehovah's servants from the first must have stood out as conspicuously, strikingly different from all those about them. Let servants of Jehovah today who may timidly shrink from standing out as different from those about them in their styles of dress, in their course of conduct or in their form of worship note that the record made by the faithful servants of Jehovah from Abel down until the time of Christ's apostles shows them to have been strikingly different from those about them. *W 8/15* 4-6

Monday, February 15

Tell us, when shall these be? and what is the sign of thy presence, and of the full end of the age?—Matt. 24:3, Yg.

Certainly the second presence of Jesus Christ did not take place at Jerusalem's destruction in 70 C.E. Furthermore, the Gentile Times were to continue after her destruction, and thus this worldwide system of things was to continue on till at least the Gentile Times were fulfilled. Moreover, there are features of Jesus' prophecy that run from after his description of Jerusalem's great tribulation down to his parable of the sheep and the goats, and these features were not fulfilled at Jerusalem's destruction in 70 C.E. (Matt. 24:23 to 25:46) So it was only reasonable that Jesus should use doomed Jerusalem in a twofold sense, literally and symbolically, typically and antitypically. Well, then, we are not wrong when we also apply Jesus' prophecy from the year 1914 onward to the coming war at Armageddon, are we? No! For we do have with us till now the symbolic, antitypical unfaithful Jerusalem, namely, Christendom. *W 1/15* 4, 5a

Tuesday, February 16

Exhort, with all long-suffering and art of teaching.
—2 Tim. 4:2.

To build Bible students so as to become dedicated, baptized disciples of Christ having endurance we must not only have the proper building materials but also employ all art of teaching. Since members of the Christian congregation are God's fellow workers and those with whom they study the Bible may soon become "God's building," it is necessary that they build wisely, that they be concerned about the type of Christians they are making, whether they are building people having endurance. This means that the builder should ask himself from time to time probing questions such as, What sort of disciples am I making? Am I truly building Christian personalities that will endure? Am I reaching their hearts? Am I building in them, not only appreciation for right doctrine and Bible principles, but a deep devotion to them? Each Christian quality must be taught in such a way that the disciple will see its need and function in everyday life. Are you building in this way? *W 4/1* 5

Wednesday, February 17

Observe, O my son, the commandment of your father, and do not forsake the law of your mother. For . . . the reproofs of discipline are the way of life.—Prov. 6:20, 23.

Many worldly youths egotistically imagine that they have a sounder and more practical judgment of life than do their parents. That is a bad attitude that gets them into a lot of trouble. But is that the attitude to be expected from young Christians? How could it be? It reflects the rebellious spirit of the world and not the spirit of Christ. God's Word commands children to be obedient to their parents, and that includes respect for the judgment and decisions of their parents. So a young Christian will not want to permit the bad attitudes of the worldly youths to influence his attitude. He will want to be receptive to whatever his Christian parents teach him. It is possible, however, that a youth who professes to be a Christian may pretend to be obedient to his parents and to God's laws while being rebellious underneath. Such a course does not lead to life. *W 3/1* 12, 13a

Thursday, February 18

By this we gain the knowledge that we are loving the children of God, when we are loving God and doing his commandments.—1 John 5:2.

The big thing in our life in serving our God Jehovah is this loving devotion in building and maintaining faith forever. We are not serving because this old system has a short time to live, or because another imperfect sinful creature is watching us. If we are obedient to God because we love him then we are going to derive pleasure from working together with our Christian brothers and will enjoy them to the full. If you are hurriedly serving God because of the time, what will you do when this old system is gone and thousands of years lie ahead? If you are serving God because another keeps urging you, what are you going to do when that one stops urging you? If you are constantly concerned about getting in your hours, what would your actions be if you were not to turn in reports? If there be any other reason than loving devotion in your worship, examine it closely under the exposing power of God's Word. *W 7/15* 17-19

Friday, February 19

We are not the sort that shrink back to destruction, but the sort that have faith to the preserving alive of the soul.—Heb. 10:39.

The existence of created things—the sun, moon, stars and the earth itself—makes it apparent that there is a Creator, that such a One is real, even though he cannot be seen by human eyes because he is an invisible Spirit. Hence, Christians have evidence that God exists. Before defining faith, Paul declared the above concerning Christians. Jehovah's faithful servants so long dead in earth's dust are living from God's standpoint. He will resurrect them from the dead, using his Son to restore them to life as living souls. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are of their number. By works of faith a person today can be like them. And since events in fulfillment of Bible prophecy show that we are living in the "last days" of this system of things, it is now possible to display faith that will preserve your soul alive eternally. Other examples of faith can also aid you to cultivate "faith to the preserving alive of the soul." *W 6/1* 6-8

Saturday, February 20

With the heart one exercises faith for righteousness, but with the mouth one makes public declaration for salvation.—Rom. 10:10.

Jehovah knows those who by their course of action show they belong to him, those whom he will protect through the climactic end of this "time of the end" when the gathering out of all weedlike Christians will be irrevocably finished. No simple list of requirements to ensure salvation is recorded in the Scriptures, but the sincere student of the Bible knows what Jehovah requires of him and can follow the perfect example that Jesus set out during his life of dedication to his heavenly Father. A "public declaration" of the truth is one requisite for those who have the hope of salvation. Even though this brings hatred from those who are lovers of worldly pleasures more than lovers of God, we need not be surprised, because we know that Jesus warned his servants that they would be "objects of hatred by all people on account of my name; but he that has endured to the end is the one that will be saved." —Matt. 10:22. *W 5/1* 17a

Sunday, February 21

Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and light unto my path. —Ps. 119:105, AS.

How can we avoid being either deceived or seduced? Unlike the first human pair, we want to ensure and preserve our identification with Jehovah through his Chief Agent. How can we best do this? To avoid being ensnared on any count, we must learn how to view all things through God's eyes. We must learn how to keep looking at things from his viewpoint, whether in matters of doctrine, or in understanding world conditions, or in personal problems and deciding what course to take when we are confronted with various pressures. How can this be done? By keeping close to God's Word. That is largely why it was written, even as the psalmist said. There is something else, however, that also is important. We need to maintain a right attitude of heart and mind in all sincerity and humility. We must be willing to look at things in a fresh light, also to correct our course of action accordingly to bring ourselves fully in line with Jehovah God's own viewpoint. *W 9/1* 21, 22, 24

Monday, February 22

For example, out of the heart come wicked reasonings, murders, adulteries, fornications, thieveries, false testimonies, blasphemies. These are the things defiling a man. —Matt. 15:19, 20.

Jesus had some comments on the real food on which man must live. (Matt. 4:4) One day after talking with the scribes and Pharisees, Jesus said to them the above. If a man's heart is not right, but is filled with moral badness, then his reasoning will be wholly out of line with that which is decent, upright and righteous. Therefore his thinking ability will be of no benefit to him or to his fellowman. Due to his moral badness his reasoning will be absolutely contrary to the laws of Jehovah. (Prov. 18:7) Just as Jesus said, it is not what goes into the mouth that is important, for that is easily disposed of through the digestive organs, but it is what comes out of the mouth, what one says, that shows what the individual really is! When men discard God's Word and think they can work out life's problems without God's help they are all wrong. *W 1/1* 5, 6

Tuesday, February 23

I have coveted no man's silver or gold or apparel. You yourselves know that these hands have attended to the needs of me and of those with me.—Acts 20:33, 34.

Certainly the future of eternal life that Jehovah God has purposed for the young people that today serve and obey him is much better than the short future ahead of the selfish materialistic young people who are ignoring him. Within Jehovah's earthly organization today there are grand privileges of service for dedicated young people. These privileges enable them to do meaningful work that benefits their fellowman. But, more important than that, it honors their Creator. One of the privileges is that of spending a large portion of their time in proclaiming God's purposes and teaching people the liberating truths of his written Word. It might be compared with the ministerial work that Paul did. Most of his time was devoted to this fine way of serving his Creator. As Paul worked part time at a secular occupation, so as to pay his own expenses, so do pioneers today. *W 3/1* 28, 31, 32

Wednesday, February 24

Stand firm against the machinations of the Devil; because we have a wrestling, not against blood and flesh, but against . . . the wicked spirit forces in the heavenly places.
—Eph. 6:11, 12.

Why are there so many hindrances to our keeping a right view of Kingdom preaching as the most important work on earth? A prominent factor is our own inborn imperfections and weaknesses. These work against our obediently doing the will of God. Also, however, there are very real and powerful forces whose purpose is to cause us to get a wrong view and quit preaching about God's kingdom, even as Paul shows. These are real spirit persons! What is more, they have been cast from heaven by God's king Jesus Christ in this very generation since 1914, and they are now in a last-ditch vengeful struggle against us. So what are you going to do? Give up and quit? Will you succumb to the efforts of the Devil and his demons to stop you from preaching? We cannot let any wrong view that the Devil might sponsor slow us up or stop us from doing God's will. *W 3/15* 17, 18

Thursday, February 25

Pay attention to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the holy spirit has appointed you overseers, to shepherd the congregation of God.
—Acts 20:28.

In these last days when the Christian congregation has reached full maturity, the earthly Kingdom interests have been committed to the "faithful and discreet slave," made up of the remaining ones of the spirit-begotten brothers of Christ on earth. Abiding by the law of Christ as set forth in the Bible, they direct the congregations of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth. Through them holy spirit has appointed men in the congregations according to Bible requirements to take care of matters that may arise, in which God's law is violated. There are three mature men that usually sit on such a case, namely, the congregation servant or overseer, the assistant congregation servant and the Bible study servant. These must be men who have proved to be faithful and who love justice and mercy. They act in safeguarding the doctrinal and moral purity of the congregation. *W 7/1* 12, 13

Friday, February 26

We also thank God incessantly, because when you received God's word, which you heard from us, you accepted it, not as the word of men, but, just as it truthfully is, as the word of God, which is also at work in you believers.
—1 Thess. 2:13.

Shortly after Jesus' death and resurrection, at the time of the forming of the Christian congregation, God again demonstrated with supernatural signs whom he was using as spokesmen on earth. (Acts 2:1-12) From among those upon whom God put his spirit, whether then or shortly afterward, he selected men to write the Christian Greek Scriptures. These things were not done in a corner. The powerful works that God performed through their hands were public knowledge. As a result, thousands became believers. To a congregation of such believers, Paul wrote the above. As Jehovah's Christian witnesses in this twentieth century, we believe the same as did those first-century Christians. Having read the Bible for ourselves and knowing what it contains, we have no doubt that it is truly the Word of God. *W 2/1* 19, 20

Saturday, February 27

Those, therefore, who joyfully welcomed his word were baptized.—Acts 2:41, Weym.

Jesus' command not only emphasizes the fact that acceptable candidates for baptism are to be made disciples but also emphasizes what they are to have learned, because he said, "teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded you." (Matt. 28:20) Their having been taught to observe the commandments of Jesus means more than their simply having been informed what those commandments are. When a person is *taught* those things, the fact is demonstrated by the response. The response to the Word of God on the part of all who will gain life from among mankind is really the highest and noblest of human ambitions and aspirations. It is that which brings a human creature into his proper relationship with his Creator. It is the only real worship of Jehovah God. Without it there is not actually a worship of God by individuals today. *It is that of a personal dedication to God. W 5/15* 18, 19

Sunday, February 28

The true light that gives light to every sort of man was about to come into the world.
—John 1:9.

We must keep close to God's Word. By so doing we can learn to look closely at Jesus Christ from God's viewpoint, and rightly appreciate his Son as the Chief Agent of life and light. Yes, whatever sort of person you may have been, you can benefit from the Chief Agent of life and light. You are not automatically exempt from that benefit unless you make it so. The responsibility rests on you in using your freedom of choice in the matter of exercising faith. If you love the darkness rather than the light, if you are unwilling to suffer reproof and correction, or unwilling to acknowledge the need to change your viewpoint and course of action, that is your responsibility. But if at heart you realize the need to make a change, if you are willing to learn how to practice what is true, exercising faith in God, then you can identify yourself with God's Agent of life. *W 9/1* 14, 16-18

Run the Race Course, Looking at Jesus.—Heb. 12:1, 2.

Monday, March 1

We have as high priest, not one who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but one who has been tested in all respects like ourselves, but without sin.—Heb. 4:15.

How close to us these comforting words bring our high priest! He can sympathize not only with our limitations, but even with our weaknesses. He knows what it is to feel the many pressures that cause one either to stumble or to swerve from the course of perfect obedience, the pressure coming either due to opposition causing fear, or due to enticement causing wrong desire. He was "tested in *all* respects like ourselves," though for his part he never stumbled or swerved in the slightest degree. What a comfort to know that "he is able to deal moderately with the ignorant and erring ones." On the one hand our high priest is ready to come to our rescue and provide aid when we are being put to the test. On the other hand, we can always freely approach God with absolute confidence, assured of receiving kindly help at the right time.—Heb. 2:18; 4:16. *W 9/15* 9

Tuesday, March 2

The wisdom from above is first of all chaste.—Jas. 3:17.

There are a number of qualities that need to be absorbed by the disciples we are teaching, and to head the list are the godly qualities of heavenly wisdom. These qualities must be cultivated before one can appreciate what it means to be a disciple of Jesus Christ. At James 3:17 these are listed. Help the learner to know what the godly qualities are and how he can identify them in his life. For example, you can ask him if he knows what the Bible means by the word "chaste." Chasteness means to be morally and spiritually clean. Explain these things. If we remain morally and spiritually clean because we know it is Jehovah God's will for us to be so, then it can be said that we are being governed by the wisdom of God, by his holy spirit. Allow the power of God to examine the heart and to cut it if necessary. This probing action gives the learner a chance to see himself as God sees him. Take time to see that he understands what the Bible is saying. *W 4/1* 6, 8

Wednesday, March 3

By faith Enoch was transferred so as not to see death, and . . . before his transference he had the witness that he had pleased God well. —Heb. 11:5.

Enoch manifested faith in Jehovah. He prophesied about God's execution of judgment upon the ungodly. God took him so that Enoch did not experience the pangs of death. Enoch was thus "transferred so as not to see death." How so? The Greek word rendered "transferred" here means "transfer," "transport" or "change the place of" and is suggestive of what happened to Paul. He was transferred or caught up to the "third heaven" miraculously, receiving a vision of the future spiritual paradise of the Christian congregation. (2 Cor. 12: 1-4) Enoch, who knew nothing of it, was apparently in a comparable condition of rapture, having a vision of the coming earthly paradise, when God put him to sleep in death, safe from enemy hands. You have not been divinely granted a vision of the restored paradise on earth. But if you are a Christian, do you believe it will exist? You should. *W 6/1* 9

Thursday, March 4

No, rather, Happy are those hearing the word of God and keeping it!—Luke 11:28.

We recognize obedience to law. We obey first the law of God. It is supreme. We also recognize subjection to the law of the governments of earth unless it directly contradicts Jehovah's law. (Rom. 13:1; Acts 5:29) Third, as Christian witnesses we follow the principle of family headship of the husband and subjection to family law. Are we to be pitied because of this —because we do not engage in riots, demonstrations, political schemes and revolts? Do people see sadness on our faces? No; to the contrary, everyone recognizes that we are a happy people. We are often asked: 'What makes you people so happy? You go from house to house with your message and many people treat you unkindly; you go out in the rain, the cold, doing your work. I can't understand it.' Well, is God's law to us as Christians burdensome? Do burdensome things make a person happy? It is because God's law is the TRUTH and is for a person's good. Jehovah's law has never made anyone who obeyed it unhappy. *W 6/15* 23, 24

Friday, March 5

May Jehovah reward the way you act, and may there come to be a perfect wage for you from Jehovah.—Ruth 2:12.

A full, continuous understanding between husband and wife makes for contentment, ease of mind and enjoyable obedience to God's Word in this vital realm of submission. The home plays such an important place in man's life. He needs it every day. It is his base of operations. It is the meeting place, the most important meeting place for the family. It shelters and protects. It is his own little world. It is where he lives. And to think that for this essential place Jehovah has designed and given to man as his helper the homekeeper. (Prov. 31:12) And even if man does not pay her or say "thank you" for all that she does, it may well be that the rich reward that Ruth could look forward to would be hers as well, as expressed by the words of Boaz. Not all husbands bring gifts or remember important anniversary dates, but each one can express appreciation in some way and give needed encouragement to her who works so hard. *W 7/15* 12, 13a

Saturday, March 6

By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and obey his commandments.—1 John 5:2, RS.

The apostles were trained by Jesus Christ. Time was precious then too. There were many reasons for urgency in their work, and they were urgent. But they were never too busy to practice love toward one another. Theirs was a simple matter of worship, not complicated by modern methods of transportation or communication. Why allow pressure from the frenzied world to change things? We use the same Bible, worship the same God and follow the same leader, Jesus Christ. Just because fast, efficient and available mechanical gadgets are popular in the world today, does not mean we have to become business Christians. If our concern, then, is serving Jehovah with loving devotion we will be anxious to keep our faith strong by regular feeding on spiritual food. In teaching others we will support all the ideas we bring to these new ones with Scriptural evidence so that they too will be motivated by loving devotion.—Matt. 11:30. *W 7/15* 20, 21

Sunday, March 7

Moses said, "Jehovah God will raise up for you from among your brothers a prophet like me. You must listen to him." —Acts 3:22.

By the circumstances of his human birth Jesus, like Moses, was in danger of his life, at Herod's hands, and was saved from death by his heavenly Father's intervention. Jesus Christ, like Moses, served as the fine Shepherd of God's flock of sheeplike humans. He, too, spent himself in behalf of his flock. In the case of Moses, Jehovah gave him a spokesman. See it all now? Moses and Aaron empowered with the rod of authority by the Most High God, Jehovah! Jesus Christ is also furnished an earthly spokesman, so to speak, one that is conveniently available on earth in view of Jesus' ascension to God's right hand. The spokesman is a congregation of spirit-anointed followers of his, each one bearing to him the relationship of spiritual brother. God's name must be brought to prominence, and, despite all opposition it must be magnified before all nations. *W 8/1* 24-27

Monday, March 8

Consequently the woman saw that the tree was good for food and that it was something to be longed for to the eyes, yes, the tree was desirable to look upon.—Gen. 3:6.

Have you ever known what it is to look at a certain well-known object and then come to see it in a fresh light? This viewing of things in a different light is true also of situations and problems, and may well be due to someone else's influence or suggestion. In other words, you learn to look at things through someone else's eyes. This may or may not prove beneficial, depending on whose influence is at work on you. Thus, by listening to the suggestion made through the serpent, Eve learned to look at the forbidden fruit through someone else's eyes. She no longer saw it as something forbidden, not even to be touched, but now saw it as extremely desirable from every point of view. Thus, as the Bible shows, Satan, the one who really was at work on Eve, did not prove to be an agent of life and enlightenment, though posing as such. Rather, he was a "manslayer" and a "liar." *W 9/1* 1, 2

Tuesday, March 9

Really put them all away from you, wrath, anger, badness, abusive speech, and obscene talk out of your mouth. —Col. 3:8.

Young people who have chosen to serve their Creator are not finding it easy to do in this turbulent age. They are under constant pressure to conform to the world of sinful mankind. They see disrespect for good moral standards. They feel constant pressure to walk in step with other young people. Certainly they would not prove themselves Christ's disciples if they did. To be one of Christ's disciples means to accept his teachings and to assist in spreading them. Young persons who do this must necessarily be different from the young people who are part of the world, because the thinking and actions of the latter are out of harmony with Christ's teachings. Pointing out how a person can show that he has accepted Christ's teachings and has permitted them to mold his way of life, the Scriptures state that he needs to put away all immoral actions, hurtful desires and other bad actions that mark this world of men alienated from God. *W 3/1* 1, 2a

Wednesday, March 10

Blessed be Jehovah . . . [for] the privilege of fearlessly rendering sacred service to him with loyalty and righteousness before him all our days. —Luke 1:68, 74, 75.

If a person is to be well-pleasing to God, he must be whole-hearted; he must be a loyal advocate of the Word of God. Rightly the Bible itself emphasizes the importance of loyalty. It is one of the noteworthy qualities of Jehovah, the Author of the Bible. To the wayward people of Israel, Jehovah said through his prophet Jeremiah: "I am loyal." (Jer. 3:12) And the apostle John, when beholding a vision of future events, heard the ones whom God exalts to heavenly glory sing to God: "Who will not really fear you, Jehovah, and glorify your name, because you alone are loyal?" (Rev. 15:4) They appreciate that loyalty originates with Jehovah and that it outstandingly characterizes him. Understandably, then, if humans are to serve God acceptably they must reflect this godly quality. The father of John the Baptist realized this. Filled with holy spirit he thanked God. *W 2/1* 21-23

Thursday, March 11

Let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, as we look intently at the Chief Agent and Perfecter of our faith, Jesus.—Heb. 12:1, 2.

We are interested in learning, not only about Christ as being the promised seed, we also want to know if he can be identified as God's agent opening and leading in the way of true enlightenment and eternal life. This would surely be a grand and complete answer to the Devil's challenge, and would vindicate Jehovah and cause his name to be sanctified. Additionally, it would be of great help to us on the vital questions of true worship and salvation. As we look into God's Word, the Bible, we find that this identification is clearly confirmed. Encouraging true Christians, both in his day and ours, Paul wrote the above. This title, "Chief Agent," (Greek: *arkhegós*) well describes the position given to Christ Jesus by God. It occurs four times in the Christian Greek Scriptures. Peter used it twice, shortly after Pentecost, and Paul used it twice in his letter to the Hebrews.—Acts 3:13-15; 5:27-32; Heb. 2:10. *W 9/1* 10, 11

Friday, March 12

These are the ones that come out of the great tribulation. —Rev. 7:14.

There are on earth today many persons, who, although not of the remnant or chosen ones, are at peace with God. They are fully dedicated and baptized Christians, but not having a heavenly hope and inheritance like the spirit-begotten chosen ones. These have for the most part fled from doomed antitypical Jerusalem, rather than stay in her to be cooped up for destruction. These make up the 'some flesh' that Jesus indicated would be saved. (Matt. 24:21, 22) Not just because of shortening the days, but because of God's protection, they will survive. Their surviving the great tribulation just ahead will not mean what it meant in the case of the 97,000 Jewish survivors of Jerusalem's destruction, namely, a being dragged off into slavery by those making up the modern-day "disgusting thing that causes desolation." Rather, they will witness and survive its destruction, and become free. Yes, these come out of the great tribulation. *W 1/15* 22, 23a

Saturday, March 13

Go ye therefore and disciple all the nations, immersing them.—Matt. 28:19, Ro.

On earth at the present time there are hundreds of thousands of faithful Christian witnesses of Jehovah who have taken this step of dedication, have symbolized it by water immersion and are faithfully serving Jehovah and ministering his Word to his praise and the blessing of their fellowmen. They symbolize their dedication by water baptism; that is where the immersion comes in, even as Jesus said. The disciple must be baptized if he would be obedient to the requirements of the Bible. Baptism is an open, public, formal ceremony indicating that one has made a decision to do God's will. This in the presence of witnesses is a requirement upon the dedicated person. There of necessity must be observable evidence of the dedication that a person has made because such dedication marks the turning point in the person's life and his fellow Christians are entitled to know this, that they might be aware of what to expect from the person from now on. *W 5/15* 21, 22

Sunday, March 14

You must love Jehovah your God with your whole heart and with your whole soul and with your whole mind.
—Matt. 22:37.

Proverbs 4:7 tells us that with all our acquiring of wisdom we should acquire understanding. How? A person may have the knowledge and wisdom to drive an automobile. But if he understands how the automobile is put together, how the different parts work and what is the function of each, he will be a better driver, a wiser driver. So, too, with the Bible. A person may read in the Bible that he should do a certain thing. Because it is in the Bible, he accepts it as instruction from God and does it. This is the course of wisdom. But if he fortifies this wisdom with increased understanding, learning why God wants such an action performed, the purpose it serves, how it relates to Jehovah God's other purposes, then his conviction and resolve to continue on in faithful performance is greatly strengthened. With understanding he can truly love and serve Jehovah with his *whole* heart, his *whole* soul and his *whole* mind. *W 2/15* 12

Monday, March 15

Broad and spacious is the road leading off into destruction, and many are the ones going in through it; whereas narrow is the gate and cramped the road leading off into life, and few are the ones finding it.—Matt. 7:13, 14.

Christian young people have chosen to follow the narrow and difficult road. Its boundaries are set by the laws and principles of God's written Word. That is why its width is limited. As Jesus Christ stayed within those boundaries so they strive to do. The other road is a broad one without boundaries because the young people who walk it have no respect for the laws of God. They imagine themselves to be free to do whatever they please, and they think they can decide for themselves what is right and what is wrong. Actually Jehovah God reserves to himself the right to decide that for mankind. Consequently they have a mental state that God disapproves. The future of young people who walk this road is eternal death, but the future of those walking the narrow road as Christ's disciples is just the opposite —eternal life. *W 3/1* 3, 4a

Tuesday, March 16

He was awaiting the city having real foundations, the builder and maker of which city is God.—Heb. 11:10.

This faithful patriarch awaited a heavenly government, under which he would live in the future. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob did not faithlessly abandon their relationship with Jehovah and return to Ur, which would have resulted in the destruction of their souls. So Jehovah "is not ashamed of them, to be called upon as their God." They maintained faith in God to death, and before long they will be resurrected to life here on earth, part of the domain of that "city" or heavenly government, God's Messianic kingdom. (Heb. 11: 13-16, 20, 21) Jehovah God is not directing you to take up just the kind of nomadic life Abraham, Isaac and Jacob led. Yet, is your faith strong enough to move you to leave material comforts behind, should an assignment in the Christian ministry require that? Is your faith of such quality that the possible loss of material things would not cause you to forsake Jehovah God? *W 6/1* 12

Wednesday, March 17

You people know the season, that it is already the hour for you to awake from sleep, for now our salvation is nearer than at the time when we became believers.—Rom. 13:11.

Conditions have never before been so critical as now. The very fact that so many are losing faith in God and in what the Scriptures say about the end of this system and the establishment of Jehovah's righteous new system only confirms Peter's prophecy that in the last days ridiculers would come. (2 Pet. 3:3, 4) Despite such ridicule the facts indicate that this is the generation that will see the end of this system of things and the establishment of an entirely new system under Jehovah's kingdom. Knowing the drastic changes in store for mankind, now is the time to show ourselves alert and awake to what is taking place. It is the time for us to share in the ingathering work before it is completed, so that we will be among the happy ones for whom "the conclusion of the system of things" brings, not weeping, but joy as survivors into Jehovah's new earth of righteousness. *W 5/1* 25, 26

Thursday, March 18

Keep on exhorting the younger men to be sound in mind, in all things showing yourself an example of fine works.
—Titus 2:6, 7.

Before we can build in others, there must first be a building within ourselves. Those in whom we are endeavoring to implant Christian qualities should see those very qualities in us. Few things influence the mind like a good example. If we are to reach and influence the hearts of others, our example must be worthy. Is it? There must be harmony between what we teach and what we practice if hearts are to be motivated, even as Paul shows at Romans 2:21-24. We could carry this line of reasoning further by saying, You, the one saying, 'You should study the Bible regularly,' do you study the Bible regularly? You, the one saying, 'You must not become materialistic,' do you lounge in the luxury of the material world? The lesson here is one of consistency between what is taught, practiced and observed. There must be example. When there is, the heart will be reached with the needed godly qualities. *W 4/1* 6, 7a

Friday, March 19

We are bringing every thought into captivity to make it obedient to the Christ; and we are holding ourselves in readiness to inflict punishment for every disobedience.—2 Cor. 10:5, 6.

Among the violations of the law and the spirit of Christ that the apostles had to correct were: misunderstandings about the resurrection, some teaching that it was already past. Others were saying that there was no resurrection. Certain Judaizers, calling themselves Christians, were trying to bring the Christians back into bondage to sin by trusting in works of the Mosaic law. This was not because they loved God and his people, but because they feared persecution from the Jews. Paul's letter to the Galatians acted in correction of this false teaching. The letter of Jude, who was not an apostle but a half brother of Jesus Christ, powerfully reproved immorality, with which some who were trying to slip into the congregation were seeking to corrupt it. James, another half brother of Jesus, wrote in condemnation of favoritism. *W 7/1* 8, 9

Saturday, March 20

Happy is the man in fear of Jehovah, in whose commandments he has taken very much delight.—Ps. 112:1.

As Christians we need to be motivated by loving devotion to Jehovah which is readily recognized by the desire to do God's will. We may need some loving pulls or pushes to get us started on the way of obedience, but it does not seem reasonable that a Christian minister would have to be pulled or pushed to every Bible meeting or feature of the Christian ministry. We need to be motivated by an inside desire; our wish is to serve Jehovah; it becomes our life. Instead of fretting when obedience is required, appreciation for guidance will draw us closer to our heavenly Father. One who feels like the psalmist will be, not an inactive or indifferent person, but one that has decided he wants to serve Jehovah forever in any circumstances. This motivation does not come from man, regardless of the pressure he may bring to bear or the enticement offered, but rather it comes from Jehovah, through his Word and as applied by his spirit. *W 7/15* 22, 23

Sunday, March 21

Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find your souls refreshed; my yoke is kindly and my burden light.—Matt. 11:29, 30, Mo.

When Jesus invited the weary to become his disciples he told them that his yoke is kindly. In what way is it kindly? Some yokes are lined with soft cloth so that the yoke does not chafe the necks of the oxen. They might be called "kindly yokes" because they show consideration and love. The Christian yoke is kindly because the yoke of dedication is voluntary and because it is lined with the love of God and Christ. Since everyone without exception, the rich and the poor, the educated and the uneducated, the one with ability and the one without, the old and the young, the one with strength and the one without, can avail himself of this privilege of dedication, this proves that it is a kindly yoke. Yes, "God is not partial," says Peter, "but in every nation the man that fears him and works righteousness is acceptable to him."—Acts 10:34, 35. *W 10/1* 14a

Monday, March 22

Satan himself keeps transforming himself into an angel of light. It is therefore nothing great if his ministers also keep transforming themselves into ministers of righteousness.—2 Cor. 11:14, 15.

Satan's policy and tactics ever since Eden have been the same. By subtle and deceitful means he tries to influence others to look at things through his eyes. He trains his agents, both visible and invisible, to adopt the same methods. The apostle Paul, in his day, had occasion to refer to certain men as "false apostles, deceitful workers," and regarding them he said the above. The same warning is appropriate today. With this in mind, how timely and necessary it is to be on guard and not to take things for granted. No matter how popular certain viewpoints may be, no matter what our religious background may be, we should be anxious to get and keep the right viewpoint on the fundamental things that affect our worship and our salvation. We need to learn how to keep looking intently at the things that are true and worth while. *W 9/1* 3, 4

Tuesday, March 23

Children, be obedient to your parents in union with the Lord.—Eph. 6:1.

Watchfulness is necessary on the part of young people walking on the narrow road. (Matt. 7:13, 14) All that separates them from the descending broad road are the protective boundaries of God's laws and principles. It is possible for the bad influence of worldly young people to cause a youth on this road to violate those boundaries and fall to the broad road. Getting back on the narrow one can be very difficult. Once off it he can be swept along with the crowd that is alienated from God, being drawn farther and farther from the narrow road to life until it is lost from sight. Would it not be better for him to exercise foresight and not permit the bad influence of worldly young people to cause him to take a wrong step? He will have to watch how he walks so that he does not unintentionally begin acting like worldly youths. He might do this by repeatedly showing disrespect for his parents and refusing to obey them. This would be contrary to God's counsel. *W 3/1* 5, 6a

Wednesday, March 24

Look! I am coming to you in a dark cloud, in order that the people may hear when I speak with you, and that in you also they may put faith. —Ex. 19:9.

In Egypt Moses, speaking in the name of God, had foretold ten devastating plagues on the land. Each one had come as announced. Surely Moses himself had not caused the locust plague or the pestilence that he forecast. He could not control the elements so as to bring about the hailstorm that he had announced in advance. Without a question, these had been the work of Jehovah God, and since Moses had been able to announce in advance what would happen, it must be God who had communicated with him. Later, when Moses stretched out his hand over the Red Sea, the waters opened up to make an escape route for them, while a supernatural cloud kept Israel from the pursuit forces of Egypt. Now at Mount Sinai Jehovah performed further signs. The millions who witnessed this spectacle had convincing proof that the things that Moses spoke and wrote were really "the word of God." *W 2/1* 15, 16

Thursday, March 25

He will send forth his angels with a great trumpet sound, and they will gather his chosen ones together from . . . one extremity of the heavens to their other extremity. —Matt. 24:31.

As with the early Christians the anointed remnant of God's chosen ones are at peace with him, although being in the midst of a world of turmoil. They expect the Son of God to come shortly to execute God's judgment upon this wicked system of things. At that time, according to Jesus' prophecy, not just the Jewish tribes, but all the tribes of earth will beat themselves in lamentation. They will see destruction staring them in the face at the hands of this Son of man, Jesus Christ, in his glory and power. But what about the anointed remnant? Regarding them Jesus prophesied the above. The gathering of these chosen ones began to take place after World War I ended in 1918, not into heaven, but into a unity of organization and of action world wide, in order to preach to all the nations the good news of God's kingdom. *W 1/15* 18, 19a

Friday, March 26

I pummel my body and lead it as a slave, that, after I have preached to others, I myself should not become disapproved somehow.—1 Cor. 9:27.

Jehovah's people today have taken the proper steps to save their lives by putting away the superfluous thing, badness, and all filthiness of the flesh. (Jas. 1:21) They have heeded Paul's words when he said to put away the old personality and put on the new. (Eph. 4:22-24) The only way that one could put on this new personality would be by first getting rid of the old. Then a change can begin to take place. That new force actuating our minds will result in our accepting with mildness the implanting of the word which is able to save our souls. Paul was very interested in putting on this new personality, and that was why he said the above. The "word of the kingdom" was planted in this Saul of Tarsus, who became the apostle Paul. He proved himself to be good soil. He wanted to bear much fruit. He went —he preached—he baptized. In all this he was a good example for us today.—Matt. 13:19. *W 1/1* 23, 24

Saturday, March 27

Jesus also was baptized and, as he was praying, the heaven was opened up.—Luke 3:21.

Those who are to perform the immersion, all of whom must be themselves dedicated, baptized Christian ministers, male members of the congregation, and those who are to be immersed, both male and female, and any others who may be assisting in the services or observing, go to the place of immersion. This may be any adequate body of water, the seaside, a lake or river, an indoor pool or, if circumstances necessitate, any vessel large enough for complete immersion. At the place of baptism on this joyful and solemn occasion it would not be appropriate for any to indulge in play. Jesus was praying, not playing, when he went to baptism, so we know that he did not jump in and take a swim and otherwise act inappropriately. So on this occasion no one would dive into the pool, tank or stream and swim about waiting for the candidates to get ready but all should act with decorum and keep in mind what is being done and thus help the candidates to do the same thing. *W 5/15* 22a

Sunday, March 28

Sanctify the Christ as Lord in your hearts, always ready to make a defense before everyone that demands of you a reason for the hope in you, but doing so together with a mild temper and deep respect. —1 Pet. 3:15.

All sorts of situations can arise in which Christian young people must allow Bible counsel to guide their actions in order to avoid doing something wrong in God's eyes. Consequently they may find it necessary to give a Scriptural reason to outsiders for the actions they take or refuse to take. This may be at school when requested by a teacher to do something contrary to the Scriptures and their Christian conscience, or it may be in their relations with their fellow students. Their ability to give a Scriptural reason for what they do or refuse to do will depend on how well they have taken in the Bible instruction given them by their parents. These are opportunities in which they can prove that they are Christ's disciples by being able to give a sound and Scriptural "reason for the hope" in them. *W 3/1* 23a

Monday, March 29

Although he was a Son, he learned obedience from the things he suffered.—Heb. 5:8.

God's only-begotten Son, Christ Jesus, gives us a unique case of successfully passing a superhuman test of endurance. Let us, for our encouragement, briefly note some of the blessings Jesus gained as a direct result of all that he endured. (1) Jesus was thereby "made perfect" in a special sense, (2) he was authorized to become "responsible for everlasting salvation to all those obeying him," (3) he qualified to be a "high priest according to the manner of Melchizedek." (4) Jesus was also qualified to be a king, like Melchizedek. (5) Jesus was appointed "mediator of a new covenant," and also (6) enjoys supreme exaltation to the "right hand of the throne of God." Lastly, (7) he was made head "as a Son over" God's house of sons. We should keep these things in mind as we look at what might seem to be the dark side of the picture. That is what Jesus did, as we read: "For the joy that was set before him he endured a torture stake."—Heb. 7:1, 2; 9: 15; 3:6; 12:2. *W 9/15* 2, 3

Tuesday, March 30

No one has come to know the things of God, except the spirit of God. Now we received . . . the spirit which is from God, that we might know the things that have been kindly given us by God.—1 Cor. 2:11, 12.

Implanting spiritual discernment in others, getting them to understand and teaching them to think on their own is by no means a simple task. As a rule, people today are just not spiritually minded. They do not discern things spiritually. Still a key to developing endurance is spiritual discernment and thinking ability. The heart of the disciple must be reached by stressing the lasting appreciation one should have for these qualities and their worth to us individually. This is what Jesus did. To stimulate and maintain appreciation for these qualities Jesus drank regularly from God's Word. Thus he was able to understand Jehovah's principles completely as they were related to him. He was able also to discern the course that should be followed to the praise of God and to the good of mankind. *W 4/1* 9

Wednesday, March 31

He reckoned that God was able to raise him up even from the dead; and from there he did receive him also in an illustrative way. —Heb. 11:19.

Abraham had great faith. He left Ur, which had much to offer in a material way, and took up residing in tents in the land of Canaan. This he did because he had faith in Jehovah. Abraham heeded God's command and believed his promise to make him a great nation of blessing to mankind. Abraham's son Isaac and grandson Jacob were "heirs with him of the very same promise." (Heb. 11:9) Abraham was tested so that he "as good as offered up Isaac," his "only-begotten son," that is, the only son he ever had by Sarah. What made it possible for Abraham to do this? Faith in Jehovah. Abraham had faith that Jehovah would resurrect Isaac. In but a moment the slaughtering knife in Abraham's hand would have brought an end to Isaac's life, but an angel's voice prevented this, so that, in effect, Abraham received his son out of death. Do you have a comparable faith in the resurrection? —Gen. 22:1-19. *W 6/1* 11, 14

Preach God's Kingdom with the Right Viewpoint. —Acts 28:31.

Thursday, April 1

As you go, preach, saying, "The kingdom of the heavens has drawn near."—Matt. 10:7.

Jesus trained his followers to share in Kingdom preaching. This was to be their primary work. Jesus indicated this when he instructed twelve of those to whom he had given special training to go out preaching. The Kingdom could be said to have "drawn near" because the designated king of God's heavenly kingdom, Jesus Christ, was then in their midst. So Jesus told his disciples to call right at the homes of the people with this vital message. He even explained to them how to greet the household and present the Kingdom message. After his resurrection Jesus appeared to his followers to urge them to carry on the preaching. To "upward of five hundred brothers," who had apparently gathered in Galilee, the resurrected Jesus gave further instructions. (1 Cor. 15:6; Matt. 28:19, 20) They had the right view of the work, and their zealous preaching produced remarkable results. *W 3/15* 4, 5

Friday, April 2

The Son of man will send his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all causes of sin and all evildoers.—Matt. 13:41, RS.

Such persons may not commit any wrong that the congregation can act upon to expel them. Nevertheless, they do not obey God's law through Christ, for which cause the angels enforce the law by putting them out. Christians must appreciate these facts. Their dedication is not to an organization nor to a work. Neither is it to a human or a government; it is only to the Creator himself, to Jehovah God, through Jesus Christ. Therefore *every command from his mouth is law* to them and they know they must live by it. If they do not live by it, it will be enforced against them. The spirit of God motivates them to love him and not to think that they can choose which of his laws they will obey and which they will disobey or ignore. The world's spirit is that, if a person does not get caught, he has actually evaded the penalties of the law. *W 7/1* 12, 13a

Saturday, April 3

Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, . . . teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age.—Matt. 28:19, 20, RS.

Harvesttime usually brings great joy as the fruitage of months of labor is reaped and the crops are gathered in. However, there is one harvest, a figurative one, that brings, not only joy to some, but also sorrow and weeping to others. This harvest is a worldwide one to which Jesus referred when he stated: "The harvest is a conclusion of a system of things." (Matt. 13:39) Jesus was very emphatic that there would be an end to the present world system with all its troubles. He mentioned that the good news of the Kingdom would be preached and then the end would come. He told his disciples to continue teaching all the things he had commanded and that he would be with them. Are you having a regular share in preaching and in teaching others? *W 5/1* 1, 2

Sunday, April 4

They . . . publicly declared that they were strangers and temporary residents in the land.—Heb. 11:13.

How conspicuously Abraham stood out as different with his faith in the one true God Jehovah, in the midst of a people saturated with all manner of pagan religious practices, especially the worship of the moon-god Sin, the city god of Ur. When Jehovah commanded Abraham to leave his homeland and go "to the country that I shall show you," Abraham stood out still more conspicuously as different. What ridicule he must have endured as his neighbors saw him pulling out of Ur on what surely must have seemed to them to be a "wild-goose chase"! And the same was true to a large extent of Isaac and Jacob. They could have returned to their own land and settled down but they knew that that was not God's will for them. It will help Jehovah's servants today to be courageously different from the world about them if they appreciate that they also are aliens and temporary residents as far as this system of things and its people are concerned. *W 8/15* 10, 11

Monday, April 5

When being reviled, we bless. —1 Cor. 4:12.

If the unbelieving father of a Christian youth speaks abusively to him, would he be showing a Christian spirit by answering in like manner? By exercising self-control he will wisely refrain from saying anything bad. His good conduct might win his father to become one of Jehovah's servants, just as the good conduct of a Christian wife can win her husband. Remembering what the apostle Paul said can help him maintain a respectful attitude. If you are a Christian youth, it may not be easy for you always to show respect for your parents and to give them the honor due them. All around you are young people who are rebelling against their parents, and it is difficult to combat their spirit of rebellion. But how can you be one of Christ's disciples and receive the benefits of his Kingdom rule if you reject God's arrangement for law and order within the family? If you disrespect it now, are you not likely to disrespect Jehovah's arrangement for law and order under his kingdom? *W 3/1* 21, 22b

Tuesday, April 6

Holy spirit will come upon you, and power of the Most High will overshadow you. For that reason also what is born will be called holy, God's Son. —Luke 1:35.

Really, which would have been more difficult: for God to cause a child to be conceived in the womb of a living virgin, or for him to create the first living human from lifeless matter? It is only reasonable that the Almighty Creator, who designed woman and gave her the ability to produce children, could also cause a woman to become pregnant by means of his invisible active force, his holy spirit. True, no man can explain in detail how Mary as a virgin conceived in her womb, but that should not surprise us. No man fully understands how a child is conceived and develops in its mother's womb even under normal circumstances. The very idea that the "blueprints" for the growth of an entire human, with all the needed organs, can be contained in a single fertilized cell staggers the imagination. Yet who would deny that conception does take place and that children are born? *W 2/1* 4a

Wednesday, April 7

Christ suffered for you, leaving you a model for you to follow his steps closely.
—1 Pet. 2:21.

Christians are followers of Jesus Christ. He was immersed as a symbol of the presentation of himself as a member of a dedicated nation. The approval of his Heavenly Father Jehovah upon his presentation and its symbol is manifested in the account. (Matt. 3:13-17) In the case of those who were of the Jewish nation their immersion up to the year 36 C.E. was also a symbol of the presentation of themselves as members of a dedicated nation. Thereafter the baptism of all Christians was in symbol of their dedication, the dealings by Jehovah with Jews through the Law covenant having terminated after Jesus' death and just prior to the carrying of the Christian gospel to non-Jews. So in today's late period of time people of all races and origins stand the same before Jehovah individually with the opportunity of making a personal dedication and, upon their doing so, fulfilling the obligation to symbolize this by water immersion. *W 5/15* 23

Thursday, April 8

You were bought with a price; stop becoming slaves of men.
—1 Cor. 7:23.

The benefits of serving God out of love are beyond numbering. It allows people to be themselves, not distorting their true, Scripturally trained personality by conforming to their fellowman's shortsighted likes or dislikes. This fills the congregations with such a colorful variety, people with the refreshing quality of being unafraid to be their natural, uninhibited selves. Examine the variety of people in the earth's various parts today. They are different from one another. They vary in their habits and customs; they do things in different ways, at various speeds. Yet they are permitted by Jehovah to learn the truth and to serve him. Why smother some variety in your brother with a man-made measuring rule? Another evidence of this compliance with man is the mass following of some fad that sweeps the world, only to be pushed out of the picture by another one. Commercial elements make fortunes by having people act as a mass. Obedience to God eliminates this danger. *W 7/15* 24-26

Friday, April 9
Memorial Date
After 6 p.m., S.T.

God loved the world so much that he gave his only-begotten Son, in order that everyone exercising faith in him might not be destroyed but have everlasting life.—John 3:16.

We fully believe and gladly tell to others that Jesus is the Son of God, the One that God, his Father, sent into the world that we might gain life. We believe that Christ Jesus will take away the sin of the world during his peaceful reign of one thousand years. Worldly-wise men will say that Christians with such faith are naïve or that we are strange people. However, it did not sound strange to the followers of Christ Jesus who lived at the time when Jesus was walking in the flesh here upon the earth. His faithful followers preached his message through much opposition. But today relatively few people truly accept the teachings of the Bible and have hope of living eternally because of the redeeming value of the sacrifice of Jesus Christ for mankind. It is our privilege to tell all these truths to others. *W 1/1* 3

Saturday, April 10

The kingdom of the heavens has drawn near.—Matt. 4:17.

This is the same as saying: "The kingdom of God has drawn near." (Mark 1:14, 15) Kingdoms as a type of government for mankind are not very popular today. Since 1917 some of these have been replaced by people's forms of government. This should not prejudice our minds and hearts against God's way because it is the Kingdom way. Democracies have failed just as well as kingdoms of men. Democracies as well as what kingdoms of men remain are writhing in their death throes today. The kings of Christendom never have ruled, as claimed, "By the grace of God." Those kingdoms, like all other kingdoms of this world, have been mere human kingdoms, humanly established. Jehovah God will use none of those kingdoms in his way of saving the human race. Thus God's Kingdom way will not be an unpopular, outmoded way. What, then, is the kingdom that Jehovah God will use for saving the human race? It is the kingdom that Jesus Christ proclaimed up and down the land of Palestine nineteen centuries ago. *W 10/15* 13, 14

Sunday, April 11

By faith Moses, when grown up, . . . [chose] to be ill-treated with the people of God rather than to have the temporary enjoyment of sin.
—Heb. 11:24, 25.

Moses was the man God used when effecting Israel's deliverance from Egyptian bondage. The Egyptian education and the materialism of the royal court did not turn Moses into a worshiper of Egypt's many false gods. Why not? Because he "esteemed the reproach of the Christ as riches greater than the treasures of Egypt." As a member of the royal household, Moses might have sought fame in Egypt. But if he had done this he would probably have been forgotten. But Moses is remembered as a man of faith to whom God gave marvelous privileges. In faith Moses left Egypt and returned years later, there celebrating the first passover with his fellow Israelites and then marching with them out of Egypt. Moses had faith and looked intently toward the reward of eternal life. Do you have abiding faith in Jehovah and in his power to effect deliverance? *W 6/1* 16, 17

Monday, April 12

You have been grieved by various trials, in order that the tested quality of your faith . . . may be found a cause for praise . . . at the revelation of Jesus Christ.
—1 Pet. 1:6, 7.

When conducting your Bible studies always have in mind the quality of faith, for "without faith it is impossible to please [God] well." (Heb. 11:6) But more is needed than just faith. The student must appreciate the tested quality of faith, that his faith must be tested, that is, refined, even as silver and gold are refined. Faith must be freed from all impurities, and this is done by subjecting it to tests. This is well described for us by the apostle Peter. So the faith that counts is the faith that is subjected to trial and survives. This tested quality of faith is what is more precious than gold and silver and is not simply faith alone. If the student knows ahead of time that he will suffer trials for the course he has chosen, then the tests and trials that befall him because of his faith will no longer be surprises, but the expected and anticipated thing. *W 4/1* 11, 12

Tuesday, April 13

Whoever has, more will be given him and he will be made to abound; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken from him.
—Matt. 13:12.

The disciples of Jesus were curious as to just what he meant by the parable of the sower, and so they questioned him: "Why is it you speak to them by the use of illustrations?" In reply Jesus said the above. The twelve disciples of Jesus had already gained much good information, but they wanted more. They used their thinking abilities to get the understanding of "the sacred secrets of the kingdom of the heavens." The apostles already had knowledge, and 'more would be given so as to make them abound' in knowledge. But as for the rest of the Jewish race, the indifferent ones, the unappreciative ones, even what they had as to knowledge about God and his Word would be taken away from them. By the year 70 C.E. they even lost their holy city Jerusalem, their temple, and any favor they thought they had with Jehovah God. How true that "whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken from him"! *W 1/1* 10

Wednesday, April 14

The little one himself will become a thousand, and the small one a mighty nation. I myself, Jehovah, shall speed it up in its own time.
—Isa. 60:22.

Wrongdoing cannot be condoned; yet mercy is to be extended if there is found a basis for it when the person's attitude and the circumstances are taken into consideration. Christians are happy that Jehovah has kindly given to the congregation gifts in men in the person of mature ones who understand God's law and adhere to it as judges and counselors. Jehovah's people proceed according to the Scriptural outline. They take scrupulous care to see that the organization is kept clean. Jehovah has shown that he is with them by giving them a fine standing before him, and a fine report from people of the world as to their clean morals and law-abiding principles. God is bringing greater and greater spiritual prosperity and increase, tens of thousands joining their ranks each year, dedicating their lives to God, with life in view in a new order without lawlessness, even as Isaiah foretold. *W 7/1* 22, 24

Thursday, April 15

This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations; and then the end will come.
—Matt. 24:14.

After his resurrection from the dead and before his ascension to heaven, Jesus commanded his disciples: "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations." (Matt. 28:19, 20) Some days later, after the next festival of Pentecost, the faithful disciples proceeded to do this. What was the result? By about the year 60 or 61 C.E., when the apostle Paul was a prisoner in Rome, he could write to the Christian congregation in Colossae, Asia Minor, and say of their hope: "The hope of that good news which you heard, and which was preached in all creation that is under heaven." (Col. 1:23) At that time Paul was wanting to carry the good news into Spain. Such a preaching of God's kingdom in the inhabited earth had *already* been given by ten years before the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 C.E. The "end" could not come before this was accomplished. *W 1/15* 18

Friday, April 16

I have put life and death before you, . . . and you must choose.—Deut. 30:19.

If we said that a perfect man could not go wrong, then we would have to say that an imperfect man could not maintain a right course. Yet today we see that many imperfect creatures do stick to a right course in obeying God, even if it means suffering; whereas others deliberately pursue a wrong course. It is good to realize that the choice is set before us just as God set it before the children of Israel. Being imperfect did not stop them from choosing, did it? Getting it clearly in our mind concerning perfection and obedience helps and encourages us to get the right view as to our responsibility and the privileges open to every one of us. Granted, we are imperfect, but to a large extent, even after six thousand years of sin and imperfection, we still have freedom of choice as to how we think and how we decide. This freedom of mind and will is a precious gift and carries with it a big responsibility. We should pay more than the usual attention as to how we use it. *W 9/15* 15

Saturday, April 17

Look! How good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity! For there Jehovah commanded the blessing to be, even life to time indefinite.—Ps. 133:1, 3.

God's Word encourages us to meet regularly at the congregation. (Heb. 10:24, 25) This we do several times a week. Is this an overly burdensome load? People with bodies beaten, battered and bruised from having borne the load of this world come to the Kingdom Hall faithfully week after week after week. Why do they do this? So that they can get refreshment for their souls in the company of their brothers, that is why! It is not an easy task for mothers and fathers to bring their young ones with them to the congregation meetings regularly, and still they do. It is not easy for them to travel to circuit, district and international assemblies, often at great expense to themselves, and still they do. Why do they do it? Because they find refreshment at these meetings for their souls, that is why! At these meetings they experience the blessings of Jehovah that make rich.—Prov. 10:22. *W 10/1* 20a

Sunday, April 18

In the light of the king's face there is life, and his goodwill is like the cloud of spring rain.—Prov. 16:15.

Goodwill on the part of someone else, is a thing that we all like to have, especially that goodwill of someone who can help us and do us good. Solomon's words still ring true today. Goodwill, however, cannot be expected from the elemental forces of "nature," for they are blind, unintelligent, undiscriminating forces. They operate in accord with certain laws set for them by Jehovah God. There is no goodwill shown on the part of such elemental forces as hurricanes, floods and earthquakes. What, though, about the Creator of these natural forces? For our comfort, goodwill can be shown on his part. He is intelligent and has moral qualities, and we are all dependent upon him. Hence our having his goodwill is what counts in our behalf. On coming to appreciate this vital fact, thoughtful persons are led to search regarding how they may gain the goodwill of this all-powerful Creator of the universe, even our own Creator. *W 11/1* 1-3

Monday, April 19

Be as free people, and yet holding your freedom, not as a blind for badness, but as slaves of God.—1 Pet. 2:16.

True, there is a similarity in the way God's ministers carry out their work, but the individual expression, the depth of devotion, the degree of progress toward maturity, the ability of the creature, the colorful background of the person, and the purpose behind that person's work make for a wide variety and an enjoyable association. Examine in detail the faithful men mentioned at Hebrews chapter eleven. One thing they had in common: their faith in Jehovah. But the individuals had so many different things in themselves and their life. Look at the men used to write the Bible. Faithful and obedient, yes, but in so many other ways different. If Jehovah does not just allow such men to serve him but invites them to do so, why should we try to make robots out of people desiring to serve Jehovah God today? These truths apply to our lives as ministers, affect parents teaching children and bear on the relationship between man and wife. *W 7/15* 26, 27

Tuesday, April 20

The fear of Jehovah is a well of life, to turn away from the snares of death.—Prov. 14:27.

Dedication is the act by which a person or thing is initiated into some way or course or use. When we apply this to the disciple of Jesus Christ we readily see that to such a person dedication is the exclusive devotion of the Christian to Jehovah God and so to his service or worship. It is a personal thing. It is the act of a person determining unreservedly and unconditionally to do the will of Jehovah God through Jesus Christ. Dedication demonstrates complete trust and confidence in Jehovah and shows that the individual knows that Jehovah is God, that God is right, and that his cause will be victorious, that there is no doubt in the heart and mind of the dedicated one and that he is happy to take his stand on the side of Jehovah God. (Eph. 4:22-24) Christians are followers of Jesus Christ and as such are servants of Jehovah God and therefore serve him, being devoted to him, dedicated to him. Thus they show they have the fear of Jehovah. *W 5/15* 20

Wednesday, April 21

Stop storing up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break in and steal.—Matt. 6:19.

There are many pursuits in the commercial world to which the youth of today could devote their youthful strength and keen minds for selfish benefits. But what lasting good would that do them? The material things that the people of Noah's day hungrily pursued were of no help to them when the Deluge came upon them. Would it not be wiser to put the preservation of your life ahead of the pursuit of money and material possessions? In these last days in which we are now living, young people can do this by putting their service of their Creator before their desire for material things. A young person can devote his energies to a much more beneficial purpose by serving his Creator. He will then be following a course of action that brings God's favor, which is essential for preservation. This would be like storing treasures in heaven that do not deteriorate with time. *W 3/1* 24, 26

Thursday, April 22

Look! The virgin will become pregnant and will give birth to a son, and they will call his name Immanuel.
—Matt. 1:23.

Anyone who rejects the virgin birth of Jesus also shoves aside the ransom sacrifice as the basis of salvation. Why is that? Because the life of a perfect human, corresponding to that of perfect Adam, was needed in order to redeem mankind. (1 Tim. 2:5, 6) Had Jesus been simply a materialized spirit, he would not have qualified. If a human father had been responsible for his life, he would have inherited imperfection from Adam. (Job 14:4) But because God was his Father, his perfection was assured; and since he was brought to birth by a human mother, he himself was human. Also, his virgin birth had been foretold centuries in advance by the prophet Isaiah. It is clear, then, that what the Bible says about Jesus' virgin birth is in harmony with the rest of God's Word. So, a little sound reasoning shows that there is every reason to believe what the Bible says about the birth of Jesus and to encourage others to do the same. *W 2/1* 5a

Friday, April 23

This good news of the kingdom will be preached all over the world.—Matt. 24:14, AT.

Nineteen centuries ago Jesus Christ pointed forward to his invisible second presence in Kingdom glory, and the "conclusion of the system of things." Have we entered the momentous time in history of which Jesus spoke? Have we seen in our day the things that he foretold would mark his second presence in Kingdom glory? Yes, we have! Therefore, an important message concerning God's kingdom must now be preached, as Jesus foretold. The present-day good news concerning God's kingdom is that it has been established in heaven in this very generation; yes, that Christ has been enthroned there and is ruling in the midst of his enemies. This means that Satan has been cast down from heaven to the vicinity of the earth, and that he will soon be abyssed and his entire wicked system of things destroyed. What good news! Included in this good news is also the fact that those who serve God will survive this system's end and will enjoy eternal life and peace. *W 3/15* 7-9

Saturday, April 24

When a man hears the message of the kingdom and does not grasp it, the evil one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is like the seed sown by the roadside.—Matt. 13:19,
Phillips.

The Devil and his demons are very active during the last days of this system of things. He does not want to have anyone getting the sense of the Kingdom message. Therefore, as "the god of this system of things" he promotes nationalism. He does not want mankind to appreciate what Jehovah God's kingdom is. He tries to keep all peoples busy glorifying and worshiping the rulers and nations, being involved in the "establishment," rather than looking to the Supreme One of all the universe, Jehovah God. It can be clearly seen that people are kept busy on the broad road leading to destruction. Even though we call often each year at the homes of the people, the people do not want to get the sense of the message that we are bringing to them. But we may not grow weary and stop preaching because of that. *W 1/1* 14

Sunday, April 25

I will restore your judges as at the first, and your counselors as at the beginning.
—Isa. 1:26, RS.

Now the final and grand fulfillment of this prophecy of Isaiah has come! Jehovah's organization is again established on a fully theocratic basis, for more than 26,000 congregations of Jehovah's people all over the world are at complete unity and follow the same law in every congregation. This law is with us in the instruction and counsel of Jesus and his apostles and disciples. The organization is apostolic, that is, operating as it did under the immediate supervision of the apostles. Mature, faithful men are appointed as overseers and ministerial servants to direct the congregation and to handle violations of God's law. Today the Christian congregation can be kept clean, maintaining God's favor and preserving unity in accomplishing the work. The earth-wide congregation of Jehovah's people constitutes a stronghold for true worship. It is our privilege to welcome truth lovers to our midst where justice is practiced. *W 7/1* 10, 11

Monday, April 26

I am afraid that somehow, as the serpent seduced Eve by its cunning, your minds might be corrupted away from the sincerity and the chastity that are due the Christ.
—2 Cor. 11:3.

To seduce means to lead astray, to entice from rectitude or duty. It would seem that, while the serpent seduced Eve, it was Eve herself who seduced her husband, using her influence in that direction. The record simply states that "she gave some also to her husband when with her and he began eating it." (Gen. 3:6) But we cannot imagine that it was merely some sort of dumb action or mute appeal on her part. Though both were seduced from their former rectitude and integrity, they were not alike in the matter of being deceived. We have the inspired statement that "Adam was not deceived, but the woman was thoroughly deceived," that is, she was influenced to believe what was false. This did not relieve or excuse her from being "in transgression," for she well knew that what was uttered through the serpent was a contradiction of what God had said. *W 9/1* 20, 21

Tuesday, April 27

The time will fail me if I go on to relate about Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah.
—Heb. 11:32.

Gideon, by God's power and with a band of only three hundred men, put the oppressive Midianites to flight and crushed their military power. And what about Barak, who was encouraged by the prophetess Deborah? In faith, he met Sisera's far-superior military force, and Jehovah gave Barak the victory. Then there was Samson, the mighty foe of the Philistines. Though he finally became their blinded captive, he brought destruction to many of them at the time of his own death. It took faith for him to petition God for sufficient strength to wreak vengeance upon the assembled Philistines. Jephthah, to whom Jehovah granted victory over the oppressive Ammonites, also displayed great faith. Are you strong in faith like Barak, Deborah, Samson and other pre-Christian witnesses of Jehovah? And, like Jephthah and his daughter, are you faithfully fulfilling your vow to serve Jehovah God?—Eccl. 5:4, 5. *W 6/1* 18-20

Wednesday, April 28

When you see Jerusalem surrounded by encamped armies . . . Then let those in Judea begin fleeing to the mountains.—Luke 21:20, 21.

This command is of particular interest to us because back there some Jews survived the end of a system of things as Christians. They had recognized the legal end of that system of things under the Law and that a new system had been made possible by the death, resurrection and ascension to heaven of Jesus Christ. They heeded Jesus' warning that when they saw Jerusalem surrounded by encamped armies they should flee to the mountains. Their flight to the mountains and remaining at Pella in Peraea until Jesus' prophecy was fulfilled can be likened to the flight to safety of dedicated Christians from this present system of things with its politics and false religions to the place of protection that Jehovah has provided. It is in his spiritual system of things under the direction of Christ that Jehovah directs and protects his dedicated servants in the short remaining time before the old system is finally destroyed. *W 5/1* 14, 15

Thursday, April 29

Keep on, then, seeking first the kingdom.—Matt. 6:33.

Seeking first the Kingdom will help us to have the right view of Kingdom preaching. However, there are many obstacles that can interfere with our doing so. Materialistic desires can prove a real hindrance as was the case with Demas. (2 Tim. 4:10) Perhaps someone has come into your life with an appeal so strong that you feel you just cannot resist. On the other hand, the obstacle to keeping a right view of the preaching work may be opposition from relatives or friends in the form of ridicule or ostracism. Or, maybe, the threat of severe physical abuse and persecution is causing you to lose sight of the importance of faithfully continuing in the preaching work. Or the obstacle to keeping a right view may be that one has taken personal offense at something someone has said or done. Instead of straightening out the trouble in the Scripturally prescribed way, the offended one allows the matter to become such a big issue in his mind that he fails to keep a proper view of Kingdom preaching. *W 3/15* 16

Friday, April 30

They are before the throne of God; and they are rendering him sacred service day and night in his temple.
—Rev. 7:15.

No matter how destructive the great tribulation will be, no matter how intense the destructiveness of it may become because the great tribulation is concentrated within a cut-short time period, this unnumbered great crowd will be saved alive in their flesh and will enter God's new system of things after his war at Armageddon. All this is because they, along with the remnant of chosen ones, keep at peace and harmony with God and his Lamb Jesus Christ until the great tribulation and till it ends, serving God day and night in his temple in company with the chosen remnant. Like sheep at the right hand of the Shepherd King Jesus Christ, they will continue to do good to the remnant of his spiritual brothers, as long as these are with them in the flesh. In God's earthly system after Armageddon these sheeplike ones will gratefully strive to prove themselves worthy of salvation.—Matt. 25:31-46. *W 1/15* 25a

Saturday, May 1

The apostles said to the Lord: "Give us more faith." —Luke 17:5.

Faith, because of its vital relationship to one's spiritual condition, might be likened somewhat to a trace element, a mineral essential to life. Humans, animals and plants require small amounts of such minerals as cobalt, copper and zinc to maintain normal functions and remain in good health. For instance, cobalt is needed to protect a person from pernicious anemia. Similarly, faith (as well as virtue, knowledge, self-control, endurance, godly devotion, brotherly affection and love) is essential to the spiritual health and life of the Christian. (2 Pet. 1:5-7) Of course, having only *some* faith is not enough. More than a small amount is required by the Christian. One can never have too much faith in God. The development and possession of *great* faith, strong and healthy faith, in Jehovah is vitally important to a servant of God. The apostles appreciated their need of faith. Do you? *W 6/1* 1a

Sunday, May 2

You worship what you do not know; we worship what we know.—John 4:22.

All persons are inclined to worship someone or something, even if it is to worship one's own self. The person who sourly says, "I do not worship anybody or anything!" is really a worshiper of himself. He makes himself a human god, but due to his egotism he is unaware of that fact. He prides himself in the presumptuous idea that he gives worship to nothing whether alive or lifeless. This does not result in any benefit to him; it does not enlarge his freedom; it does not lighten his responsibility. Rather, it does harm to him, possibly to his everlasting destruction. We can be thankful to Jehovah that we worship what we know, and that it cannot be said to us and to our associates what Jesus Christ, the Son of God, said to the Samaritan woman he met at the well of Sychar, "You [people] worship what you do not know." *W 11/15* 1, 2

Monday, May 3

Come to me, all you who are toiling and loaded down, and I will refresh you.—Matt. 11:28.

When the Son of God, Jesus Christ, walked the face of the earth over nineteen centuries ago, there were oppressed people on earth as there are now. Jesus recognized their plight and proposed a solution. The solution that Jesus gave constitutes the grand invitation to come to him for refreshment for the souls. In these beautifully phrased words lies the solution. But to whom was this grand invitation given? And what do these words mean to us living in this twentieth century? The invitation is extended to all who are toiling and loaded down. In Jesus' day the reference was made specifically to those who were under obligation to the Mosaic law. Peter referred to the Mosaic law as a yoke that obligated them to an unbearable burden. (Acts 15:10) Not because the law itself was burdensome; it was not. But imperfect man found it burdensome because he could not meet its perfect standard. Christ freed all those yoked in this manner from this obligation.—Gal. 3:13. *W 10/1* 4, 5a

Tuesday, May 4

It was fitting . . . in bringing many sons to glory, to make the Chief Agent of their salvation perfect through sufferings.—Heb. 2:10.

From such passages as this the way of salvation and acceptable worship is marked out for us. We must view this One through Jehovah's eyes, and not through Satan's eyes as did the religious leaders who "killed the Chief Agent of life." These two opposite viewpoints are still possible and both are in active operation in our day. Some other translations render the Greek word *arkhegós* as "author," instead of "Chief Agent" at Hebrews 12:2, but this is neither accurate nor in harmony with other scriptures. The derivation of this word has the thought of being the chief or first in order of time or rank. That is true of Jesus, but it does not make him the author and originator of life or of salvation. He was not the author or beginner of creation but the *beginning* of creation by God. In other words, there is one Source, Jehovah, who uses many agents, but who has made his beloved Son his Chief Agent. *W 9/1* 12, 13

Wednesday, May 5

As for anyone stopping up his ear from the complaining cry of the lowly one, he himself also will call and not be answered.—Prov. 21:13.

There are times to speak up and to make known wrongs that are being committed, even by your brothers. We do not all have the same wisdom or ability to make a wrong known in the proper places and not incur the disfavor of that one. Instead of being like Nathan before David, we may be not at all tactful, but a wrong may be there, small or great, and it affects at least one person. Husbands, fathers and overseers need not be hard about the matter, whether the wrong be insignificant or really a well-founded problem. It may wear down even the most devoted servant of God and produce a discouraged person that will just go along from day to day, year to year, being indifferent to what is going on and saying: "What's the use anyway?" They may keep on going, having in mind what Psalm 34:15 assures: "The eyes of Jehovah are toward the righteous ones, and his ears are toward their cry for help." *W 7/15* 2a

Thursday, May 6

You children, be obedient to your parents in everything, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord.—Col. 3:20.

Notice that it says to be "obedient to your parents in everything." It is understood here that such are parents "in union with the Lord." (Eph. 6:1-4) Otherwise, "everything" would include things that might displease the Lord. If Christian parents place unpleasant restrictions on a child of minor age, such as the time he is to be home at night, the way he grooms himself, his manner of dress, his associations, and so forth, he will prove that he is a Christian by obeying his parents. He will recognize God's arrangement that gives parents authority over their offspring, and he will accept the fact that his parents have the legal right to make decisions for him until he reaches the age when he is free to make them for himself. To rebel against their authority would be going against Jehovah God's specific instructions to be obedient. That would hardly be the conduct one would expect to find in a youthful follower of Jesus Christ. *W 3/1* 6, 7a

Friday, May 7

How I do love your law! All day long it is my concern.
—Ps. 119:97.

It is not enough for those with whom we are studying to know Bible principles. Additionally we must teach them devotion to Bible principles. It is this that will prevent them from following a course of expediency. This is well illustrated in the case of Joseph, son of Jacob. When tempted by Potiphar's wife to have immoral relations with her, Joseph did not yield to temptation and abandon right principles. Instead he replied: "You are his wife. So how could I commit this great badness and actually sin against God?" (Gen. 39:9) He knew that having relations with another man's wife is wrong. It is 'sinning against God'! It is this moral appreciation that must be inculcated in students of the Scriptures. Joseph's faithful adherence to godly principles at first resulted in unjust suffering, but far grander were the blessings he received from Jehovah because of his depth of devotion to what was right. Helping us to be like Joseph is having the attitude of Psalm 119:97. *W 4/1* 14

Saturday, May 8

Which water in manner corresponding doth now save you also even immersion,—not a putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the request unto God for a good conscience.
—1 Pet. 3:21, Ro.

Jesus' disciples are taught ones and, as such, know their obligations respecting the moral standards of Jehovah's organization and the Scriptural responsibilities in connection with the ministry of the good news. The act of dedication has already taken place before it is symbolized by water immersion. So the baptism is an initial step of obedience by those qualified. In the symbol of the dedication, the disciple expresses a request to God for a good, close relationship to him. The command at Matthew 28:19 shows the close relationship to Jehovah into which the properly baptized disciple is taken. Water baptism does not symbolize "the putting away of the filth of the flesh." It does not picture our being washed from our sins in the blood of Jesus Christ. Rather, water baptism expresses "the request unto God for a good conscience." *W 5/15* 1, 2a

Sunday, May 9

We are walking by faith, not by sight.—2 Cor. 5:7.

The Society's editing staff is careful to avoid the error many reference works make of giving exaggerated importance to archaeological finds. In reality, archaeologists are much like detectives who try to assemble a case from the evidence they find. While their findings may seem very impressive—huge monuments, temples and tombs, ancient writings thousands of years old, yet we should remember that grave errors are committed in modern times when detectives try to go simply by circumstantial evidence without reliable witnesses to give the true meaning to that evidence. How much greater is the possibility for error when dealing with evidence that is thousands of years old. We should realize that many of the archaeologists' conclusions are based on conjecture, even imagination. It is therefore unwise to try to build understanding, conviction and faith on an archaeological foundation. Our faith is based on God's Word and our own experience in relationship with Jehovah God and his people. *W 2/15* 26

Monday, May 10

Out of the same mouth come forth blessing and cursing. It is not proper, my brothers, for these things to go on occurring this way. A fountain does not cause the sweet and the bitter to bubble out of the same opening, does it? . . . a fig tree cannot produce olives . . . can it?—Jas. 3:10-12.

Times are changing! The "new morality" idea is generally accepted as old standards become passé, and many religious leaders support the "God is dead" theory. It is evident, therefore, that there must be a cleaning out of the mind if there is to be an implanting of right thinking. There must be a putting away of all filthiness of the flesh, and that superfluous thing, badness, so one can give one's time and energies to accepting the implanting of the Word of God in one's mind. One just cannot do both things at the same time. Sweet water and bitter water cannot come out of the same spring. It is absolutely necessary to change one's ways of thinking and doing things if the truth of God's Word is going to be implanted in one and grow.—Jas. 1:21. *W 1/1* 1, 8

Tuesday, May 11

He will separate people one from another, just as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.—Matt. 25:32.

Jesus foresaw that God would have on earth a "faithful and discreet slave" class serving as his channel of communication in providing spiritual food to his servants as they had need of it, and he also foresaw that there would be a gathering of the chosen ones in a great harvest work. Even from heaven there would be unusual displays. In addition, Paul spoke of the "last days" as "critical times hard to deal with," and warned that people would come to lack natural affection, showing more love for money, pleasure and personal interests than for Jehovah God. He also saw that they would be lacking in self-control. But all these conditions as foretold in the Scriptures could not stop the work that God assigned to be done —the warning of the people so that some might escape destruction with this system and live right through to enjoy the blessings of the new system of righteousness. Jesus likened his work then to separating sheep from goats. *W 5/1* 17

Wednesday, May 12

Salvation we owe to our God, who is seated on the throne, and to the Lamb.—Rev. 7:10.

Revelation 7:9-17 speaks of a great crowd coming out of the great tribulation. Compared with the number who make up the remnant, these baptized, dedicated Christians with an earthly hope are indeed a great crowd. No man today knows how many there will be in this great crowd by the time of the great tribulation. As to their flesh, they will come out of all nations, tribes, peoples and tongues. Even though not being spiritual Israelites like the chosen ones, they are now at peace with Jehovah God. They have forsaken the side of the enemies of God, both inside and outside of antitypical unfaithful Jerusalem, and they have come onto the side of the escaped chosen ones. So they have a favorable standing before God's throne and before his Lamb, Jesus Christ, and they hail these as with palm branches in jubilation. Appreciating their saved condition at present and expecting salvation during the coming great tribulation, they cry out in public declaration the above. *W 1/15* 23, 24a

Thursday, May 13

Let us consider how to stir up one another to love and good works, not neglecting to meet together.—Heb. 10:24, RS.

There is a law that we should attend the Bible study meetings of God's people. We are commanded also not even to have the desires and cravings of this world for material things and its yearnings for sensual satisfaction. (1 John 2:15, 16) On these things there is certainly a sanction, not by the congregation but by Jehovah God himself. Therefore, one who obeys or disobeys one of these laws is certain to experience corresponding repayment. Say, for purposes of illustration, that a person persistently neglects to attend meetings. He comes to the point where he is completely disassociated from the congregation, not having any concern at all for God's arrangements for His people to meet together. Now, if he remains in this state, is he, nonetheless, not in danger? He is in great peril, for in the coming "great tribulation" he will be destroyed just as surely as the person who has obviously taken a willfully wrong course. *W 7/1* 18, 19a

Friday, May 14

Hold a good conscience, so that in the particular in which you are spoken against they may get ashamed who are speaking slightingly of your good conduct in connection with Christ.
—1 Pet. 3:16.

The world will be puzzled at you if you adhere to Christian principles as to personal conduct. With the world's sexual morals being as low as they were before the Flood and as they were in old Sodom and Gomorrah, the world cannot understand your clean way of living. (1 Pet. 4:3, 4) The world is also puzzled if you adhere to right principles in business matters, such as in the employer-employee relationship. The world believes in doing as little as possible for one's salary or wages, loafing on the job, taking long coffee breaks and shirking responsibility. It finds it incomprehensible that Christians should work wholesouled at whatever they are given to do. In fact, the world thinks nothing of robbing one's employer. In one place eighteen out of twenty employees were caught stealing. The only two that did not were Witnesses! *W 8/15* 15, 16a

Saturday, May 15

God is faithful, and he will not let you be tempted beyond your strength, but with the temptation will also provide the way of escape, that you may be able to endure it.
—1 Cor. 10:13, RS.

Do not run away from the test, but stay where you are and daily practice obedience and endurance, following Jesus' example. By doing so you will be kept from weakening under the pressure by Satan. Instead, by staying with God's people, and with their help, you will prove to be adequate in maintaining your service and worship to Jehovah in support of his kingdom. And as noted by Paul, God tests, and allows Satan to tempt. There is no way out of this. However, while Satan's purpose is to break down your faith and devotion, God's purpose is always to build up by a course of training and discipline under skillful direction, even as he did with Jesus. Like a kind, wise father, he knows far better than you how to develop your powers of endurance. Never fear, if you leave yourself in his hands, he will not let Satan overload you so that you have no way out. *W 9/15* 16, 17a

Sunday, May 16

This is what Jehovah has said, . . . the Former of the earth and the Maker of it, He the One who firmly established it, who did not create it simply for nothing, who formed it even to be inhabited.
—Isa. 45:18.

This declaration was made about thirty-three centuries after God created the first parents of the human race, the first man and woman. This proves that, not only was man's Creator still alive, but he was still interested in the earth and its inhabitants. He is no God who can be said to be dead because of having abandoned mankind and holding himself indifferent and aloof from the affairs of his own creation. He is immortal; he lives forever. To all eternity he is God. (Ps. 90:2) From man's creation onward the Creator has kept up his interest in his human creatures and has watched the course of the human race to prevent his everlasting purpose toward mankind from being defeated. He was alive to the human situation in the prophet Isaiah's day; he is equally alive to the situation of the human race today. He will take due action. *W 10/15* 11

Monday, May 17

When you catch sight of the disgusting thing that causes desolation . . . standing in a holy place . . . then let those in Judea begin fleeing to the mountains.—Matt. 24:15, 16.

The Christians in Judea and Jerusalem were to flee with the utmost speed. When? As soon as they saw the situation arise around Jerusalem by which they would understand "that the desolating of her has drawn near." (Luke 21:20) But who would do this "desolating" of Jerusalem? Evidently those "encamped armies" with which the city would be surrounded. Such means of causing desolation Jesus called a "disgusting thing." What, though, is the place where the "disgusting thing" ought not to be standing? A disgusting thing has no right to be in a place considered holy; and that is what Jesus called the place. That holy place was Jerusalem and its immediate environs. For instance, Matthew 4:5 and 27:53 speak of Jerusalem as being "the holy city." But the holy status that Jerusalem enjoyed up until Christ's death outside her walls did not save her from destruction. *W 12/1* 14-16

Tuesday, May 18

Solid food belongs to mature people, to those who through use have their perceptive powers trained to distinguish both right and wrong.—Heb. 5:14.

Paul explained the close link between the training of our powers of perception and the question of maturity. Not only must we have the right motive, we must also be careful to check as to the right method or process used in the training work. As Christians, we are not to rely on our own judgment, deciding for ourselves how to distinguish between right and wrong. That was Satan's argument when giving Adam and Eve the original "Go-ahead" signal. Both their motive and their method were bad. In contrast, note the close connection made between solid food and the training process. Milk refers to the elementary things of God's Word, hence the more advanced Bible truths are likened to solid food. Assimilating these truths is essential to our growth to maturity, it forming the only safe guide whereby we can perceive all things from God's viewpoint. *W 9/1* 3, 4a

Wednesday, May 19

They returned to . . . Antioch, strengthening the souls of the disciples, encouraging them to remain in the faith.
—Acts 14:21, 22.

Parents often are not aware that the bent of every child is toward bad as Psalm 51:5 describes them. That puts the young in a difficult position at times. Especially so with parents' high expectations often bolstered by bragging. But can children keep measuring up to your expectations day after day without your understanding help and recognition of frail flesh? Lack of understanding may build a wall between parents and children. It may keep some sons and daughters from freely discussing their problems, feeling that they have fallen down on the job. So they bottle the problems up inside and build a frustrated outlook on life. How pleasant and reassuring then, to talk things over! Just a few minutes makes everything look different somehow, and gives one a fresh grip on the course of obedience. This kind of encouragement is needed for one to remain in the faith, even as noted above. *W 7/15* 4, 5a

Thursday, May 20

[*Let*] *aged men be sober, . . . healthy in their faith, love, endurance.—Titus 2:2,* Ro.

Christian meetings build up faith in Jehovah and aid one to remain healthy in faith. They provide encouragement and strengthen a person spiritually. 'Faith without hypocrisy' is engendered at Christian meetings. Largely at Christian meetings is instruction furnished that enables a person to become and stay healthy in faith for at these meetings the Christian overseer, for example, 'keeps speaking things that are fitting for healthful teaching.' While regular attendance at Christian meetings will help you to remain healthy in the faith, persistent and unnecessary absence from these gatherings weakens faith and may be a step in the direction of loss of faith and even willful sin, unforgivable sin against the holy spirit. So, do not run the risk of losing your faith and disowning the Son of God, which results in everlasting destruction. With appreciation, regularly attend Christian meetings, acknowledging their importance in keeping you healthy in faith. *W 6/1* 14, 15a

Friday, May 21

The Law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good.—Rom. 7:12.

The faithful patriarchs obeyed God. They still spoke the original language and preserved the true way of life. They observed God's law regarding murder, and they recognized that fornication, adultery, stealing and kidnapping were not in accord with God's righteous ways. They had a high regard for the other person's rights. What happened to the rest? We read of their worship of idols, of human heroes and of their corruption and decay. The Canaanites were tolerated for centuries by God, until they got so corrupt that they were a danger to live around; wherefore God had them cleared out of the land. Who, then, was right and who suffered? Who was better off? What put a burden on the people, obeying God's law, or doing as they pleased? Then God organized the nation of Israel under the Law covenant. Did this bring hardships upon them? The Law bound Israel together in unity; it protected them from idolatry, human sacrifices, filthy moral practices and was a health safeguard. *W 6/15* 17, 18

Saturday, May 22

Simon Peter answered him: "Lord, whom shall we go away to? You have sayings of everlasting life."—John 6:68.

We must help our students to appreciate the theocratic organization of Jehovah's people. Loyalty to the theocratic organization will prevent them from stumbling over an explanation of God's Word that may be difficult to understand. In the first century many missed out on the grand privilege of being a part of the congregation of God, because they quit when Jesus brought a difficult doctrinal truth to their attention. But how did the well-trained apostles respond when Jesus asked them: "You do not want to go also, do you?" As above. True loyalty, like that possessed by Peter, is what we want to build in those with whom we study God's Word, so that they will stick close to God's organization at all times, with blessings to themselves. Yes, we need to help our students to appreciate the Bible as being God's Word and the need to stick close to Jehovah's organization and the need to cultivate an intense love for our brothers. *W 4/1* 17, 20

Sunday, May 23

You should be made new in the force actuating your mind, and should put on the new personality which was created according to God's will in true righteousness and loyalty.
—Eph. 4:23, 24.

To please our Creator, we must have confidence in the rightness of his ways. But that is a quality that is notably lacking among many professed Christians. It was foretold that one of the outstanding attitudes prevalent in the "last days" would be disloyalty. Not only disloyalty to marriage mates and employers, but disloyalty to God. Because of this, those whose worship is only "a form of godly devotion" prove "false to its power." (2 Tim. 3:1, 2, 5) Lacking in personal conviction that the Bible is God's Word, they do not take it seriously. It is not the guiding force in their lives; it does not motivate them. Paul admonishes Christians as above. Are you unshakably loyal to Jehovah God, and do you manifest this in your attitude toward his Word, the Bible? If you do, then you can be a blessing to others by aiding them to put their faith in God's Word. *W 2/1* 24

Monday, May 24

Woe to those who are going very deep in concealing counsel from Jehovah himself, and whose deeds have occurred in a dark place, while they say: "Who is seeing us, and who is knowing of us?"—Isa. 29:15.

Any young person who has love for what is right in the eyes of Jehovah God will not entertain the thought of doing something wrong because it does not appear that he will be seen doing it or that he will be caught. For him Jehovah's righteous laws govern his actions at all times, whether he is with someone else or is by himself, whether someone sees him or not. The only question he considers is whether it is right or wrong. He keeps in mind the words of Isaiah noted above. Even when no human sees a person commit a wrong, Jehovah God sees him and will take it into account when judging him. There is nothing that a person can do in secret that can be hidden from Jehovah God. Remembering this ought to help a young Christian to resist the temptation to join worldly young people in any popular practice that is not good in Jehovah God's eyes. *W 3/1* 10, 11a

Tuesday, May 25

He is a propitiatory sacrifice for our sins, yet not for ours only but also for the whole world's.—1 John 2:2.

What is the difference in the situation of Christians from that of the Israelites? This: We would be hopelessly unable to keep the law of Christ (which is God's law for Christians) were it not for the fact that he provided for us a better sacrifice than that arranged for under the Mosaic Law. Whereas, up until the time of Pentecost, 33 C.E., all mankind was under the rule of 'kings' sin and death, now God's undeserved kindness rules as king. The sacrifice of Christ provides forgiveness of sin for all those putting faith in him even as John shows. Under the law of Christ, God's undeserved kindness through the sacrifice of Christ enters in. Through Christ the Christian can really come to *know* Jehovah God and draw close to him. Forgiveness of sins gives him a clean conscience. He is actually on the road to life. Jehovah's spirit operates in a way to help him progressively change his personality to come near to the image of God. *W 7/1* 5, 6a

Wednesday, May 26

The true God made mankind upright.—Eccl. 7:29.

Some ask, How could Adam and Eve possibly have sinned, seemingly so quickly and easily, if they were really perfect? Well, do not forget, they had a perfectly free mind and will, the ability to think and reason things out, each along one's own lines if one chose to do so, reaching one's own conclusions and making one's own decisions. They had perfect freedom of choice. In fact, if it had been that they lacked the ability to be either obedient or disobedient, having no choice, then they would have been imperfect from God's viewpoint. God's purpose is to have this earth filled, not just with obedient men and women, but with men and women who have passed the test as to their voluntary and deep-rooted devotion and loyalty to him in acknowledgment of his rightful sovereignty. He does not desire from any one of us an automatic, mechanical, matter-of-course or enforced worship and service. Rather, he desires a reasoned-out, willing service, springing spontaneously from a loving heart. *W 9/15* 14

Thursday, May 27

We are not of those who shrink back and are destroyed, but of those who have faith and keep their souls.—Heb. 10:39, RS.

Avoid even the slightest shrinking back in lack of faith—that initial, almost imperceptible shrinking back from Christian privileges and responsibilities. It is especially dangerous because it is so subtle. It may begin, for instance, with occasional unnecessary absence from Christian meetings that eventually leads to habitual absence. So, beware! Salvation will not result from merely associating with a congregation of Jehovah's witnesses. What is required is heartfelt faith that is exercised. To have God's favor and protection and to get everlasting life, Christians must with unfailing endurance run the race for life, having their eyes fixed on the great Exemplar, Jesus Christ, 'that they may not get tired, and give out in their souls.' Do not shrink back, therefore, but remain 'healthy in faith.' Concerning the destiny of the righteous and of the one who shrinks back, Paul wrote the above. *W 6/1* 23, 24a

Friday, May 28

The hour is coming when neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you people worship the Father. —John 4:21.

These words indicated that a radical change was about to take place. Forty years later Jerusalem was destroyed by the Roman legions under General Titus, and its temple for the worship of Jehovah God has not been reestablished there to this day. The city that was built there in the following century by the pagan Romans eventually became a "Christian" city where people of Christendom made pilgrimages. Still later it became a Mohammedan city, where Moslems worshiped at the mosque that was built on the site of the former Jewish temple. But all this does not matter with the "true worshipers." They do not have to worship Jehovah at earthly Jerusalem or any other earthly city that is held to be sacred by various religionists, Vatican City not excluded. A special place on earth does not count with them. What they must without fail do, is, worship the heavenly Father in spirit; he is a Spirit, not confined to an earthly location. *W 11/15* 15

Saturday, May 29

Here I have come, in the roll of the book it being written about me. To do your pleasure, O my God, I have delighted.—Ps. 40:7, 8, 1957 ed., margin.

By thus coming to do God's good pleasure we are not only obeying Christ's command but also imitating his worthy example. When he presented himself to God at the time of his baptism in the Jordan River at the hands of John the Baptist, these prophetic words went into fulfillment, these being the expression of Jesus' heart. The inspired writer, at Hebrews 10:5-9, applies those words of the psalmist to the time of Jesus' baptism. That will of God was a good "will"; it was his good pleasure, or what pleased him. So by coming at the time of baptism to do that divine will, Jesus came to do God's good pleasure and God was well pleased in him. Likewise, when we undertake to do God's will or good pleasure, we gain His goodwill, His favor. As God's "men of goodwill" we become associated with his people over whom his enthroned Son, Jesus Christ, now rules in the heavens as King. *W 11/1* 11-13a

Sunday, May 30

As for the one sown upon the fine soil, this is the one hearing the word and getting the sense of it, who really does bear fruit and produces, this one a hundredfold, that one sixty, the other thirty. —Matt. 13:23.

It is quite evident that there must be a hearing of the word and getting the sense of it. There must be personal study in order for one to get the sense of God's Word. In order to promote personal study we conduct weekly Bible studies where it appears we have found fine soil. We help people to hear the word of the Kingdom, spending many, many hours talking to people, and start tens of thousands of home Bible studies with interested persons. These studies in God's Word are necessary because they help to clean out the wicked reasonings of the heart. This will allow the truth to grow. There has to be fine soil for fine growth. We hope that you are one who has accepted with mildness the implanting of the Word and "put away all filthiness and that superfluous thing, badness."—Jas. 1:21. *W 1/1* 18

Monday, May 31

Jehovah will rise up . . . that he may do his deed—his deed is strange—and that he may work his work—his work is unusual.—Isa. 28:21.

When the strongly entrenched Christendom now sixteen centuries old is desolated, it will amaze even the modern world. Informed persons will recognize it to be the 'strange deed' and the 'unusual work' of God as foretold by his prophet Isaiah. In spite of her claims, the religion that Christendom practices in her hundreds of religious sects is far from the Christianity of the Bible. Hence Christendom misrepresents true Christianity. That is why she will duly be desolated and disappear forever. While such a statement may be shocking to many religious persons, the coming true of this statement will be even more shocking. But what about the genuine Christianity? Despite any attempts to destroy it along with the sham Christianity, the true Christianity will never disappear. It will thrive and prosper and will be a glorious credit to its Founder, Jesus Christ. *W 12/1* 1, 2

Work with Counselors of the New Order Society.
—Isa. 1:26.

Tuesday, June 1

These are the things that the Amen says, the faithful and true witness.—Rev. 3:14.

When Jesus told his disciples, "You will be witnesses of me," did he mean to detract their attention from the Most High God? Did he mean that the name of God was thenceforth to be put in the background and that his own personal name was to be put to the fore and be used almost exclusively? The way in which the clergy of Christendom act tends to give the world the impression that that is what Jesus meant. But how could Jesus Christ ever tell his disciples not to be witnesses of the very One of whom he himself was a witness? In Revelation 1:5 he speaks of "Jesus Christ, 'the Faithful Witness.'" And in Revelation 3:14 he speaks of himself as the "faithful and true witness." The "faithful and true witness" of whom? Why, of no one else but God. So Jesus bears witness to Jehovah God as being his Creator and Life-giver. *W 12/15* 19, 20

Wednesday, June 2

All these things are a beginning of pangs of distress. —Matt. 24:8.

After foretelling the coming of wars, famines and earthquakes Jesus added the above words. Yes, these things were not to be the instantaneous forerunners of the destruction of the "city of the great King," Jerusalem. As far as these had a connection with Jerusalem, they were a beginning of distress pangs for her and the province of Judea. But the fact that those things were at least the beginning of distress pangs for Jerusalem should have been enough to stir the Christians to greater activity, instead of relaxing and taking it easy because "the end is not yet." There was an extensive work to do, and this required great effort and persistence in spite of religious persecution. So in verses 9-13 Jesus went on to warn his apostles of the coming persecution by Jews and Gentiles and of the need of Christian endurance. The same is true of our day. *W 1/15* 17

Thursday, June 3

I tell everyone there among you not to think more of himself than it is necessary to think; but to think so as to have a sound mind. —Rom. 12:3.

Mere superficial obedience will not make a youth a Christian. What he appears to be outwardly is not what counts with Jehovah God but, rather, what he is inside, and Jehovah is capable of searching his heart. He would do well to examine himself and take steps now, while there is time, to correct his wrong attitude. He needs to pray for more faith and to make a diligent effort to cultivate it. A child is not born with a good attitude and love for God. Both must be cultivated, along with faith. Christian parents help him to do this, but if he has the worldly attitude that he knows more than they do, he will not make progress. Jesus' humility set the example. It makes us receptive to instruction, causing us to grow in knowledge and understanding. But how can a person who thinks more of himself than he ought to think make progress? How can he prove himself to be one of Christ's followers? He cannot. *W 3/1* 13, 14a

Friday, June 4

Clothe yourselves with the tender affections of compassion, kindness . . . But, besides all these things, clothe yourselves with love, for it is a perfect bond of union.—Col. 3:12, 14.

At 1 Corinthians chapter 13 the apostle Paul emphasizes that without love a Christian is nothing, despite the record of works he might have. Yet the student must learn more than to love the brothers. He must learn to love them warmly and tenderly, even as Paul wrote that in brotherly love they should have tender affection for one another. (Rom. 12:10) And the apostle Peter writes: "Love one another intensely from the heart." (1 Pet. 1:22) This quality of loving one another intensely will be a real source of joy to the student, enabling him to endure many trials. It will draw him close to Jehovah's organization, for love "is a perfect bond of union." In loving tenderly and intensely from the heart Jesus set a perfect example for us. Let us follow it. (John 10:11-15) It is this love that the student must cultivate if he is to endure unto salvation. *W 4/1* 18

Saturday, June 5

Jehovah is our Judge, Jehovah is our Statute-giver, Jehovah is our King; he himself will save us.—Isa. 33:22.

All who want to serve Jehovah, be thankful that he is your Lawgiver, Judge and King—your absolute Sovereign. Support *all* his statutes, for they are for your good. These include meeting together regularly with God's people, at the Kingdom Halls and at conventions. They include making yourself *fully* available to God's service. Arrange your affairs, if possible, to engage in Biblical "pioneering," full-time preaching publicly and from house to house; to serve in places away from your home where the need is greater. Lay aside every unnecessary weight and give *full devotion*, doing all you can to help others. Shun the anarchistic spirit of self-determination. Live to see Jehovah God enforce his law against the rebellious world and bring in His everlasting new order of righteousness. Run with endurance the race set before you.—Heb. 12:1. *W 6/15* 31

Sunday, June 6

Listen, my son, to the discipline of your father, and do not forsake the law of your mother. For they are a wreath of attractiveness to your head and a fine necklace to your throat.—Prov. 1:8, 9.

It is only natural for you young people to find your parents forbidding you to do something from time to time. Although you may not see why your parents say No, is it not better for you to respect the mature decisions of your parents than to insist on your own way? From the time when you were infants your parents have been protecting you from yourselves by forbidding you to play with knives, to run into the street without looking both ways and to associate with bad companions. Since they were right in forbidding such things because they could see dangers you could not see, is it not possible that they are right about things they forbid you to do now that you are a youth? Is it not possible that they can see things now by which you can hurt yourself that you cannot see? How fitting still, therefore, is the above counsel! *W 3/1* 3b

Monday, June 7

You became obedient from the heart.—Rom. 6:17.

At Romans, chapters 5 and 6, Paul is bringing up the matter of obedience. Will obedience be to the Law or will it be to the undeserved kindness from God, made available through the ransom sacrifice arrangement instituted by Jehovah through Jesus? Today everyone has to decide whether he wants to obey God or go along with the disobedient, lawless crowd of this present system of things. It is a matter of obedience to the truth from God, even as can be seen from Romans 2:8, 9. But what is it that motivates one to be obedient to Jehovah and do so willingly? Romans 6:17 starts us in the direction of understanding. So obedience comes from the heart. With a Christian it is not viewed in the light of one's being forced into adherence to rules or regulations. If we fill the heart with the wisdom that is now available in Jehovah's Word and keep on taking it in as food, then growth must come. Such knowledge fills the right kind of heart with appreciation and results in willing obedience. *W 7/15* 7, 8

Tuesday, June 8

Let us press on to maturity. —Heb. 6:1.

Physically, men reach and pass their maturity, but still need to feed on solid food. Mentally and spiritually, though, there is always room for growth, hence the greater need constantly to take in and digest spiritual food. No milk diet for us! We should always be ready and anxious to advance, with a growing appreciation and a readiness to accept the increasing responsibility resulting therefrom. The point is, we cannot stand still in this respect. If we do not advance, we begin to slip back. That was the trouble with many of the Hebrew Christians. Their interest was waning, their hearing dulled, they were again needing someone to teach them the elementary things from the very beginning. We hear of some today who let things slip after making a start as true Christians by dedication and water baptism. Whether we are aware of this tendency in ourselves or we see it in others, we cannot afford to be indifferent, hoping that somehow they will gain salvation, for they will not. *W 9/1* 6, 7a

Wednesday, June 9

Come to me, all you who labor and are heavy-laden, and I will give you rest.—Matt. 11:28, RS.

Among those to whom this grand invitation was extended were those burdened down by the vain traditional systems of the Pharisees. Being particular about minor details, the Pharisees completely overlooked the weightier matters of justice, mercy and faithfulness. Jesus freed people from such enslaving tradition, which was vain worship. The invitation was also addressed to those who felt the crushing weight of Caesar's domination and taxation; and to those who felt themselves "skinned and thrown about like sheep without a shepherd." (Matt. 9:36) The application of Jesus' solution would bring refreshment for these too. Jesus addressed himself also to those who felt the weight of their own sins through an afflicted conscience. The practice of sin leads to degradation and corruption of the lowest kind, and turns men into the greatest poverty. All these could be freed of their burdens by responding to Jesus' invitation. *W 10/1* 6-8a

Thursday, June 10

Jehovah has anointed me to . . . proclaim the year of goodwill on the part of Jehovah. —Isa. 61:1, 2.

If we are right-minded persons, we will interest ourselves in an anciently announced "year of goodwill" on the part of our Creator. That expression "year" evidently stands for a limited time period, just as any calendar year is. This would indicate that the goodwill that marks this special year is also limited. After the "year" has ended, something opposite to goodwill is to be expected. What? The meting out of justice, without mercy, to those who have spurned divine goodwill. History has actually proved this to be true. A universal "act of God" is now impending, not in the form of a mere local hurricane, inundation or earthquake. It is a personally willed and directed act on the part of God the Creator, and all the inhabitants of the whole earth stand in danger of it. Having God's goodwill during the operating of his "act" could mean our life and survival. Do we want that? Real wisdom lies in now seeking his goodwill. *W 11/1* 4

Friday, June 11

[God's] will is that all sorts of men should be saved and come to an accurate knowledge of truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, a man, Christ Jesus.—1 Tim. 2:3-5.

Salvation to everlasting life in happiness is by worshiping what Jesus and his followers know to be the true God. One of such followers, the apostle Paul, wrote: "Now there is no mediator where only one person is concerned, but God is only one." (Gal. 3:20) So God is one party to his new covenant, and men who are brought into that new covenant make up the other party or other side of the arrangement; and such men can come to an "accurate knowledge of truth" through the "one mediator between God and men." That mediator was once here on earth as a perfect man, who because of his human perfection and sinlessness was able to give himself as a "corresponding ransom for all." That mediator is the Messiah Jesus Christ. Since he mediates for the God whom he knows, he leads us to "worship what we know," Jehovah God.—John 4:22. *W 11/15* 29

Saturday, June 12

When you catch sight of the disgusting thing that causes desolation standing where it ought not . . . then let those in Judea begin fleeing to the mountains.—Mark 13:14.

The troops surrounding Jerusalem in 66 C.E. were those under General Cestius Gallus. After the surprising retreat of these military people under General Gallus, the Christian Jews in Jerusalem and Judea began "fleeing to the mountains," such converted Jews being among God's anointed chosen ones. The encamped armies surrounding Jerusalem in the year 70 C.E. were the four Roman legions under General Titus, the twelfth legion on the west, the fifth and fifteenth on the north and the tenth on the east. These legions were finally supplemented by a fortified wall built by the Romans all around the city to starve out the resistant Jews. Thus the Roman "encamped armies" as mentioned in Luke 21:20 and the "abomination of the desolations" as mentioned in Daniel 9:27 (*LXX*) and the "disgusting thing that causes desolation" as mentioned in Matthew 24:15 and Mark 13:14 are the same thing. *W 12/1* 22

Sunday, June 13

Father, glorify your name. —John 12:28.

Jesus was the Original One of God's creations. In a promise at Revelation 3:12, he four times mentions "my God," to bear witness to this One as being his own God, whom he himself worships. He also calls attention to God as having a name different from his own name, to denote two separate individuals. Jesus could not possibly tell his disciples to put his own personal name before that of the God to whom he prayed. In his Sermon on the Mount he told his disciples: "You must pray, then, this way: 'Our Father in the heavens, let your name be sanctified.'" (Matt. 6:9) Jesus prayed, not for his own name to be sanctified, but for the name of his Father and of their Father to be sanctified. In the spring of the year 33 C.E., after his triumphal ride into Jerusalem, Jesus prayed aloud in the hearing of a crowd of worshipers, as above. Was there an answer to Jesus' prayer? The account tells us: "Therefore a voice came out of heaven: 'I both glorified it and will glorify it again.'" *W 12/15* 21, 22

Monday, June 14

They have shut their eyes; that they might never . . . get the sense of it with their hearts and turn back, and I heal them.—Matt. 13:15.

One of Jesus' parables concerned a sower of seed. The persons listening to this parable, of course, could draw their own conclusions as to its meaning if they wanted to use their thinking ability. But if Jesus would explain the illustration, telling what he had in mind, the true meaning could be grasped by his hearers. Similar to the people in Christendom today, probably the greater number of those who were on the seashore listening to Jesus did not have great respect for his words even though they were in a covenant relationship with God, as Jesus' words indicate. It certainly was not the fault of Christ Jesus that the people's hearts had grown thick so that they would not listen. People today do not want to listen to God's Word either. They do not want to get the sense of it in their hearts. However, in Jesus' day his disciples wanted to get the sense of Jesus' words. Do you want to? *W 1/1* 9, 11

Tuesday, June 15

In place of your forefathers there will come to be your sons, whom you will appoint as princes in all the earth. —Ps. 45:16.

Why should not Christian children learn the important history of the events involving God's servants in Egypt, Canaan, Arabia, Assyria, Babylon, and other lands? Why should they not learn the names of the kings of Judah and Israel? The Bible actually contains more genuine history than any other ancient document, more genuine and reliable history than any modern work. Abraham was the father of the nation of Israel, of the Ishmaelites as well as of a number of Arabian tribes. He and other faithful men who served God in ancient times will one day be resurrected and many no doubt will serve in princely positions as earthly representatives of God's heavenly kingdom. There is every reason to be keenly interested in them and their history. Since the Bible deals with all facets of human life and all manner of subjects relating to our earth, there is no end of possibilities for using its historical information. *W 2/15* 45, 46

Wednesday, June 16

He will cause the meek ones to walk in his judicial decision, and he will teach the meek ones his way.—Ps. 25:9.

The apostle Paul urges us to offer ourselves to God for his sacred service, not doing so blindly, without understanding, but "with your power of reason." (Rom. 12:1) However, that power of reason must be used in a right way. There are persons who approach a study of the Bible with the idea that it ought to conform to their own personal viewpoint. This, of course, makes it difficult for them to appreciate what it says. Why? Because 'God's ways are higher than our ways, and his thoughts than our thoughts.' (Isa. 55:9) We are all imperfect, subject to error. Wise King Solomon acknowledged that fact. (1 Ki. 8:46) Human experience demonstrates the truthfulness of this. So as we learn God's ways we should expect to make adjustments in our thinking. Instead of arguing about how we think Jehovah God should have decided certain matters, we should learn from what he did. If we show a proper disposition, he will help us. *W 2/1* 8-10a

Thursday, June 17

He that would love life and see good days, let him restrain his tongue from what is bad and his lips from speaking deception, but let him turn away from what is bad and do what is good; let him seek peace and pursue it. —1 Pet. 3:10, 11.

When we turn to the Scriptural account of Christ's faithful followers in the first century we find that they were persons who wanted to do what is right in God's eyes. This, then, is the desire Christian youths will always want to have. When they are confronted with situations that they know are not Scripturally right, because of this desire they will not permit themselves to become involved. Thus when worldly students urge them to join in protest demonstrations, or acts of vandalism or a wild party, they will have the courage to refuse because they want to do what is right in Jehovah's eyes. Getting involved in such things would not be seeking peace. Nor would such a course ensure one the marvelous future Jehovah God has purposed for obedient mankind. *W 3/1* 19a

Friday, June 18

Take your stand against him, solid in the faith, knowing that the same things in the way of sufferings are being accomplished in the entire association of your brothers in the world.—1 Pet. 5:9.

Yes, if your brothers can remain faithful under test, so can you! But you may ask, how can one find happiness and contentment in the preaching work when experiencing difficult trials or a lot of apathy? Under such conditions how can one keep the right view? What will help is to consider why you are doing the preaching. Did you dedicate yourself to a *work*, or rather, did you dedicate your life to a *person*, The Person, Jehovah God, to do his will, whatever that may prove to be? Why of course, you dedicated your life to Jehovah. So by keeping closely in mind our relationship with Jehovah we can find real pleasure in doing whatever he says. It is natural to enjoy doing what pleases and benefits a loved one, and since Jehovah is the one whom we dearly love, we can find delight in preaching about the kingdom that will vindicate his name and purposes. *W 3/15* 19-21

Saturday, June 19

Every way of a man is upright in his own eyes, but Jehovah is making an estimate of hearts.—Prov. 21:2.

Our commission is not only to teach doctrine, but also to inculcate love, appreciation, humility, faith, in fact, all the fruits of the spirit. To accomplish this the heart must be reached. The heart is, in effect, a storehouse of many things. Man can put into the storehouse of his heart good or bad. During a study of God's Word, the Bible, he is drawing from Jehovah's inexhaustible storehouse and transferring stock into his own. This is good stock, for God is good. (Mark 10:18) At other times, such as when observing the crime and corruption of the world through the medium of television, movies, the theater, newspapers, magazines, and so forth, the mind could be easily storing up bad thoughts and ideas. Some may object that this is not the case, but the Bible cautions us otherwise. Jehovah will not be deceived when he inspects the storehouse of our heart to find what we have stored therein. What may be stored therein? *W 4/1* 1, 2a

Sunday, June 20

The righteous ones will shine as brightly as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. —Matt. 13:43.

Everyone would like to know when God's purpose will be accomplished on earth in the same full way as in heaven. If you would like to see the close of this system of things then consider the evidences that we are living during the time of fulfillment of this worldwide harvest which presages the end of this system of things. Note how Christ's anointed followers have already been shining "as brightly as the sun" in letting men know of the blessings that God's kingdom of righteousness will bring to all "men of goodwill" in marked contrast to the warring, discriminatory, crime-marked course of those claiming to be Christian, but who were well pictured as weeds originating with the enemy Satan. Note too the parallels between our time and the events surrounding the end of the pre-Deluge system of things. By doing so we will not be among those wondering what is going to happen, but we will be rejoicing at knowing the hope God holds out. *W 5/1* 4a

Monday, June 21

Let the aged men be . . . serious, sound in mind, healthy in faith.—Titus 2:2.

Remaining healthy in faith is important not only for aged Christian men but for all Christians. Needed factors include regular study of God's Word. Faith is a vital element in a Christian's case that is developed and maintained largely by means of a balanced diet of spiritual food. Jehovah gave the Israelites under Joshua's direction many victories in the land of Canaan. Joshua was a student of God's Word and this helped him to be a man of spiritual bent, a man of faith in Jehovah. He took to heart God's counsel recorded at Joshua 1:7, 8. Day and night consideration of divine requirements and instructions was imperative in Joshua's case. Hence, should you not arrange your affairs to read and study God's Word regularly? Surely you should. If you do this and apply the Scriptures in your life, you will be augmenting your faith. Then you, too, will "act wisely everywhere you go." Furthermore, your spiritual health and life depend on study and application of the Scriptures. *W 6/1* 2-6a

Tuesday, June 22

Do you not know that we shall judge angels? Why, then, not matters of this life? —1 Cor. 6:3.

In the early Christian congregation each one had the same opportunity and the same rights before the spirit-appointed overseers. If there was a difficulty between members of the congregation, they could take the dispute before these men and get a righteous judgment based on God's law. Paul counseled that there was no need for Christians to take one another to worldly courts; that they should bring their disputes before the congregation. This was reasonable, because in God's due time, those whom he had chosen to be joint heirs with Christ would judge the world, yes, even angels. Therefore, it was actually ignoring the theocratic arrangement as a Christian congregation to institute lawsuits against one another in worldly courts. It was a reproach, a defeat for them. How could they claim to represent God the Judge of all, how could they encourage others to join them if they could not handle their own differences? *W 7/1* 14

Wednesday, June 23

Everything in the world—the desire of the flesh and the desire of the eyes . . . —does not originate with the Father, but originates with the world. —1 John 2:16.

Look where we will we see moral degeneracy on every hand. The motion pictures, the television shows, the stage plays, the novels, the newspapers and the popular magazines by and large pander to depraved appetites. There was a time when the prurient-minded had to go out of their way to satisfy their cravings, but today it is the other way around; filth is thrust at one from every angle and the one who would enjoy clean, wholesome, upbuilding entertainment and reading matter must be very careful and circumspect so as not inadvertently to soil his heart and mind. Popular songs veer ever more and more in the same direction, being filled with sexually suggestive lines, and so do dance music and women's styles. The world is again worshiping sex, only its modern-day phallicism is not done in the name of religion, although it is a form of idolatry, being greedily covetous.—Col. 3:5. *W 8/15* 5a

Thursday, June 24

Unless Jehovah himself builds the house, it is to no avail that its builders have worked hard on it.—Ps. 127:1.

The converse of that is also true. If Jehovah does build the house, acknowledging it as his, then those who work under his direction can be assured of certain success. Where and what is Jehovah's house? During his ministry Jesus began to gather and prepare the building materials, that is, his disciples, who, at Pentecost of 33 C.E., were openly recognized by Jehovah God as his spiritual house or temple. Today there is a remnant of this spiritual temple class, this remnant forming the nucleus of Jehovah's Christian witnesses, and around this nucleus a beneficial and effective building work in a spiritual sense is in progress. It is carried on by the power of Jehovah God's spirit, in full harmony with God's Word in every respect, under the skillful direction of the Head of the Christian congregation, Jesus Christ. All who share in this work are being helped to become increasingly adequate for the work of Bible education. *W 9/15* 18, 19a

Friday, June 25

The kingdom of God has drawn near.—Mark 1:15.

Why call Jesus Christ a "king" and his government a "kingdom"? Today in human kingdoms the real work of running the government is done by the premier or prime minister and the laws are made by the Parliament or Legislature. However, in past history there have been kings who have ruled as "absolute monarchs," as a one-man government. And Jesus Christ is rightly ranked as a king because he is the descendant and legal heir of an earthly king. Of course, he was the son of a greater than King David, for Jehovah God audibly, in the hearing of men, declared Jesus to be his Son. As such he was the Son of the heavenly King, for Jehovah God ranked himself as the King of his chosen people on earth. And concerning the Most High God as being an absolute monarch, we read: "Jehovah is our Judge; Jehovah is our Statute-giver, Jehovah is our King; he himself will save us." (Isa. 33:22) But Jesus Christ was the one whom God promised to raise up to David as his Permanent Heir in the kingdom. *W 10/15* 16

Saturday, June 26

This is also now saving you, namely, baptism, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the request made to God for a good conscience).—1 Pet. 3:21.

How is water baptism a "request made to God for a good conscience"? It is a request made to God by the presentation of ourselves to God in full dedication to him through Jesus Christ. So you—the disciple, once had a bad conscience toward God, but now, having accepted the good news of salvation, you desire to have a good conscience toward him, and to this end you make a request to God for a good conscience by presenting yourself to him in full dedication. By dedication we make request to God for a good conscience and, after our dedication, our request is consummated by water baptism. Thus we symbolize this dedication by water baptism, and we get the requested good conscience. This whole baptism arrangement delivers us from this sinful, conscienceless, doomed world. This shows the close relationship to Jehovah, in whose name first we are baptized. *W 5/15* 3-5a

Sunday, June 27

Listen, O sons, to the discipline of a father and pay attention, so as to know understanding.—Prov. 4:1.

Consider a boy who has reached twenty-one years and has become engaged, but still lives at home. Although he contributes financially toward the expenses of the house, his father provides the home and cares for most of his needs. His father objects to his repeatedly staying out late at night with his fiancée. The boy cannot see why he cannot see his fiancée as often as he wants and stay out as late as he wants, because he is of legal age. Knowing the physical dangers to his son's health from keeping late hours, not to mention moral dangers, his father thinks it best to put limitations on his son for his own good. The girl will not love the boy less for respecting the wishes of his father but should respect him more. But since the boy is of legal age, is he obligated to obey his father? The Bible sets no age limit. Since the boy is in his father's house, he is Scripturally required to respect his father's wishes even though he is of legal age. *W 3/1* 6, 7b

Monday, June 28

At the present season also a remnant has turned up according to a choosing due to undeserved kindness.—Rom. 11:5.

The fact that Jesus said, "Salvation originates with the Jews," does not mean that eternal salvation is by means of that nation today and that we have to become a circumcised proselyte or member of it. (John 4:22) We must become partners, not with the nation that rejected the Messiah, but with the Jewish remnant of some thousands of natural Jews who accepted the Messiah Jesus, in 33 C.E., and who became his faithful followers. After Jesus was resurrected from the dead and before he ascended to heaven, he gathered together the first members of this Jewish remnant. Thus they were able to worship God, and not only with the "spirit" of genuine worship, but also with the help of God's holy spirit, and also with the "truth" that was revealed by means of that holy spirit. Later this Jewish remnant passed on God's message of salvation to the Gentiles. So they were a channel by which salvation came to the Gentiles. *W 11/15* 19

Tuesday, June 29

The city and the holy place the people of a leader that is coming will bring to their ruin. And the end of it will be by the flood. And until the end there will be war; what is decided upon is desolations.—Dan. 9:26.

This prophecy identifies the "abomination of the desolations," or the "disgusting thing that causes desolation," as being the "leader that is coming," together with the "people" whom he leads. Whom does history show to be the "people of a leader that is coming," the people that did come after Jesus was anointed as "Messiah the Leader" in 29 C.E. and that did bring the city of Jerusalem and the holy place of its temple to ruin and desolation? It was the military "people" under the "leader," General Titus the son of Emperor Vespasian. This fact harmonizes with Jesus' words to his inquiring apostles as recorded at Luke 21:20, 21. The "encamped armies" that surrounded Jerusalem in the year 66 C.E. and those that surrounded her in 70 C.E. were, in both cases, armies of the Sixth World Power, namely Rome. *W 12/1* 20-22

Wednesday, June 30

You shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be my witnesses.—Acts 1:8, RS.

The religious leaders of Jerusalem had tried to hush up the facts about Jesus' resurrection. They tried to falsify the facts, even by bribery. But all the same, Jesus Christ was fully alive again on that Thursday, Iyar 25 of 33 C.E., making his last appearance in the flesh to his faithful disciples. He gave them to understand that that was not the time for the kingdom of God then to be set up in the hands of God's Messiah. Well, then, were the disciples to let the case of Jesus drop? Were they to let the distortions about him be broadcast world wide by the instigators of his death and let all mankind get no benefit from the life, death and resurrection of Jesus? Were they to keep mum about the things that they had seen and heard and shared in so personally? Absolutely not! They were to be empowered to do something about this, but starting at the right time, the day for the fulfillment of the prophecy of Joel 2:28-32 to begin. *W 12/15* 4

While Acquiring Wisdom, Acquire Understanding. —Prov. 4:7.

Thursday, July 1

More than all else that is to be guarded, safeguard your heart, for out of it are the sources of life.—Prov. 4:23.

To get a proper understanding of a matter we need to go to the highest authority. Therefore we should listen to the One who has all wisdom, namely, Jehovah God. Pay attention to what this One has to say and enjoy the benefits of adhering to such counsel. What God wants us to know now He has recorded in his written Word. A reasonable person will incline his heart toward Jehovah's expressions and try to discern exactly what God wants him to do. That is the way to guard one's thinking abilities. A wise person will keep his heart and mind on the high principles of truth and righteousness. When one's thinking ability is correctly directed then one's lips will say right things, the things that are upbuilding, righteous and pure. *W 1/1* 7

Friday, July 2

We . . . have not ceased praying for you and asking that you may be filled with the accurate knowledge of [God's] *will in all wisdom and spiritual comprehension.—Col. 1:9.*

Jehovah permits the enemy to attack his servants, testing them as to their integrity. (Dan. 11:33) Under such tests our knowledge must be clear and sharp. If our understanding and insight are strong, this will help us to endure, having firm conviction, and we can come through clean, strengthened by the experiences. The Witnesses' governing body appreciates the importance of gaining an ever clearer understanding of God's Word in these critical times. Many tests are yet ahead. The concern felt by this governing body for all of God's servants earth wide is like that expressed by prayerful Paul. In harmony with it the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society publishes such Bible study aids as the *Aid to Bible Understanding*. *W 2/15* 13, 14

Saturday, July 3

O the depth of God's riches and wisdom and knowledge! How unsearchable his judgments are and past tracing out his ways are!—Rom. 11:33.

In order to show ourselves truly loyal toward Jehovah and his Word, we need to know what the Bible contains. We need to be convinced that the Bible is truly inspired of God. We need to see in it evidence of God's superlative wisdom and love, and these are clearly set out in language that even a child can understand. (Matt. 5:44, 45; 1 John 4:8-10) But is it reasonable to expect to understand everything about Jehovah and how and why he did all the things that the Bible credits to him? No; there are matters that our minds, with human limitations, just do not fully comprehend, even as the apostle Paul wisely acknowledged. Yet, while he did not profess to fathom all God's judgments, he loyally acknowledged God's right as Creator to do according to his own will, because, as Paul wrote in verse 36, "from him and by him and for him are all things. To him be the glory forever." —See also Revelation 4:11. *W 2/1* 7a

Sunday, July 4

I am longing to see you, . . . that there may be an interchange of encouragement among you, by each one through the other's faith, both yours and mine. —Rom. 1:11, 12.

Even as Paul showed, each Christian can spiritually build up his fellow worshipers of God through conversation that manifests his own faith. Presence at Christian meetings affords a splendid opportunity to associate with and encourage fellow believers. By regular presence at and participation in Christian meetings and other spiritual banquets that God provides, we can enhance our faith. We thus please God and will have this needed element of faith when confronted with tests of our integrity to Jehovah. At Christian meetings it is possible to make verbal expression, public declaration, of one's faith and also to aid others. Today, when godless views are rampant, there is a great need for Christians to assemble regularly to aid one another and prevent their falling away from the faith. When early Christians met, they built up one another's faith.—Heb. 10:24, 25. *W 6/1* 9, 10, 12a

Monday, July 5

Bad associations spoil useful habits.—1 Cor. 15:33.

There have been a few young persons in Jehovah's organization who have not been watchful so as to avoid slipping into the way of life of worldly youths. Having close companionship with them has caused these young people to begin thinking and acting like them. They did not succeed in proving wrong Paul's words. Their Christian habits were spoiled. They discontinued the habit of studying God's Word and taking in spiritual food from his theocratic organization. They discontinued the habit of living by Christian principles. Because of conduct unbecoming to a Christian they brought reproach upon themselves, their parents and the Christian organization. In some instances the conduct of a few young people who had professed to be Christians was so bad that they had to be disfellowshiped from God's organization. They had to be put out of the organization in order to keep the organization clean and free from reproach.—1 Cor. 5:11. *W 3/1* 15, 16a

Tuesday, July 6

Therefore, when you catch sight of the disgusting thing that causes desolation, as spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in a holy place, (let the reader use discernment,) then let those in Judea begin fleeing to the mountains.—Matt. 24:15, 16.

What, then, was the "holy place" in which the "disgusting thing that causes desolation" was to stand? Well, what place in all Judea was the "holy place"? It was the holy city of Jerusalem and its immediate surroundings. This is the "holy place" where the "disgusting thing that causes desolation" "ought not" to be standing at any time. It was in the year 66 C.E., after the revolt by the Jews brought the Roman armies of General Cestius Gallus against the city. In this manner the Christian Jews caught sight of the "disgusting thing that causes desolation" standing in a "holy place," where it "ought not" to stand, when the Roman armies stood on ground considered holy by the Jews around the city, especially when undermining the temple wall. This was the "disgusting thing" foretold in Daniel 9:27. *W 1/15* 22, 24, 25

Wednesday, July 7

Righteousness and judgment are the established place of his throne.—Ps. 97:2.

Since this is so, and since loving-kindness and trueness come in before his face, those obeying God's law in this present time are spared countless sorrows. They know the truth and the truth has set them free as Jesus said, in John 8:32: "You will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." They are not deceived by the promises of men. They face the facts squarely. They are free from fear of death and the sorrows that false religious views about death bring. Their families are unified and happy. They are not ensnared into trouble by taking sides in the factions and strifes of the world. Why? Not because they do not want a better world. They suffer hardships brought on by the world's troubles as everyone else does. But they know that God's kingdom will bring a really desirable condition permanently. They know that the present conditions are a sign that this arrangement of things is nearing its finish and righteousness will triumph. That in itself is good news. *W 6/15* 26

Thursday, July 8

We do have the mind of Christ.—1 Cor. 2:16.

A person may obey some of the laws of God because they are matters in which the congregation can take disfellowshiping action. But he may ignore others of God's laws that will not be enforced by human authority, such as Jesus' commands to 'preach this good news of the kingdom' and to "make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them." (Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20) Such a person does not have the right mental attitude. Since we are dedicated to Jehovah God and since Jesus Christ is God's Chief Agent, by whose blood God purchased us, his words are a command, a law to us. Is an immediate penalty enforced if you do not preach? No, nonetheless, refusal to preach the good news of the Kingdom can keep one out of God's kingdom just as can adultery, homosexuality and murder. Such a one does not have love for God or for his neighbor. He does not recognize that God requires faithfulness in big and little things. He needs to make his mind over and get the "mind of Christ." *W 7/1* 22, 23a

Friday, July 9

Even by his practices a [son] makes himself recognized as to whether his activity is pure and upright.—Prov. 20:11.

Not all children turn out the same way or for good. Jehovah's heavenly family had two outstanding sons that are brought to our attention in the Bible—one turned out bad. He made himself Satan the Devil. The other one, Jesus, remained a faithful loving son, and his course resulted in untold blessings for mankind. Both sons had the opportunity to serve Jehovah faithfully, bringing honor to their Father and his house for countless ages of time. Notice the result of training and obedience in the case of Jesus. He was used by Jehovah in creation. He stuck to telling the truth even when it was not popular. Even though he could and did perform many miracles, he never became heady or high-minded. He went to the people and talked to them; a real benefit to the people then and a blessing to us now. Here, then, is a very powerful example of a loving Father and an obedient Son and the blessings it brings to others. *W 7/15* 21, 22a

Saturday, July 10

Go . . . make disciples . . . baptizing them in the name of the . . . Son.—Matt. 28:19.

The salvation for which we hope and in which we trust and for which eventually Jesus officiates in our behalf in priestly office is dependent upon him as Jehovah's great provision. One's being immersed in the name of this high one, therefore, shows that the dedication to Jehovah is with recognition of his Son and is in appreciation of the fact that one's relationship to Jehovah God is through the Son, Jesus Christ, and one confesses his lordship, to the glory of Jehovah God the Father. It is the sacrifice of Christ that is the basis of our salvation. So we gladly recognize the High Priestly function of the Son. As followers of the Son disciples must not only know the Bible requirements on conduct and morals but also be living up to them, having conformed their private lives to the high standards set out in God's Word in all respects, and they must have freed themselves from conduct, religion or enterprise conflicting with Bible principles. *W 5/15* 7, 8a

Sunday, July 11

We speak wisdom among those who are mature, but not the wisdom of this system of things . . . But we speak God's wisdom in a sacred secret, the hidden wisdom.—1 Cor. 2:6, 7.

How wonderfully God has done this! It is all there in the Bible, a book that anyone can read, yet how few really perceive its hidden wisdom! The majority of those who reckon to accept it as God's Word say that it contradicts itself, showing at once that they do not begin to appreciate its grand harmony throughout. The maturity that Paul spoke about plays a vital part in training our powers of perception as Christians. Becoming true Christians involves a big change in our outlook and way of life. It also involves constant progress and development. Many in Corinth were slow in making the necessary changes. They were not growing up as Christians. They were not enjoying close Christian unity. Instead, there were divisions, looking to men as their leaders, in a sectarian spirit, and not to Christ as their one head. They betrayed they lacked the wisdom of those who are mature. *W 9/1* 1, 2a

Monday, July 12

We are fools because of Christ.—1 Cor. 4:10.

In view of how morally degenerate this world is, as well as distressed and doomed, why do people still want to conform to it? Why? Because of insecurity, because of a lack of a firm foundation for their rules of conduct. Having rejected the authority of the Word of God, they have no fixed point and so are like "babes, tossed about." And in particular are young folks in danger of being ensnared by this fear of man, by the deceptive desire to be well thought of. Because of their immaturity they especially tend to shrink back, yes, even to rebel at the thought of standing out as different from their schoolmates. They dread being labeled "a square." But in view of all the facts we should be proud to stand out as different. Unless we reconcile ourselves to the fact that this is simply the way it has to be, we will not be able to prove faithful to Jehovah, for discontent, frustration or fear of man will ensnare us. We should rejoice that the world cannot 'make us out' but thinks us to be fools! *W 8/15* 6, 7a

Tuesday, July 13

He became responsible for everlasting salvation to all those obeying him.—Heb. 5:9.

Notice the emphasis laid on obedience. Not only did Jesus have to learn and prove his own obedience, but he is responsible for salvation only "to all those *obeying* him," not just trusting him. Only those learning obedience under test, involving suffering, gain the blessings of obedience, eternal salvation. Notice further how Jesus strongly supported this when fully qualified, after his resurrection. In giving his commission to his followers, he started by saying: "*All authority* has been given me in heaven and on the earth," thereby having the right to command obedience. Then he said: "Go therefore and make disciples . . . teaching them to observe [to keep and obey] all the things I have commanded you." (Matt. 28:18-20) He did not request or suggest; he commanded. Obedience to him cannot be sidestepped, either for ourselves or for those we are privileged to teach, though this must be balanced, as in our high priest, with mercy and the other fruits of the spirit. *W 9/15* 11

Wednesday, July 14

The rod of your strength Jehovah will send out of Zion, saying: "Go subduing in the midst of your enemies."—Ps. 110:2.

As a reward for faithfulness to the interests of God's kingdom even to a martyr's death at Jerusalem Jesus Christ was raised from the dead by Jehovah God to immortal life in heaven. Time has not stood still since Jesus died sacrificially and was resurrected and ascended to God's right hand in the heavens. Likewise, the outworking of God's purpose that involves Jesus Christ has not stood still. His purpose is to have Jesus Christ as Lord take over the absolute control of earth's inhabitants despite the efforts of human rulers to hold onto that control. The day of death of the perfect man Jesus Christ as a ransom for mankind is now long past. The time has come for him to reign in the office of King to which he was anointed with God's holy spirit. He has waited for a long while at God's right hand for this time to come for him to be installed as reigning King. Now his waiting period is over! *W 10/15* 28, 1a

Thursday, July 15

The peace of God that excels all thought will guard your hearts and your mental powers by means of Christ Jesus.—Phil. 4:7.

As firmly as we can depend upon Jehovah for help, we can also trust the words of the One whom he sent to do his work on earth as found at Matthew 11:28-30. Jesus revealed that true refreshment comes by exercising faith in him as Jehovah's provision for salvation. Such knowledge nourishes hope. It refreshes one with thoughts of life everlasting in a righteous new system of things. The refreshment is primarily an inward experience, one of joy and knowledge that the disciple of Christ is a child in the family of God by reason of faith. The refreshment is a sharing in Jesus' own experience of loving obedience to Jehovah by faith and receiving God's approval from such association. The refreshment received is the peace of mind that one enjoys, the deep calming of the heart, a contentment that passes all understanding. First-century Christians did experience this refreshment. *W 10/1* 10, 11a

Friday, July 16

Wisdom is the prime thing. Acquire wisdom . . . Highly esteem it, and it will exalt you. It will glorify you because you embrace it. To your head it will give a wreath of charm; a crown of beauty it will bestow upon you.—Prov. 4:7-9.

Today we live in a century that has witnessed a virtual explosion of knowledge. Yet we live in a sick, mixed-up world, in times of unprecedented frustration, when even man's existence on this planet is seriously threatened. Reading the Bible will bring us knowledge. But even this knowledge is not enough. Knowledge means, simply, acquaintance with facts, gained by observation and experience, or by reading and study. Knowledge is basic; without it we are ignorant. But wisdom, as the book of Proverbs says, is "the prime thing." Why? Because wisdom means the putting of knowledge to work in a way that brings good results, desirable results. It is the "prime thing" because without it our knowledge—life itself—would be of little value. By wisdom we attain the goals we aim at, the purposes we pursue. *W 2/15* 1, 2, 6, 7

Saturday, July 17

The sacrifice of the wicked ones is something detestable to Jehovah, but the prayer of the upright ones is a pleasure to him.—Prov. 15:8.

As the "day of vengeance" gets closer, more and more does it become advisable for Jehovah's "men of goodwill" to meet together, with the motive of doing good to one another. (Heb. 10:24, 25) This course will strengthen us to persist in doing the things that are good in God's sight and to be faithful in proclaiming the truths of God's Word. Never let us forget these proverbial words of wisdom: "One that is good gets approval from Jehovah, but the man of wicked ideas he pronounces wicked." (Prov. 12:2) If we maintain ourselves within Jehovah's goodwill we can be confident that he will hear our prayers. This is especially true if we offer our prayers together with offering to him the "sacrifice of praise" and the sacrifices of the "sharing of things with others," the sacrifices that are described in Hebrews 13:15, 16. Then Jehovah will be pleased with our prayers, just as we are assured. *W 11/1* 17, 18a

Sunday, July 18

God is a Spirit, and those worshiping him must worship with spirit and truth.
—John 4:24.

Worshiping the heavenly Father, who is spiritual, is not by means of physical, bodily contact with him. Rather than depending upon the presence and use of visible or material things and geographical locations, the true worshiper must have the right attitude that exercises faith rather than sight and touch; he must have the inclination and urging of pure worship regardless of place or things about him. He must not only show sincerity and wholeheartedness in his worship, but also have the truth. Jehovah is looking for those who seek the truth from Him and who worship him according to the truth, not according to the contradictory teachings of the hundreds of religious denominations of Christendom and other religious systems. Without the truth what kind of idea could any person have of what he worships as God? Moreover, the truth is progressive, and the true worshiper must show a love for the truth by keeping up with its progress. *W 11/15* 16, 17

Monday, July 19

Now these things went on befalling them as examples, and they were written for a warning to us upon whom the ends of the systems of things have arrived.—1 Cor. 10:11.

Christendom had her type back there in Bible times. Her type, the prophetic figure of her, is the unfaithful Jerusalem of the first century of our Common Era. Such Jerusalem was considered holy by the Jews down to its destruction in 70 C.E., and it was the type, the warning example of Christendom. Hence, although not directly named in Bible prophecy she is typed or prophetically pictured. The desolating of unbelieving Jewish Jerusalem in the year 70 C.E. is a type or prophetic picture of the desolating of modern-day Christendom, which is likewise unbelieving as regards the Bible and its Author, Jehovah God. To be true to type, the desolating of Christendom must come within the time period in which a system of things comes to its full conclusion. The present time of the end is therefore that period. *W 12/1* 3, 5, 6a

Tuesday, July 20

The Father who sent me has himself borne witness about me.—John 5:37.

Jehovah's providing the long-promised Messiah was a matter of worldwide importance. It deserved to be made known to the whole world of mankind. What God himself did deserved to be imitated by his faithful witnesses on earth. What was that? Why, bear witness of the actual, historical Messiah or Christ, Jesus the Son of God. About the year 4026 B.C.E. Jehovah in speaking to the Serpent had made his first reference to the Messiah. (Gen. 3:15) When God vindicated his word of promise by raising his Messiah it would be necessary for Him to identify his Messiah by bearing witness to him in a supernatural way. All mankind could repeat the request once made to him: "May Jehovah prove to be a true and faithful witness." (Jer. 42:5) Jehovah did do so. Jehovah bore witness of Jesus at his baptism and three years later, again giving audible witness at the Mount of Transfiguration. It is our privilege to witness to him today.—Matt. 13:13-17; 17:1-9; John 1:29-34. *W 12/15* 2-5a

Wednesday, July 21

God . . . has at the end of these days spoken to us by means of a Son, . . . through whom he made the systems of things.—Heb. 1:1, 2.

Today the "other sheep" come under the Christian system of things, which will serve as an ark of protection for them through the war of Armageddon. There they will experience the benefits of the "coming systems of things." (Eph. 2:7) The present Christian system will continue until the last member of Christ's spiritual body completes his earthly course sometime after Armageddon. Though dedicated servants of Jehovah live in the last days of a system under Satan's control, they can enjoy the benefits of the Christian system of things that is still in operation. Our consciences are no longer burdened with guilt; we have a new spiritual temple with Jesus Christ as the foundation cornerstone, the benefits of his perfect sacrifice which actually cleanses away sins, a new law inscribed on our hearts, a new mediator, a new covenant and many other spiritual blessings. And these things are like a small-scale view of the blessings yet to come. *W 5/1* 11a

Thursday, July 22

With all that you acquire, acquire understanding.
—Prov. 4:7.

Where does understanding fit in? And why does the Bible say that with all our acquisition of wisdom we should acquire understanding? Understanding means to see facts as they relate to one another. It implies discernment and insight, seeing into the whys and wherefores of a matter. With understanding we see, not just the isolated points of a matter, but the whole picture. We can, in effect, "put two and two together" and come up with the right conclusion. We might illustrate this by the use of a Bible concordance. If we look up a certain word in the concordance, say the word "faith," we will find many texts listed under the word. If we read them we gain knowledge. If we can see how they relate together, how they harmonize with and illuminate one another, how they affect our relationship to our Creator, then we have understanding. And if we then effectively apply these truths to our own lives and use them to aid others, we are exercising wisdom. *W 2/15* 8-10

Friday, July 23

Keep proving what you yourselves are.—2 Cor. 13:5.

What about the popular practice among worldly youths of imitating prominent people in the entertainment world? Is that for Christian youths? Is it not as unwise as choosing bad companions? The hearts of such persons are not on the high standards of God's Word but on the money they are making as teen-age idols. Would it not be more in keeping with fine Christian principles for a young Christian to imitate persons having God's approval instead of those who have the approval of worldly youths? (Heb. 13:7) Yes, and so in the few remaining years of the old system of things Christian youths will want to heed the counsel of Paul. By their conduct, by their companions, by their manner of speech, by their wanting and always striving to do what is right in God's eyes, they can prove what they are, that they are Christ's disciples. Are you one of these fine young people? Have you put on the new personality? If you have, you have a magnificent future in store for you. *W 3/1* 22, 30a

Saturday, July 24

Others fell upon the fine soil, and, coming up and increasing, they began to yield fruit, and they were bearing thirtyfold, and sixty and a hundred. —*Mark 4:8.*

You can prove yourself good soil by getting rid of the wicked reasonings in the heart, like murders, adulteries, fornications, thievery, and so forth. (Matt. 15:19) God's Word implanted in one will send up a strong plant, there to bear fruit. Are you growing as a Christian? Is the truth, the word of the Kingdom, deep down in you? Are the roots taking hold and sending up a plant that will bear fruit? In encouragement of all this, Jesus finished his parable by saying the above. Many of the interested people that we talked to and then studied with proved themselves to be fine soil. They dedicated their lives to Jehovah God and in 1970 alone 164,193 persons were baptized and became Jehovah's Christian witnesses. Can we say the dedicated, baptized persons known as Jehovah's witnesses are bearing fruit? Admittedly someone is bearing fruit! We thank Jehovah for his rich blessing! *W 1/1* 19

Sunday, July 25

I have put life and death before you, the blessing and the malediction; and you must choose life in order that you may keep alive, you and your offspring, by loving Jehovah your God.—Deut. 30:19, 20.

There is something to be learned from what happened to the children of the Canaanites. They were not spared when their wicked parents were executed. It is a privilege to bring forth children, but with that privilege goes responsibility. The Bible shows that God places full responsibility for minor children on their parents. That is why God said what he did to his own people through the prophet Moses. By the course that they pursued, the Israelites would choose either life or death for both themselves and their children. We cannot evade the fact that children either benefit or suffer as a result of what their parents do. If a parent is hardworking, loving and devoted to God, the children will benefit greatly. But if he is lazy or a drunkard, can he rightly expect God to shield his children from the effects of his wrong course? *W 2/1* 16-18a

Monday, July 26

On account of the chosen ones those days will be cut short.—Matt. 24:22.

In the spring and summer of 70 C.E. the predicted "great tribulation" befell Jerusalem. God had a fixed time for the "great tribulation" upon Jerusalem. He did not postpone the time for it to begin. Hence he let the called-off attack of Cestius Gallus in 66 C.E. serve as notice for his endangered "chosen ones" to flee. Cestius Gallus could easily have taken Jerusalem in short order, but missed his chance. It was not God's time. Not all of his "chosen ones" were then in the danger zone. Those outside of the province of Judea were in no danger because of the impending destruction of Jerusalem. Only the Christian Jews inside Judea were in peril. It was these imperiled "chosen ones" whom God purposed to have safely out of Judea and Jerusalem before his fixed time for Jerusalem's "great tribulation" to start. Why should any of these be destroyed when he executed vengeance upon unfaithful Jerusalem and Judea? They did not deserve to be destroyed. *W 1/15* 27

Tuesday, July 27

Do not become unevenly yoked with unbelievers.—2 Cor. 6:14.

By the companions Christian youths choose they show that they want to do what is right and they are, therefore, true Christians who are living by Christian principles. Can you imagine Timothy seeking the company of persons who had no respect for Jehovah God's laws and who were worshipers of false gods? Definitely not! He preferred the companionship of persons who loved Jehovah and who respected his laws and fine principles. Should not that be the preference of young people today who want to prove that they are Christ's disciples? They will want to do what is pleasing to God by avoiding the companionship of worldly young people who lack respect for what is righteous. Even if one of these did live by good moral standards, how could he be a good influence if he lacked love for Jehovah God and was involved with a false religion? What Jehovah said to the nation of Israel about not marrying such persons is a good guide for those choosing marriage mates today. —Deut. 7:3, 4. *W 3/1* 20, 21a

Wednesday, July 28

Be wise, my son, and make my heart rejoice, that I may make a reply to him that is taunting me.—Prov. 27:11.

By always cherishing our precious dedicated relationship with Jehovah we will maintain a mature view of the preaching work. We will zealously engage in it with the right motive, because we really love Jehovah and desire to exalt his name. Yes, helping us to keep a right view of Kingdom preaching is to consider this work as an opportunity to prove our love and devotion to Jehovah. This is the way Jesus viewed matters, even though doing God's will meant ridicule, reproach and eventual death on a torture stake for him. He found delight in the preaching work because it provided him opportunity to prove his unbreakable love for God, and also because in doing this work faithfully he could furnish his Father a reply to Satan's taunt, that humans will not serve Jehovah because they love him. We too can find delight in doing God's will for the same reasons, namely, sharing in the vindication of Jehovah's name and making his heart glad! *W 3/15* 24, 25

Thursday, July 29

These things we also speak, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the spirit, as we combine spiritual matters with spiritual words. But a physical man does not receive the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him.—1 Cor. 2:13, 14.

Despite their much study and learning, men who take a fleshly viewpoint toward Jehovah God's Word are unable to grasp its meaning and often pervert it. As the apostle Paul put it, they do not perceive "either the things they are saying or the things about which they are making strong assertions." (1 Tim. 1:7) When considering the "strong assertions" of men whom this world recognizes as "authorities" we should not be overawed or pressured into accepting their unfounded ideas and theories. The editing staff of the Watch Tower Society is careful to "make sure of all things; hold fast to what is fine." (1 Thess. 5:21) They endeavor to sift out the wheat from the chaff as regards the information to be found in reference works, encyclopedias and dictionaries. *W 2/15* 22

Friday, July 30

The wisdom from above is . . . peaceable, reasonable, ready to obey, full of mercy and good fruits, not making partial distinctions, not hypocritical.—Jas. 3:17.

Probe the student with questions to see if he understands what it means to be peaceable. A peaceable person is not pugnacious, not quarrelsome, faultfinding, bickering, nagging or gossiping. Help the householder to see that this applies in the family, with sons and daughters, husbands and wives. Help them to feel the power of God's Word. (Heb. 4:12) Through your method of studying, you have to see whether he is a reasonable person or not, whether he is moderate in his habits. Is he ready to obey God's commandments? Have the home Bible student examine himself to see if he is full of mercy and whether he has good fruits to show for the days he has lived upon the earth. In this way we will be building in our disciples an appreciation for the godly qualities of heavenly wisdom. *W 4/1* 7, 8

Saturday, July 31

If, now, you practice carrying out the kingly law according to the scripture: "You must love your neighbor as yourself," you are doing quite well. —Jas. 2:8.

When it comes to obedience to instructions from God, we cannot make a distinction between principles and laws. Every statement of God governing his people and every judicial decision of his is a law to them. Jesus said the greatest commandment in the Mosaic Law was to love God with one's whole heart, soul, mind and strength, and the second was to love one's neighbor as one's own self. (Mark 12:29-33) Now, neither the Law to Israel nor the law of Christ states any specific punishment that human agents should apply to an Israelite or a Christian failing to show love. Nevertheless, although no punishment was decreed for one's failure to love God and neighbor, the Christian writer James calls the command to love one's neighbor a LAW, the "kingly law." *W 7/1* 8, 9a

Declare Jehovah's Name in All the Earth.—Ex. 9:16.

Sunday, August 1

This good news of the kingdom must be preached all over the inhabited world . . . and then the end will come. —Matt. 24:14, C. B. Williams.

Jesus' preaching, "Repent, you people, for the kingdom of the heavens has drawn near," was proof of God's goodwill toward the Jewish nation. (Matt. 4:17) Likewise today, the preaching of God's established kingdom since 1914 has been an evidence of God's goodwill. This is plainly so, inasmuch as, when this Kingdom preaching is finished, "then the end will come," and that end of the present system of things means the "day of vengeance on the part of our God." Forasmuch as the preaching of "this good news of the kingdom" still goes on, and this on an increasing scale, this is evidence that we of this generation are still living in the "year of goodwill on the part of Jehovah." After all this time of Kingdom preaching, that "year" must be running out, and we should take advantage of the "year of goodwill" before "the day of vengeance." Have we done this, or shall we?—Isa. 61:1-3. *W 11/1* 4a

Monday, August 2

The king of the south will embitter himself and will have to go forth and fight with . . . the king of the north. —Dan. 11:11.

No one questions the fact that we are living in a time of world endangerment, when men feel more than ever the need for organizing all the nations for world peace and security. The first world war, of 1914-1918, alerted men of the world to the danger of mankind's destroying itself by modern warfare. Two dominant political groups especially became manifest as a result of that war for world domination, namely, the democratic bloc of nations and the dictatorial bloc of nations. Two political ideologies were represented by them, and each bloc feared expansion by violent aggression on the part of the other. The prophecy of God's Word, the Bible, pictured them under the symbol of two kings, the democratic, liberal bloc of nations as the "king of the south," and the dictatorial, totalitarian bloc of nations as the "king of the north." Daniel's prophecy, chapter eleven, tells us about these two "kings." *W 11/15* 3a

Tuesday, August 3

Husbands, continue dwelling . . . with them according to knowledge.—1 Pet. 3:7.

There is not a perfect wife in the earth anywhere. They have many faults. They are different from men. It takes them longer to get adjusted in many matters. Sentimental emotions pull stronger on them. Family ties are very important to them. Religious feelings are near the surface. Empathy comes readily to the fore. This generally delicately constructed creature takes on what may appear to men to be a monotonous job and works at it month in and month out without complaining. Men will complain of monotony before women will. There are many more qualities in your wife that you can identify, but these few suffice to show that women are different from men. It would be very difficult to establish what a Christian wife is worth. In a never-ending manner she will care for the needs of the family and face mountain-like problems with courage second to none. Appreciating these facts will help a husband to heed the counsel of the apostle Peter. *W 7/15* 10, 11a

Wednesday, August 4

The ten horns that you saw, and the wild beast, these will hate the harlot.—Rev. 17:16.

The fulfillment of this prophecy takes place after the scarlet-colored wild beast ascends out of the abyss, and hence sometime after the year 1945. This means utter destruction for her! Back in the year 70 C.E. in the tribulation of Jerusalem it was the armed forces of the Sixth World Power (Imperial Rome) that acted as the "disgusting thing that causes desolation." In the coming "great tribulation" as it affects the antitypical unfaithful Jerusalem (Christendom), it is the members of the Eighth World Power that carry out the work of the "disgusting thing that is causing desolation." Are these members of the Eighth World Power armed? All of them are armed, more heavily and destructively so than has been the case of the nations in all previous history. Yet, despite this, Christendom has been more forward than all the rest of her partners in Babylon the Great in riding the mightily armed Eighth World Power, to have a kingdom over it, if possible.—Rev. 17:1-6. *W 12/1* 15, 16a

Thursday, August 5

For this cause I have kept you in existence, for the sake of showing you my power and in order to have my name declared in all the earth.
—Ex. 9:16.

Before the devastating display of God's power wrecks Christendom and the rest of Satan's system of things, the NAME of the Supreme Ruler is to be declared in all the earth, to be made prominent. Not when all enemies lie prone in the dust, but before their well-deserved destruction, must God magnify his glorious Name and force upon the consciousness of all those rebels that they are fighting for a losing cause. There is, then, no doubt about what must take place in fulfillment of the words God commanded Moses to transmit to Pharaoh in solemn warning. So Jehovah's name has to be declared while at the same time the manifestations of his power will become progressively heavier and heavier upon, not just Christendom, but Satan's whole system and those who cling to it. People's minds, their attitudes, will be molded as by a Great Potter. Will you now share in giving God's warning? *W 8/1* 31, 32

Friday, August 6

"You are my witnesses," is the utterance of Jehovah, "and I am God."—Isa. 43:12.

How true have the words of Jesus, recorded at Acts 1:8 proved to be now, so long after he first spoke them? It is true and must be admitted that Christendom has spread the Holy Bible in hundreds of languages in more than two thousand million copies of all the Bible or parts of it. But has Christendom, in explaining those sacred Scriptures, given a true witness concerning Jesus Christ? The state of Christendom today, as well as the state of the world of which Christendom is a most powerful part, obliges honest examiners to answer, No! True Christianity is radically different from Christendom's confusing mixture. Nevertheless, the words of Jesus are being fulfilled today by the same class of disciples as the ones to whom he addressed his words back there on the Mount of Olives in 33 C.E. Those disciples back there were all witnesses of Jehovah God, and that is what those who today are bearing Scriptural witness to Jesus are, whether natural Jews or Gentiles. *W 12/15* 26, 27a

Saturday, August 7

Make disciples . . . baptizing them in the name of the . . . holy spirit.—Matt. 28:19.

God's holy spirit is essential to the disciple in the faithful performance of his dedication to Jehovah. Jesus referred to it as "another helper . . . the spirit of the truth." (John 14:16, 17) The Word of God, for the guidance of the Christian, is referred to as the "sword of the spirit." (Eph. 6:17) The spirit of God provides his Word, preserves it, reveals it, enabling his servants to understand it, and empowers the followers of Jesus Christ for the ministry of the Word of God. One properly baptized in the name of the holy spirit must recognize the obligations upon Christians in being ministers of the good news and as such a minister must share in the great worldwide work of making disciples of other persons, teaching them in turn. This means cooperation with the congregation of God's people and association with it, taking advantage of all the fine provisions made through the congregation upon which God's spirit rests for the spiritual welfare of all therein. *W 5/15* 9, 10a

Sunday, August 8

The word of God is alive and exerts power and is sharper than any two-edged sword . . . and is able to discern thoughts and intentions of the heart.
—Heb. 4:12.

What a remarkable description of God's Word, as if it were a living person with powers of penetration that can see what you really are at heart! It gets to the root of things. How so? Well, the Bible is not just a religious book written and compiled by devout men long ago, an ancient record dealing with the dead past. Rather, as a channel of God's spirit it can be said to be alive. It is God's Word, "his own voice." When David wrote and spoke under inspiration, it was not David who said thus and so, but it was "the holy spirit [that] says," as both Paul and David realized. (2 Sam. 23:2; Heb. 3:7) Not only is it alive, but it can impart life even more wonderfully than is the case with human life. As the apostle Peter states, speaking of those who have become Christians, they "have been given a new birth . . . through the word of the living and enduring God." *W 9/1* 13, 14a

Monday, August 9

They are puzzled and go on speaking abusively of you.
—1 Pet. 4:4.

Yes, the world will be puzzled at your course of action if you prove yourself to be a fine disciple-making minister of the good news. It just cannot comprehend how you can prefer the Bible to false worldly knowledge. (1 Tim. 6:20) It will think you queer because you take the position that "it is impossible for God to lie," and you 'let God be found true though every man be found a liar.' (Heb. 6:18; Rom. 3:3, 4) The world will also be puzzled at your course if you take the name of Jehovah and let it be known that you are one of his witnesses. It thinks "Jehovah" is a strange name, it ridicules the God of the Hebrew Scriptures and slanders him as a bloodthirsty tribal God of the Jews. But our name is no nickname as are so many denominational names but God himself designated his servants in this way, even as we read at Isaiah 43:10-12: " 'You are my witnesses,' is the utterance of Jehovah, 'even my servant whom I have chosen.' " *W 8/15* 8, 9a

Tuesday, August 10

As the body without spirit is dead, so also faith without works is dead.—Jas. 2:26.

Faith, like the muscles of the human body, must be nourished and exercised, if spiritual atrophy is to be avoided. James strikingly emphasized the necessity of displaying one's faith by means of godly works. These are not works of the Law given to the Israelites, but are activities that show a person possesses faith. Abraham certainly proved he had faith by his willingness to offer up his son Isaac as a sacrifice. For putting his faith in Jehovah, righteousness was counted to Abraham by God, the patriarch coming to be called "Jehovah's friend." Rahab, who hid the Israelite spies, also thus had works to back up her faith and she was declared righteous by those works. Is your faith backed up by such works of faith? Can you see possibilities of further developing your faith? If so, there is still a limited period during which to grow in faith before the destruction of this system of things takes place. Your faith will grow the more you cultivate and exercise it. *W 6/1* 16, 18a

Wednesday, August 11

The Rock, perfect is his activity.—Deut. 32:4.

To understand the question of perfection properly, we must first realize that both in the Bible and in everyday speech, perfection is spoken of in two senses. (1) When we say something is perfect we sometimes mean that it is entirely flawless and cannot go wrong. It is fully developed, the finished article. That would be perfection in the absolute and final sense. Primarily this is true of Jehovah. (2) Perfection, however, is often used and spoken of in a relative or limited sense. A synthetic diamond is perfect for use in an electric drill, but not for an engagement ring. Adam was perfect, perfectly fitted to exercise headship in carrying out God's purpose for the earth and man. Eve, in her sphere, was perfectly suited for being a mother and ideal companion for her husband. But all too soon she went wrong. She sinned, that is, she missed the mark of perfection. How? She went beyond her God-given assignment and tried to assume her husband's God-given quality and acted as her own head. *W 9/15* 13, 14

Thursday, August 12

Let none of you suffer as . . . an evildoer . . . But if he suffers as a Christian, let him not feel shame, but let him keep on glorifying God in this name.—1 Pet. 4:15, 16.

Some professedly Christian young people by their bad conduct have shown that they were not in harmony with the high moral standards that guide God's dedicated servants. Such persons brought reproach upon the name of Christianity. But the majority of young people within Jehovah's organization are following a different course. They strive to conduct themselves in a way that reflects favorably on true Christianity. It is not their desire to be a reason for abusive speech to come from outsiders upon Jehovah's organization and the truth. When such abuse does come they want it to be for the truths and the fine principles for which they stand. They seek to prove themselves Christ's disciples by good conduct, wholesome speech and sensible manners and dress. They want it to appear evident that they are not like worldly youths but are persons taught by God's organization. *W 3/1* 16-18a

Friday, August 13

Take my yoke upon you and become my disciples, . . . and you will find refreshment for your souls.—Matt. 11:29.

Refreshment comes not by escaping life's burdens or work but by becoming yoked to Christ and becoming his disciples. In the footnote of the 1950 edition of the *New World Translation,* this text reads: "Get under my yoke with me." People, therefore, are invited to divest themselves of their worldly yokes and get under Christ's yoke with him in order to find refreshment for their souls. The new yoke would be for them to assume the responsibility that would make them disciples of Jesus Christ. The ancient Israelites were familiar with yokes. The oxen's yoke, however, was involuntary, but the yoke that Jesus was proposing was voluntary. He invited them to take his yoke upon them and become his disciples. For the Jew this meant willingly coming out from under the Mosaic law to become a disciple of Jesus Christ, to be yoked with Christ in the service of Jehovah God with all of one's heart, soul, mind and might, by reason of one's faith. *W 10/1* 9, 10a

Saturday, August 14

Those who embraced his word heartily were baptized, and on that day about three thousand souls were added.—Acts 2:41.

The baptized believers who engage in the discipling work must go on bringing forth fruitage, some a hundredfold, some sixty and some thirty. Is that asking too much of a real Christian? When Jesus ascended into the heavens there were 120 baptized Jews dedicated to Jehovah who were ready to do the work Jesus started, and anxious to know what they should do. At Pentecost all 120 of them were anointed by holy spirit to preach the Kingdom. When Peter stood up and said, "Get saved from this crooked generation," three thousand embraced the word heartily and were baptized. Think of the work that Jesus did in his day and of the fruitage he brought forth! Think, too, of the apostles Peter, John, Paul and the others in the early church, and think of the fruitage they produced! When we think too, of the fruitage being brought forth now, it is very evident that many are becoming believers. What share are you having in all this? *W 1/1* 7a

Sunday, August 15

We thank you, Jehovah God, the Almighty, the one who is and who was, because [the appointed time came] to bring to ruin those ruining the earth.—Rev. 11:17, 18.

How glad God's "men of goodwill" are going to be then that those ruiners of the earth will themselves have been brought to ruin in destruction during the "war of the great day of God the Almighty," at Har-Magedon! How glad they will be that they are among those fearing God's name and so have served as Christian witnesses of Jehovah! They will already feel largely rewarded for fearing his name by being saved alive in the flesh through the "great tribulation," that could never have been survived in the flesh without Jehovah's protection! They will desire to be repairers of the earth! Paradise on earth will be their aim, for they know that that is God's unchanged purpose as long ago stated to Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden. Such a paradise earth wide they will be eager to share with others, the countless human dead to be resurrected and for whom Jesus also died. *W 10/15* 13-15a

Monday, August 16

They became astounded at his way of teaching, for there he was teaching them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.—Mark 1:22.

In an outstanding way the Christian ministry can identify a person as one of Christ's followers. It is the work Christ did and the work he commanded his followers to do. (Matt. 28:19, 20) People in the neighborhood will hear the young person talk about God's purposes when he calls at their door, and they will see him coming and going while engaging in the ministry. In this manner he publicly makes known that he is a follower of Jesus Christ and a witness of Jehovah God. His good conduct and way of life when not in the ministry will confirm this in their eyes. In the first century the followers of Jesus Christ publicly proclaimed the distinctive message he had taught them, and this marked them as his followers. When they spoke on Scriptural matters they spoke with authority, as he did. Young Christians today can do the same because of the fine training they receive. *W 3/1* 27, 28a

Tuesday, August 17

The city and the holy place the people of a leader that is coming will bring to their ruin.—Dan. 9:26.

Who, then, was the "leader that is coming," whose "people" actually brought the city and the holy place to ruin? This was General Titus, the son of General Vespasian who became the Roman emperor in the year 69 C.E. In the Hebrew Scriptures an army is repeatedly spoken of as "the people." Also, an army is spoken of as flooding into the invaded land. This flooding of the military people of the leader, General Titus, against Jerusalem did not occur till the spring of the year 70 C.E. So from the retreat of the armies of General Gallus in November of 66 to the early spring of 70 C.E. there was an interval of more than three years and five months. During that favorable interval the Jewish Christians in Jerusalem and Judea seized the opportunity to flee out, to the "mountains" outside that doomed province, for now they knew, from what Jesus said, that Jerusalem's desolation had drawn near. Thus these Christian "chosen ones" escaped. *W 1/15* 26

Wednesday, August 18

Consider the patience of our Lord as salvation. —2 Pet. 3:15.

What do we learn from the destruction of the Canaanites as ordered by Jehovah God? That while Jehovah is a lover of righteousness, he also hates wickedness. Also, what took place makes clear that Jehovah does not hastily destroy imperfect people at the first sign of transgression on their part. As shown at Genesis 15:16, God had taken note of the iniquity of the Amorite inhabitants of Canaan over 400 years earlier, but he did not then destroy them. He manifested extraordinary long-suffering. And even when the time for the execution of judgment against the Canaanites was impending, Jehovah allowed Rahab of Jericho and the inhabitants of Gibeon and its neighboring cities to be spared because they showed faith in Jehovah, and threw in their lot with Israel. This reassures us. It gives us sound reason for believing that Jehovah will not forever tolerate wickedness, but, nevertheless, that he is long-suffering and compassionate toward his creatures. *W 2/1* 15a

Thursday, August 19

Moses and the sons of Israel proceeded to sing this song to Jehovah and to say the following: "Let me sing to Jehovah, for he has become highly exalted."—Ex. 15:1.

Soon now the tremendous Egyptian disaster at the Red Sea will be dwarfed by the magnitude of the calamity that will engulf the Greater Pharaoh and all his supporters. That final execution comes at and immediately after Armageddon. What a victory that will be, worthy of the loftiest strains of praise and gratitude to the God who proves beyond all question of doubt that "there is none like [him] in all the earth"! But where will you be? Will you be one of the mixed multitude that joined themselves to the marching, victorious throng of Jehovah's liberated people? Will you from the heart be sounding the praises of the Liberator and boldly announcing the doom of the "god of this system of things," and his whole world? May it be your lot to share the everlasting victory that God and Christ will achieve. It is yours to decide. *W 8/1* 26, 27a

Friday, August 20

We cannot stop speaking about the things we have seen and heard.—Acts 4:20.

It is necessary to assist the one with whom we are studying to appreciate that we are already subjects of God's established kingdom, and therefore we must form an unbreakable attachment to it. We as ambassadors and envoys of God's kingdom are no part of the political governments of this system of things. (2 Cor. 5:20) We promote solely the interests of Jehovah God's established Kingdom government in the heavens. We must remain fearless proclaimers of the Kingdom's establishment. In this we imitate the courageous example of Jesus and his apostles. Hence there is no room for dividing our loyalties. This appreciation for the Kingdom being instilled in our student, he will remain steadfast as a Kingdom publisher. He will not cower or shrink from his responsibility to declare this good news of the kingdom. (Matt. 24:14) So build wisely. Get your student to appreciate heavenly wisdom, spiritual discernment and devotion to Bible principles. *W 4/1* 19, 20

Saturday, August 21

On hearing this, they got baptized [but] in the name of the Lord Jesus.—Acts 19:5.

Some may have been immersed in association with the theocratic congregation but without having studied the book *"Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot"* and without an understanding and appreciation of dedication. Such persons may have wondered if they should now be baptized or perhaps be baptized again. Yes, they should, if they had not truly made a dedication before they were baptized but now are disciples, having come to a knowledge of the truth of God's Word and having made a dedication to do Jehovah's will. Yes, if the previous baptism was not the Scripturally ordained ceremony of complete immersion at the hands of a dedicated Christian witness of Jehovah. So if one finds that one has been at variance with the Holy Scriptures in this respect—as was the case with those mentioned at Acts 19:1-5—having undergone no valid baptism of a disciple, then one is now due to perform the symbol of Christian baptism in evidence of the dedication now made. *W 5/15* 18a

Sunday, August 22

No one has left house or brothers or sisters . . . for the sake of the good news who will not get a hundredfold now . . . and in the coming system of things everlasting life. —Mark 10:29, 30.

Whether your hope is to be of the "little flock" united with Christ in heavenly places or of the "other sheep" who will enjoy life here on earth, by Jehovah's undeserved kindness you can look forward to the wonderful blessings to come in these coming systems of things. Living now with the new system in view will not be easy. The enemy, Satan, will cause you trouble. You may face family opposition or persecution as you share in reflecting the bright truth that Jehovah is making known through his organization. But many have overcome such pressures, even leaving home and family to preach the good news in foreign places before the end comes. There they have been blessed with hundreds of spiritual brothers and sisters, even homes, through fellowship with those of like faith in the New Order society, with the prospect of everlasting life. *W 5/1* 9a

Monday, August 23

I find, then, this law in my case: that when I wish to do what is right, what is bad is present with me. I really delight in the law of God according to the man I am within.—Rom. 7:21, 22.

Jehovah God, the Creator, has spoken many things for humankind and these sayings are recorded in his Word the Bible. Everything this Word says reveals something of Jehovah's personality. By making our minds over to see things from his viewpoint we can be more like him, and his law will be progressively easier to follow. (Rom. 12:2) It will become more and more the natural thing for us to live by it, just as it was for Jesus Christ. In his human perfection and his devotion to Jehovah it was the unnatural thing for Jesus even to think along any line contrary to God's law. (Matt. 16:21-23) By Jehovah's help through Jesus Christ we can make progress now, and under God's Kingdom rule, when fleshly perfection is reached, we will have no more conflict with the sinful flesh pulling at us in the wrong direction, as it is now according to Paul's words. *W 6/15* 7

Tuesday, August 24

Know this, that in the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be . . . disobedient to parents, unthankful, disloyal, having no natural affection.—2 Tim. 3:1-3.

Being Christ's disciples is a way of life that is reflected by speech and actions at all times. It does not end when a young Christian enters his home and is questioned by his parents about his activities or is denied permission to do something he wants to do. Many young people of the world react rebelliously and abusively when their parents forbid them to do something or correct them. Such children show lack of respect for their parents and lack of natural affection. They may talk about love, but how much love do they show their parents? They think only of their own selfish desires. Is this showing gratitude for what their parents have done for them? Is this showing respect for them? What we see here was foretold by Paul. Young people who want to prove themselves Christ's disciples will show more respect for their parents than this. *W 3/1* 1, 2b

Wednesday, August 25

This is my Son, the beloved, whom I have approved. —Matt. 3:17.

Upon hearing these words Jesus positively knew that he had the goodwill or favor of Jehovah, just as it was foretold in Isaiah 42:1. Jesus knew that to continue to have Jehovah's goodwill or favor he must carry out the commission to which he was anointed. (Isa. 61:1-3) He recognized his anointing as the Christ and also the divine commission that went with his anointing. He publicly acknowledged this at Nazareth where he had grown to thirty years of age, and thus he explained to the people of Nazareth why he had not been any longer a carpenter among them for more than the past six months. (Luke 4: 16-21) Doubtless Jesus read Isaiah 61:1-3 in the original Hebrew and so read about the "year of goodwill on the part of Jehovah" or "the year of the Lord's favor." Jesus there made known his divine commission from Jehovah to proclaim that special "year," both as being an "acceptable" year and as being a year of "goodwill" or of favor on the part of Jehovah. *W 11/1* 12-17

Thursday, August 26

But as regards the people who are knowing their God, they will prevail and act effectively.—Dan. 11:32.

In Jehovah's Christian witnesses of today we can observe the divine reward to the people who are knowing their God. They are not ashamed to point out from God's inspired Word that the true God's name is Jehovah and that they are his dedicated, baptized witnesses just the same as Jesus Christ himself was. All these years, from 1919 till now, they have not let themselves be won over by the flattering, smooth words uttered by either the "king of the south" or the "king of the north" and thus turned into the way of apostasy against God's Messianic kingdom. They have prevailed over smooth-worded flattery of political and religious propaganda and over the heavy pressure of brutal persecution. Valiantly they have unswervingly held fast to the course marked out for them by Jesus Christ. (Matt. 24:14) In defiance of the worldwide worshiping of the political "image of the wild beast" they persist in worshiping Jehovah, whom they know. *W 11/15* 21a

Friday, August 27

Let your kingdom come. Let your will take place, as in heaven, also upon earth. —Matt. 6:10.

The chief promoter of the United Nations, the international organization for world peace and security, was the Anglo-American dual world power. For more than two centuries this Seventh World Power has professed to be Christian and has been a stronghold of Christendom. So how could the international peace-and-security organization promoted by it be the "disgusting thing"? Well, the United Nations of today cannot be called a Christian organization, for about half of the 126 member nations of which it is composed do not profess to be Christian. But primarily what causes the Bible to call it "disgusting" or abominable is that it was put in place of God's Messianic kingdom for which Christians are taught to pray. In fact, in January of 1919 the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America publicly came out in favor of the then-proposed League of Nations as being the "political expression of the Kingdom of God on earth." *W 12/1* 9, 10a

Saturday, August 28

If we receive the witness men give, the witness God gives is greater . . . The person not having faith in God has made him a liar.—1 John 5:9, 10.

Yes, why should we not rather accept the witness of the perfect and never-mistaken God, Jehovah? Every legal reason exists for us to do so. If we do not do so, it means that we are rejecting his testimony and we are making him a liar, even as the apostle John argues. It is only to be expected that God would do such a thing that would be impossible for mere man to do; just as the angel Gabriel said to the Jewish virgin Mary concerning the virgin birth of her Son Jesus (a thing that more and more of Christendom's clergy claim it is impossible to believe): "With God no declaration will be an impossibility." (Luke 1:26-37) The future everlasting life of all mankind depended upon that virgin birth of the Son of God. So it is a matter of everlasting life or everlasting death for us according to whether we accept or reject the witness given by God. *W 12/15* 10-12a

Sunday, August 29

I will exult in Jehovah himself; I will be joyful in the God of my salvation.
—Hab. 3:18.

Since the establishment of God's heavenly kingdom in 1914 Jesus Christ's second presence has been a reality! Also, Biblically promised life in Jehovah's new order will soon be enjoyed by multitudes of persons who have displayed enduring faith in God. Christians do not have to wait long after the fall of Babylon the Great for Armageddon. Wicked ones will then meet crushing defeat in their hopeless encounter with Christ, who rides the symbolic white horse to certain and eternal victory over them. Yes, astonishing things will happen in the near future. So, now is the time to take advantage of opportunities to assure yourself of the essential element of strong faith. Equip yourself for coming tests of faith and be determined to remain "healthy in faith" despite unfavorable circumstances. Exult in Jehovah as did Habakkuk. Such faith will bring you everlasting life, a gift from the faithful God, Jehovah. *W 6/1* 22, 25, 26a

Monday, August 30

We are God's fellow workers.
—1 Cor. 3:9.

Jesus Christ, who faithfully submitted to God's will and preached His kingdom message, was confident of God's support. On the last night of his earthly life, while in the garden of Gethsemane, he told Peter: "Do you think that I cannot appeal to my Father to supply me at this moment more than twelve legions of angels?" (Matt. 26:53) Not only did Jesus profess to have heavenly support, but he had certain knowledge of it, for just some minutes before speaking to Peter an angel from heaven appeared to him and strengthened him. Also, three and a half years earlier, at the beginning of his ministry, angels ministered to him. The reason why Jesus received this help is that he was doing the will of God. Jehovah God was keenly interested in his Son's activity of Kingdom preaching, and supported him. That God actually shares in the ministerial activity of his servants is shown by the words of the apostle Paul above. How wonderful to know that Jehovah God backs up and supports his ministers! *W 3/15* 2, 3a

Tuesday, August 31

Children, obey your parents in everything, for this pleases the Lord.—Col. 3:20, RS.

A young girl may become infatuated with a boy and want to marry him, but her parents say No. She believes that she is madly in love with him and cannot understand why her parents will not permit her to marry. She feels indignant at their refusal and may even think of eloping. She fails to realize that her parents have a clearer understanding of marriage and its problems than she does. They want her to be happily married, but they know that this requires a maturity she does not as yet have. Although this young girl may feel disappointed and fail to understand why her parents refused her permission to get married, she will show respect for their decision if she wants to prove herself one of Christ's disciples. It is God's will for youths to obey their parents even when the youth disagrees with a parental decision. When she is older she may be grateful that she did and may realize then that once again her loving parents protected her from seriously hurting herself. *W 3/1* 4, 5b

Wednesday, September 1

Isaiah cries out concerning Israel: "Although the number of the sons of Israel may be as the sand of the sea, it is the remnant that will be saved."—Rom. 9:27.

When the critical times foretold by Jesus occurred, the members of the Jewish remnant neither returned to Jerusalem to celebrate any feasts nor stayed in it. Rather, they avoided and fled from Jerusalem and Judea just as Jesus, like a true prophet, had warned them to do. In that way they did not get destroyed with Jerusalem and its temple in the year 70 C.E. But they were not thereby deprived of a true place to worship the God whom they knew. No, but they kept on worshiping him at his true temple, which is not made with human hands. It is of this Jewish "remnant" that Jesus Christ could continue to say after Pentecost 33 C.E. his words to the Samaritan woman: "We worship what we know, because salvation originates with the Jews." With this Jewish remnant, as if it were still alive, we must take our stand today if we desire salvation. *W 11/15* 20

Thursday, September 2

In a time of goodwill I have answered you, and in a day of salvation I have helped you.
—Isa. 49:8, 1958 ed., margin.

Shall we ignore this opportunity and thereby let the divine goodwill be extended to us in vain or shall we miss its purpose, thereby failing of salvation? To those who were in a like position as ours today, Paul pleaded that it should not be so. In making this point he quoted the above prophecy. With no less urgency the inspired argument of Paul applies today so far along in this "year of goodwill." If we desire prayer to the one living and true God Jehovah to be acceptably heard and answered, now for a little while longer is the "time of goodwill" for it. It is according to Jehovah's undeserved kindness that the "year of goodwill" is still with us. If we value the opportunity for everlasting life in happiness we will not want to miss the purpose of Jehovah's undeserved kindness or to have his goodwill extended to us in vain. *W 11/1* 5, 6a

Friday, September 3

They will see the Son of man coming . . . with power and great glory. And he will send forth his angels with a great trumpet sound, and they will gather his chosen ones together from the four winds, from one extremity of the heavens to their other extremity.—Matt. 24:30, 31.

Nineteen centuries ago the anointed "chosen ones" did wait until they saw the "disgusting thing" standing in the holy place before they found it advisable and urgent for them to flee out of Jerusalem and all Judea, that is, from 66 C.E. onward. However, Jesus' prophecy indicated something different in the case of the anointed "chosen ones" in the present-day "time of the end" when "great tribulation" is getting near for antitypical unfaithful Jerusalem (Christendom). This something different does not restrict matters to a modern-day period of three and a half years to parallel the period of 66-70 C.E., even as seen by the above words. These emphasize, not a flight in escape to various places of safety, but a gathering of the "chosen ones" by angels. *W 12/1* 27-29a

Saturday, September 4

You will be witnesses of me. —Acts 1:8.

"Be witnesses!" That was what the disciples of Jesus were commanded to do, and they would be commissioned for this witnessing when the holy spirit of God was poured out upon them. They were to be witnesses of Jesus Christ "to the most distant part of the earth," to the Gentile nations. This witnessing was not to be dropped when those disciples there on the Mount of Olives died within that first century of our Common Era. This witnessing concerning Jesus Christ, of world-wide importance, was of vital interest for all generations to come, be it even the last generation of the twentieth century. The witnessing was to be continued through the centuries, to be taken up by Christ's disciples whom those disciples there on the Mount of Olives would yet make, and then by the whole chain of disciples that would follow, till indeed the most distant part of the earth was reached with the witness. And thus it has reached us today. We have got involved. We are interested. That command applies to us today. *W 12/15* 6, 7

Sunday, September 5

Be transformed by making your mind over, that you may prove to yourselves the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.—Rom. 12:2.

Jesus revealed that the heart is capable of storing up many wicked things. (Matt. 15:9-20) And the only way the heart can be emptied of its wicked contents is by the power of Jehovah God's Word having a direct effect upon it and replacing the wicked worthless stock with the fruitage of God's spirit, which is capable of sustaining one unto everlasting life. How can the heart be reached with Christian qualities so that it can be set straight? When Jesus said that "out of the heart come wicked reasonings," he was showing that the mind was the most direct line of communication to the heart and that the mouth was the spokesman of the heart. It is in the mind where conclusions are reached. Also, in the mind is where evil is conceived and planned before it is executed into reality. Therefore, the reasoning powers of man, the mind of man, must be reached before the heart can be cleansed, changed and protected. *W 4/1* 3, 4a

Monday, September 6

If someone, because of conscience toward God, bears up under grievous things and suffers unjustly, this is an agreeable thing . . . with God. —1 Pet. 2:19, 20.

What will believing children do when their unbelieving father insists that they attend religious services at one of the churches of "Babylon"? They will be obedient to their father and go to church, but once they are there, a personal decision will have to be made by them as to whether they will engage in the religious service or not. They have reached the point where there is a direct conflict between God's commands and the commands of their father. Their father has pushed them to the point where they are compelled either to disobey him or to disobey God. (Acts 5:29) A Christian youth who obediently goes as far as is Scripturally possible in obeying his unbelieving father may be punished by him for refusing to engage in an act of false worship. Although it is unpleasant, he can find comfort in the fact that he is suffering for doing what is right in the eyes of God. *W 3/1* 14-16b

Tuesday, September 7

In fact, unless Jehovah had cut short the days, no flesh would be saved.—Mark 13:20.

The siege of Jerusalem in 70 C.E. did not last long, less than six months. Short though the siege was, it was horrible enough, although not being the greatest tribulation that had happened to mankind until that time and could never occur again. The "disgusting thing that causes desolation" did bring about an extermination, according to God's own decision. The Jewish historian, Flavius Josephus, reports that 1,100,000 Jews were killed or died. But because of 'cutting short' the days of that "great tribulation" upon Jerusalem, some Jewish flesh was saved. Josephus reports that 97,000 survived and were taken captive and dragged off into Egypt and other Roman provinces. The city and its temple were completely destroyed, just as Jesus had foretold. Thus, in a very literal sense, Jerusalem continued to be "trampled on" by the Gentiles from the time of the first destruction and desolation of Jerusalem and Judea by the Babylonians in the year 607 B.C.E. *W 1/15* 29, 30

Wednesday, September 8

Time will fail me if I go on to relate about . . . David as well as Samuel and the other prophets.—Heb. 11:32.

David, with faith in Jehovah, vanquished the Philistine giant Goliath and went on to become a valiant warrior-king fighting in the interests of Jehovah's people. Due to his faith, he was a man agreeable to God's heart. Samuel served Jehovah from childhood, never abandoning his faith in God. Of course, there were other prophets who displayed great faith in Jehovah. Faithful Elijah and Elisha were empowered by Jehovah to restore to life the dead sons of two women, and Paul spoke of women who received their dead by resurrection. But others hoped to attain "a better resurrection." It is a better resurrection than those effected by God through Elijah and Elisha because those revivified persons had to die once more, whereas faithful pre-Christian witnesses of Jehovah will be resurrected on earth in God's promised new order and never need to die again. If you have and maintain similar faith in God it will bring you everlasting life. *W 6/1* 21, 22, 26

Thursday, September 9

They will have to beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning shears. . . . neither will they learn war any more.—Isa. 2:4.

The world will be puzzled at your course of action if you adhere strictly to Christian neutrality as regards the politics and wars of the world; if you take the position that Christ's kingdom is no part of the world. It feels that all well-meaning persons should support civil-rights movements, worthy political candidates and the United Nations. Since nearly all the clergy are deeply involved in politics it cannot understand why you should not be also. The world will also be puzzled if you do not make obvious displays of your patriotism. It is likely to charge ulterior motives to your course of sharing in beating swords into plowshares and spears into pruning shears and refusing to go forth to kill your fellowman. It asks, "What would happen if everybody believed the way you do?" If *everybody* did, why there would not be any wars and that certainly would be a good thing! *W 8/15* 13, 14a

Friday, September 10

Keep awake, then, all the time making supplication that you may succeed in escaping all these things that are destined to occur.—Luke 21:36.

In training our powers of perception it is important to get our priorities right. Let us face up to it. There are two things that are very precious —*time* and *life*. In a sense, both are in short or limited supply. Life will not be in short supply under God's Kingdom rule, but there is only one means of gaining life, only one way of salvation, by the precious blood of Christ. And time is certainly limited, with over fifty-six years already gone of the generation witnessing the sign of the time of the end. This means we must be selective. We want to be properly guided in selecting the more important things for our more important attention, and minimizing, playing down, the lesser things for less and less attention. The Bible should be our guide in deciding these things. For example, consider what Jesus said in his prophecy on the time of the end, where, after stressing the urgency of the time, he said, among other things, the above. *W 9/1* 16a

Saturday, September 11

Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them.
—Matt. 28:19.

True Christians keep in mind this command of Jesus. Paul certainly tried to do this in his ministry, and he had fine success. What a great evangelizer he was! He was willing to go to the ends of the earth to declare the good news of God's kingdom. When he was in Athens he got into quite a few discussions with the more learned men, the Epicureans and the Stoic philosophers. Quite a controversy was stirred up. It was not long before these men hurried Paul off to the judicial hill, the Areopagus, so that they could learn more about what he had to say. Paul pointed out to them that by Jehovah God we have life and move and exist. That is what all people who have come to know Jehovah and his beloved Son are required to do now. As real Christians we today, like the apostles, must help people to whom we preach so that they can understand God's Word. We must help each disciple or learner to get the sense of God's "word of the kingdom." *W 1/1* 1, 2, 5a

Sunday, September 12

All the water that was in the Nile River was turned into blood. And seven days came to be fulfilled after Jehovah's striking the Nile River.
—Ex. 7:20, 25.

Ever since the January 1, 1921, issue of *The Watch Tower* with its explanation of the symbolic beasts of Revelation chapter 13, the Kingdom message has exposed the death-dealing spirit of selfish commercialism that permeates Satan's system of things, just as all the waters of the Nile and related canals became blood. All the fish in the Nile died. The wide proclamation by Jehovah's witnesses has offered ample proof that those choosing to remain with Satan's earthly empire will sicken spiritually and die. During the remaining time of Satan's invisible rule over the nations, the exposure of selfish commercialism must go on. It is not yet too late to get out of "Egypt" and join in declaring the warning, that others too might be assisted to escape. How grand the privilege of those who share in such a bold proclamation to God's glory! *W 8/1* 5, 6a

Monday, September 13

I desire the women to adorn themselves in well-arranged dress, with modesty and soundness of mind.
—1 Tim. 2:9.

At times we are admonished or warned, perhaps by a responsible person in the congregation, regarding certain bad traits, or improper dress; or it might be we are following customs that are not compatible with Christian behavior. Our actions may be causing others to be offended or stumbled. They may give the wrong impression to outsiders. We should not ignore such warning simply because there is no penalty that the congregation can apply. Rather, we should take heed and make over our personalities, not be governed by the deceptive desires of the old personality, but be made new in the force actuating our mind. (Eph. 4:22-24) Jehovah is really the one telling us, so that we can gain life. In his new order we will have to make spiritual progress first in order to achieve physical healing and perfection. If we do not make this effort now, will we be the kind of persons whom Jehovah God will want to have in his new earth? *W 7/1* 21a

Tuesday, September 14

Do not be misled. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers . . . will inherit God's kingdom.—1 Cor. 6:9, 10.

When you are young your physical desires are very strong, and those desires can overcome your ability to think and reason clearly. So the counsel of your parents and their decisions can prevent you from making foolish mistakes that can ruin your life. For example, when they tell you *not* to "pet" someone of the opposite sex, they know why it is dangerous for you. They know that God designed your body so that when you are caressed by someone of the opposite sex your sexual desires are aroused preparing you for sex relations. Not being married you do not have the right to engage in such relations. So when you permit someone to arouse your sexual desires in this manner, there is a strong likelihood that you may commit the sin of fornication. If you do not go that far, you may be left frustrated and emotionally upset. Is it not reasonable, then, to listen to your parents and postpone petting until you are older and married? *W 3/1* 25b

Wednesday, September 15

This is what love means, that we go on walking according to his commandments.
—2 John 6.

Husbands devoted to Jehovah God have the desire to walk in obedience to God's Word. Wives have much to do with the happiness that should always be found in a Christian husband's life. All husbands are imperfect; a flawless husband cannot be found in the earth anywhere. They have many faults. For the most part they, unlike women, are concerned with the weightier matters. They are not so emotional or moved with sentiment. They may even at times appear to be indifferent. Men usually rely on the wife to keep in touch with the relatives. While men receive salaries in their secular jobs, it would be hard to determine their worth as family heads, namely, to have someone take over the responsibility of making the final decisions, to take the brunt of troubles, to find a way through problems facing the family, to guide the family in a way that brings happiness to each member. *W 7/15* 14, 15a

Thursday, September 16

I had faith, for I proceeded to speak. I myself was very much afflicted.—Ps. 116:10.

It is worthy of note that the tests Jesus endured were not forced on him. He willingly chose to enter the ministry, including the public witness and exposure of all the false religion practiced in his day, knowing full well it would draw the fire of the enemy. The psalmist foretold his frame of mind and determination. Above all, Jesus had faith in God's kingdom and that he would be installed as its king. On the basis of this faith he "proceeded to speak" and "bear witness to the truth" on all occasions. As a result he was "very much afflicted." He was Jehovah's foremost loyal one, the death of which loyal one was precious in God's eyes. These experiences of Jesus in learning obedience by suffering were not only of benefit to himself, but he thereby set a pattern for us to follow. This is true of those whose hope of life is in a restored earthly paradise, as well as of those who have the hope of sharing Jesus' heavenly reward.—Ps. 116:15. *W 9/15* 19, 20

Friday, September 17

Do you not know that if you keep presenting yourselves to anyone as slaves to obey him, you are slaves of him because you obey him, either of sin with death in view or of obedience with righteousness in view?—Rom. 6:16.

In the garden of Eden man was first introduced to oppression and slavery by Satan the Devil. Rather than be yoked to God by remaining obedient to his laws and commandments, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the Devil and serve themselves, and thereby they became yoked to the Devil through disobedience. They became the slaves of selfishness, the servants of sin. Instead of continuing within the boundaries of the garden of Eden, they were turned loose into the broad unlimited earth outside, with plenty of room to work their wills. But even though they were given the run of the earth, were they free? No; there is no freedom outside of the household of God. The law of sin and death was now operating within their members. Crime and violence soon filled the earth. It was an oppressive and corrupt world doomed to destruction. *W 10/1* 3

Saturday, September 18

This man offered one sacrifice for sins perpetually and sat down at the right hand of God, from then on awaiting until his enemies should be placed as a stool for his feet.—Heb. 10:12, 13.

When? In our twentieth century, in the year 1914, at the end of what Jesus Christ called "the times of the Gentiles" or "the appointed times of the nations." He prophesied that the city of Jerusalem of his day would be destroyed and would continue to be trampled on by the Gentile nations until the end of those Gentile times for the nations to do such trampling. Even in Jesus' days the Gentile nations as represented in the Roman World Power were trampling on what Jerusalem stood for, the kingdom of Jehovah God in the hands of the royal house of David. So Jesus Christ did not try to restore the earthly throne of King David to Jerusalem. He knew he was obliged to wait. During all those years of waiting he served as Jehovah's high priest in applying the benefits of his ransom sacrifice to those who were to be made associate kings with him. *W 10/15* 2-4a

Sunday, September 19

Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as some have the custom, but encouraging one another, and all the more so as you behold the day drawing near.—Heb. 10:25.

The time is very short now for further preaching and teaching. So it is important for us now to show that we are living for the new system and the blessings it will bring. If we want to live through this time of the end to enjoy Jehovah's righteous new system under Christ the King, then there is no time to be lost. The few remaining years of this generation do not give much time during which we can show Jehovah we truly want to be pleasing to him so that we will be privileged to enjoy life at his hand in the new system of things. We need to schedule our affairs to show him what really is first in our lives. We need to study his Word to keep our faith strong, to get to the Kingdom Hall to enjoy the meetings that have been prepared by the faithful and discreet slave class, and to share the truth with others, especially now as we "behold the day drawing near." Are you doing this? *W 5/1* 16a

Monday, September 20

Let all malicious bitterness and anger and wrath and screaming and abusive speech be taken away from you. —Eph. 4:31.

It is a common practice among young people in the world to speak disrespectfully of their parents when in the company of other young people. How could a Christian youth do this and still be obeying the Scriptural command to honor his father and mother? As he speaks respectfully of them in their presence, should he not also do so when not in their presence? Since he came from them, would he not be dishonoring himself if he dishonors them? Should he allow his respect for them to decline just because he is in the presence of youths who lack respect for their parents? Some worldly youths are so rebellious and disrespectful of their parents that they curse them to their face. How could a youth who does this regard himself as a Christian? God's Word does not teach young people to treat their parents in this manner regardless of how angry they may become over something. Love is not shown by screaming and abusive speech. *W 3/1* 17, 18b

Tuesday, September 21

As soon as there will have been a finishing of the dashing of the power of the holy people to pieces, all these things will come to their finish.—Dan. 12:7.

From the records it is manifest that the faithful disciples of Jesus Christ were then endeavoring to offer to Jehovah a continual sacrifice of praise. (1 Pet. 2:9) They had their hearts set on God's heavenly kingdom by Christ and were advertising it as the rightful government of all mankind. But the democratic "king of the south" and the autocratic "king of the north," were battling for world domination. As a part of their war program, and with the full backing of the clergy of Christendom, they maneuvered their affairs to "scatter the power of the holy people," (*AV*), to dash the "power of the holy people to pieces." Up to that point of time they were greatly hampering the daily continual, constant offering of the sacrifice of praise to God. Those keeping strict neutrality in Great Britain and in North America were sentenced to years in prison. *W 11/15* 9, 10a

Wednesday, September 22

I will request the Father and he will give you another helper to be with you forever, the spirit of the truth.
—John 14:16, 17.

One's realization that the baptism is in the name of the holy spirit, that the Word of God has been provided and preserved by his holy spirit, also that his spirit is holy, is essential in order that its leadings may be conformed to and not be resisted. This proper Christian conduct goes into all phases of life, private and public, and so it is necessary that there be a review of the basic teachings of the Scriptures on the Kingdom, prayer, the Christian ministry of today, the congregation, the enemy of God and of Christians, Satan the Devil, the demons, Armageddon, the soul, sin, the resurrection, proper conduct, moral cleanness, the sanctity of blood, theocratic conduct in the family circle and the relationship of the individual Christian to his fellow servants of God and to men in general. Also, he must know why one who has made a dedication to Jehovah God should be baptized in symbol thereof. *W 5/15* 11, 12a

Thursday, September 23

Before him will be gathered all the nations, and he will separate them one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.
—Matt. 25:32, RS.

All nations have been gathered before the Son of man. By means of his angels he is separating the individual members of the nations just as an Oriental shepherd separates his sheep from the goats. Thus since 1935 a great crowd of sheeplike persons have been separated from the goatlike persons who do not do good to the anointed "chosen ones," the spiritual brothers of Jesus Christ. The sheeplike ones, who are gathered to the right hand of the King Jesus Christ, will make up the "flesh" that will be saved by the cutting short of the days of tribulation on account of the chosen ones. So these sheeplike ones will not join the nations in beating themselves in lamentation when the Son of man makes it evident to all people on earth that he, although invisible as if enveloped with the clouds of heaven, is coming with power and great glory to destroy the goatlike persons. —Matt. 24:30. *W 12/1* 33a

Friday, September 24

"You are my witnesses," is the utterance of Jehovah, "even my servant whom I have chosen."—Isa. 43:10.

After his resurrection from the dead, Jesus appeared to his disciples and said to them: "Go therefore and make disciples . . . baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy spirit." (Matt. 28:18, 19) Christ did not tell his disciples to shove aside the name of God, his heavenly Father, and put his own name, the Son's name, ahead of his Father's name. So, in his farewell words to his disciples on the Mount of Olives, he was not telling them to be, as he said, "witnesses of me," to the exclusion of being witnesses of God, his heavenly Father. We must remember that Jesus, like his Jewish disciples, was born of a Jewish woman and "came to be under law," that is, the law given through the prophet Moses. (Gal. 4:4) Consequently Jesus Christ, like his Jewish disciples, was part of the nation of Israel to whom God spoke the words recorded at Isaiah 43: 10-12. Yes, Christians must be witnesses of Jehovah God. *W 12/15* 24

Saturday, September 25

Repent, therefore, and turn around so as to get your sins blotted out.—Acts 3:19.

Yes, mere repentance, in the sense of heartfelt grief and sorrow at being a sinner and having committed sin, is not enough. This must be followed by action, by conversion or a turning away from sin and going in the way of righteousness, by a producing of fruits that are befitting to repentance. Peter stressed this additional step when speaking to a crowd of Jews at Jerusalem. Turning away from the sins repented of would insure God's forgiveness of such sins. This conversion or turning away from sin must be followed by baptism. Baptism is a symbol that repentance and conversion have already taken place and that now the baptismal candidate has fully presented himself or has dedicated himself unreservedly to the Father, Jehovah God, through the Son, Jesus Christ. In this way a believing person becomes a disciple of Christ, and for this reason he at the same time becomes one of Jehovah's "men of goodwill," toward whom he extends peace. *W 11/1* 9, 10a

Sunday, September 26

Put away all filthiness and rank growth of wickedness and receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.—Jas. 1:21, RS.

All those who have dedicated their lives to Jehovah and were baptized in symbol of that dedication must display their faithfulness. This is evidence that the Word of God has truly been implanted in them. They are determined to put away all filthiness and that superfluous thing, badness, and they are accepting with mildness the implanting of the word, which they know is able to save them. The good that has already been done for them they now want to do for others. So we continue faithfully preaching the good news world wide. (Matt. 24: 14) We keep making disciples of others year after year. (Matt. 28:19, 20) These wanted the Word of God implanted in their minds and hearts just as it is in the minds and hearts of all of God's dedicated people. They have taken a decisive stand on Jehovah's side. Henceforth they will do Jehovah's will as set forth in his written Word. *W 1/1* 8, 9a

Monday, September 27

Fathers, do not be irritating your children, but go on bringing them up in the discipline and mental-regulating of Jehovah.—Eph. 6:4.

The Canaanite parents could have chosen life for themselves and their children. Rahab did; so did the inhabitants of Gibeon and three other Canaanite cities. They recognized that the true God was guiding Israel, and so they took their stand with them. For this, they and their children were spared. Others could have done the same, but they refused. In so doing they chose death for themselves and their offspring. So today, parents who choose a dissolute course of life have no reason to believe that at Armageddon God will spare their minor children simply because of their youth. The responsibility rests on the parents to set the example in right worship and lead their children in that way. How much do your children mean to you? Are you living up to your responsibility? If so, you show that you understand and loyally uphold the principle so vividly illustrated in what happened to the inhabitants of Canaan. *W 2/1* 19, 20a

Tuesday, September 28

A husband is head of his wife.
—Eph. 5:23.

Jehovah has made it clear in his Word that the father is the head of a family. This is necessary for the family to function peacefully and unitedly. The one who is second in charge of the family is, of course, the mother. We might compare a family with a ship. The father is like the captain, whom everyone in the ship is obligated to obey. The captain is responsible to maintain order and keep the ship on course and running. So is the father in a family. The mother is like the first mate, who is second in command. As these officers of a ship are obeyed and honored by the crew, so parents are to be obeyed and honored by their children. The function of the family can be endangered by rebellious children just as the function of a ship can be endangered by a rebellious crew. So under God's arrangement children are required to honor and obey their father and mother. Even as in Bible times a father today has the right to put restrictions on a son living in his house even though of legal age. *W 3/1* 8, 9b

Wednesday, September 29

I pommel my body and subdue it, lest after preaching to others I myself should be disqualified.—1 Cor. 9:27, RS.

Considering our dedication to Jehovah reminds us that much more is involved in pleasing Him than just preaching. It is necessary, too, that we mold our lives to conform to God's perfect example. This means cultivating the fruits of His spirit, including love, kindness, mildness and self-control, always exercising them in our dealing with others. (Gal. 5:22, 23) Also, we must live moral lives, not committing fornication or adultery, nor getting drunk, or lying or stealing, because Jehovah hates all such practices. (1 Cor. 6:9, 10) So, although Kingdom preaching is the most important work on earth, we appreciate, as a result of a proper view of our dedication, that sharing in it is valueless in God's sight unless we preserve our close personal relationship with him by obeying his other requirements as well. Thus it is vital to keep in proper perspective the preaching work and our precious dedicated relationship with Jehovah. *W 3/15* 22, 23

Thursday, September 30

The patience of God was waiting in Noah's days, while the ark was being constructed, in which a few people, that is, eight souls, were carried safely through the water.
—1 Pet. 3:20.

Not only Cain and Abel, but also all the pre-Flood people knew of the garden of Eden, for they could see for themselves the garden and the blocking of its entrance until the Flood obliterated it. They forsook the right way, not through lack of opportunity to know the truth, but because they were anarchistic toward God. They wanted to do as THEY pleased in the face of historical fact. They did this and fell into all kinds of corruption. (Rom. 1:24-32) The supreme Lawgiver was not asleep but acted to bring them to a sudden end. Did God's natural laws of morality and right dealing work a hardship on those pre-Flood people? Who was it that suffered? Those who obeyed what God said, or the anarchists? Noah believed and obeyed God's natural law. Because of this he saved himself and the seven others of his family. *W 6/15* 12, 13

Make Known the God to Be Worshiped.—John 4:22.

Friday, October 1

We worship what we know, because salvation originates with the Jews.—John 4:22.

At the time that Jesus said those words, the nation that was worshiping at the temple in Jerusalem was in a solemn contract or covenant with Jehovah God through his mediator, the prophet Moses. Jehovah God was not in a national covenant with the Samaritans, even though they claimed to hold to the Pentateuch, five Bible books written by Moses. Because they rejected the rest of the inspired Scriptures, they were not worshiping at the right mountain and they did not properly know Jehovah God who revealed himself through *all* those inspired writings. But speaking of himself and the nation of which he was an earthly part, Jesus could say the above. This was true, since Jesus Christ in the days of his flesh was a circumcised Jew, and, even as the Samaritans of Sychar said regarding him, "We know that this man is for a certainty the savior of the world."—John 4:42. *W 11/15* 12

Saturday, October 2

You have made the word of God invalid because of your tradition.—Matt. 15:6.

In Bible times as long as the father was alive and able to manage the household his sons and daughters were subject to him. If a son set up an independent household, then he became the head of his own household. Still he was required to honor his parents. Jesus condemned the religious leaders of his day for claiming that they did not have to honor their father and mother by giving them financial support when they needed it if they gave the money to the temple. Youths today who want to be Christians will respect the headship of their father in the family and will be obedient to him. From Biblical examples they see that this is how God wants it, and it is their desire to do God's will. In a Christian home, of course, the father will endeavor to avoid misusing his authority and exasperating his children. He can gain their confidence and respect by being firm for Scriptural principles and loving in his treatment of them.—Col. 3:21. *W 3/1* 10, 11b

Sunday, October 3

A sower went out to sow; and as he was sowing, some seeds fell alongside the road . . . Others fell upon the rocky places . . . Others, too, fell among the thorns . . . Still others fell upon the fine soil.
—Matt. 13:3-8.

Jesus' half brother James really epitomizes this entire parable by saying: "Put away all filthiness and that superfluous thing, badness, and accept with mildness the implanting of the word which is able to save your souls." (Jas. 1:21) We want to keep in mind that the implanting of the word must be accepted with mildness. It is not going to be sounded down by Christians into the minds of haughty and high-minded persons. The soil must not be so hard that it is like a rock, impenetrable. When Bible truth enters a mind that is searching for knowledge and understanding and it settles into the heart and mind of a person that has deep respect for the great Creator, then the seed will sprout and grow, and there will in due season be a coming to maturity. *W 1/1* 22

Monday, October 4

Then there will be great tribulation such as has not occurred since the world's beginning until now, no, nor will occur again.—Matt. 24:21.

Remarkably the prophecy of Jesus, as recorded in Matthew 24:4-22 had a literal fulfillment. That was between the time of his giving it in 33 C.E. and the end of Jerusalem's "great tribulation" in 70 C.E. Such a great tribulation has not occurred again or been repeated upon Jerusalem, even upon the rebuilt Jerusalem in the days of the Crusades as carried on by the Roman Catholics against Mohammedans in the Middle East. Well, then, does this mean that much of Jesus' prophecy is now mere dead history, with no further application? No! For even the way in which Jesus words his prediction of the "great tribulation" points to a tribulation far greater than Jerusalem's siege and destruction in the year 70 C.E. Yes, indeed. As one Bible commentator of Christendom suggested in regard to Luke 21:22: "The reference, therefore, is to the destruction of Jerusalem regarded as a type of the end of the world." *W 1/15* 1, 2a

Tuesday, October 5

Let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.
—Matt. 24:16, RS.

Fleeing out of the antitypical unfaithful Jerusalem (Christendom) has been the right thing for the remnant of God's chosen ones to do at any time since the end of World War I in 1918. Such fleeing out of Christendom has meant also fleeing out of Babylon the Great, for Christendom is also an integral part of religious Babylon the Great. And, as modern history shows, the anointed "chosen ones" of Jehovah God have been fleeing from bondage to Christendom and Babylon the Great since the year 1919, the year in which the "disgusting thing that causes desolation" was set up, even though they did not perceive in that year that the League of Nations was then "the disgusting thing that causes desolation." But they did understand Jehovah God's command, "Get out of her, my people," that is, out of Babylon the Great, as including Christendom. Hence all along since 1919 they have been fleeing out of antitypical unfaithful Jerusalem. Are you helping others to flee? *W 12/1* 26a

Wednesday, October 6

The heart is more treacherous than anything else and is desperate. Who can know it? I, Jehovah, am searching the heart.—Jer. 17:9.

Since the heart behaves in this manner, the teacher must watch for weak spots or unchristian tendencies and tactfully reveal these to the student so that through discipline they may be corrected. Is the Bible student haughty, prideful? Is he overcritical, unappreciative? What really is the condition of his heart? The instructor, too, keeps examining his own heart in the same way to detect, if possible, any badness taking root. As Bible study progresses note these weaknesses and work on them. Do not humor weaknesses in oneself or in the student. This will not help. True, we are all imperfect, but mistakes can be overcome if we work to correct them. Also, it may be necessary to elicit the aid of others to overcome our problem. But spiritual weaknesses can be conquered. Otherwise God would not have called upon us to make over our personalities into the image of his Son Jesus Christ. *W 4/1* 8a

Thursday, October 7

"The witness of two men is true." I am one that bears witness about myself, and the Father who sent me bears witness about me.—John 8:17, 18.

Jesus Christ the Son of God pointed to God's law as given to the Jews by the prophet Moses and then said the above. Here we have the mightiest basis for belief, namely, the concordant witness of the two greatest Personages in all existence. Certainly since Jesus Christ accepted and depended upon the witness given by his heavenly Father, all who want to be true Christians should also accept God's own testimony in order to imitate Jesus Christ. More than that, Jesus Christ bore witness concerning the truth because God his Father did so: like Father, like Son. And inasmuch as Jehovah God himself has borne faithful witness concerning Jesus Christ, then all those who would imitate God, all those who claim to be witnesses of Jehovah, all those who claim to be followers of God's only-begotten Son, should and must likewise be "witnesses of me," of Jesus Christ. *W 12/15* 13, 14a

Friday, October 8

The wicked ones will certainly act wickedly, and no wicked ones at all will understand; but the ones having insight will understand.
—Dan. 12:10.

We have great need for increasing our understanding of the Bible today. We live in the foretold "time of the end," concerning which Jehovah prophesied the above regarding his servants. Understanding helps us both in gaining knowledge and in exercising wisdom. Proverbs 14:6 says that "to the understanding one knowledge is an easy thing." Why is this? It is because the understanding person is able to relate new facts to previous knowledge, see where they connect up and fit in. By thus tying them in with previous knowledge the new facts make a lasting impression on our minds and are remembered. And to really "know" something we must remember it, not simply hear or read and forget it. Besides this, the understanding person sees things in sharper focus. He sees how they relate to Jehovah and his purposes and how they affect him himself. So understanding establishes knowledge, makes it more firm. *W 2/15* 11, 13

Saturday, October 9

Do not, therefore, throw away your freeness of speech, which has a great reward to be paid it.—Heb. 10:35.

Constant vigil is required to maintain one's standing as a Christian witness of Jehovah. A Christian cannot allow himself to shrink back in lack of faith to any degree, for this could eventually lead to willful sin and its dire consequences. (Heb. 10:31) To remain "healthy in faith" it will do you good to recall your first love of God's truth. How you appreciated your new freedom from false religious and other wrong views! Never forget that first love. You can expect persecution, for Jesus Christ said his followers would experience it. But do not let it destroy your love for God's truth and your faith in Jehovah. Recall what you have already endured as a Christian, also realizing that tribulation now suffered is temporary. When it is past you will look back and will see that endurance brought you God's approval. Never throw away your Christian freeness of speech about the good news because of persecution. *W 6/1* 20-22a

Sunday, October 10

I shall pour out my spirit on every sort of flesh, and your sons and your daughters will certainly prophesy.—Joel 2:28.

The one desiring to be baptized must have an understanding and appreciation of the basic teachings of God's inspired Word. Further, one's being baptized in the name of God's holy spirit also carries with it an appreciation of the fulfillment of the prophecy of Joel 2:28. With a first and partial fulfillment on the early Christian congregation at Pentecost when God's spirit came upon his people there gathered, Joel's prophecy is fulfilled completely in our day. The final outpouring of God's spirit upon his dedicated servants in this "time of the end" betokens the sure fulfillment of the rest of Joel's prophecy, indicating the destruction of the great world organization that is the enemy of Jehovah and of his kingdom. Those who are baptized must appreciate this and in doing so must serve in harmony with God's holy spirit, separate from the world organization of mankind not dedicated to Jehovah God. *W 5/15* 10, 13a

Monday, October 11

You wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as it is becoming in the Lord.—Col. 3:18.

Suppose the mother and children are dedicated Christians but the father is not. Are the children obligated to respect and obey him? Yes. Just as a believing wife is Scripturally required to be subject to an unbelieving husband, so Christian children are required to be subject to an unbelieving father. If it is the father's wish that his son go to college but the son would rather spend his time in the Christian ministry, what should he do? He can explain his desire to his father, and it may be that his father will give consent for him to spend all his time in the ministry. If not, he is obligated to submit to the wishes of his father until he reaches the legal age and as long as he is living in his father's house. His father has the right to decide on his education. But while in college the son will want to keep his faith in Jehovah God strong so that his spirituality will not be damaged by the atheistic thinking he finds there. *W 3/1* 12, 13b

Tuesday, October 12

Listen to your father who caused your birth, and do not despise your mother.
—Prov. 23:22.

Weigh all the facts now, you youths. What is your value? Your parents did not keep track of the hours of patient care or the amount of material things needed to bring you this far. It has been a huge investment. Are you bringing some kind of benefits to your parents? Dividends are paid as a result of a wise investment. Are you a wise investment? Your parents could have ignored you at birth and turned you over to someone else to feed, house and teach. Some children do have institutions as their guardians, but even in the best of such institutions the love of father and mother is missing. Whenever you doubt the value of your parents, ask a friend how much he would charge to take on the responsibility of feeding, clothing, housing, nursing, educating, disciplining, entertaining and helping a small baby from its first breath until it reaches adult age. The cost would be tremendous. Surely ample reason to heed the above counsel. *W 7/15* 26-29a

Wednesday, October 13

Anyone [who] keeps clear . . . will be a vessel for an honorable purpose, sanctified, useful to his owner, prepared for every good work.—2 Tim. 2:21.

Jehovah's spiritual Israelites, like the 'Egyptian' worldlings, had once been motivated by the death-dealing spirit of selfishness or commercialism. They, too, had been mixed up with the immoralities of a wicked world. They, too, had shared in the uncleanness due to being part of Satan's lawless organization. They needed to be utensils 'sanctified, useful to their owner, prepared for every good work.' Happily for them, Jehovah has extended to them a cleansing education by means of his Word of truth, so that there is now a clear separation between them and Satan's unclean earthly empire. The Kingdom proclaimers of modern times have undergone an Isaiah-like experience, an experience that has prepared their lips to proclaim boldly the judgment features of the Kingdom message. (Isa. 6:6, 7) What a marvelous privilege to be used by Jehovah in sounding out the doom of a wicked world! *W 8/1* 11, 12a

Thursday, October 14

Seek Jehovah, all you meek ones of the earth . . . Seek righteousness, seek meekness.
—Zeph. 2:3.

Now is the time to follow this good counsel. There is no obligation on God's part; everything depends upon his mercy. So if we make a real effort to seek Jehovah and to follow his Word and serve him so as to deserve his mercy, then probably, by Jehovah's undeserved kindness, we will be hid with those who live through the end of this system to enjoy all the blessings that men of faith will enjoy on the cleansed earth in the post-Armageddon system. So harvesttime should remind us that we are living in a time of ingathering, a time God's Word speaks of as "the time of the end," "the conclusion of the system of things." However, we are thankful that this does not portend the end of all material things, but that, thanks to Jehovah's undeserved kindness, we have a living hope; because at the end of this present wicked system Jehovah's incoming new order of righteousness will be firmly established with blessings for all who live to see it. *W 5/1* 18, 19a

Friday, October 15

It is necessary for us to pay more than the usual attention to the things heard by us, that we may never drift away.
—Heb. 2:1.

Throughout the Bible we find many expressions exhorting us to be alert and attentive with the right motive. (Deut. 4:15, 16; Ps. 119:97; Mark 13:33) However, when we examine Paul's writings, we find possibly even stronger expressions. Mental perception is important, but Paul speaks of a heart appreciation beyond that of head knowledge. This only comes about when there is a free flow of God's spirit. Paul's letter to the Hebrews is no exception. He exhorts us not only to pay attention, but to "pay *more* than the usual attention." He tells us to look *"intently"* and to *'consider closely* Jesus who endured.' However, besides these arresting expressions, the apostle gives an additional reason for paying close attention, and that is—someone else is paying close attention to us. Who is this, and how is the close inspection carried out? It is Jehovah who takes this close look at us, doing so by the agency of his Word. *W 9/1* 10-13a

Saturday, October 16

To be sure, it is a means of great gain, this godly devotion along with self-sufficiency.
—1 Tim. 6:6.

The world is composed of materialists. They appreciate only what they can grasp and enjoy with their natural senses. They are puzzled if you show you are not materialistic but heed Jesus' words not to store up treasures on earth where moth and rust consume and where thieves break in and steal, but store up for yourself treasures in heaven that last. They are puzzled because you keep seeking first God's kingdom and his righteousness. They cannot understand how we can put first in our lives something that they do not even believe exists, the heavenly kingdom. The world is concerned with getting ahead in the race for wealth, fame and popularity and in keeping up with one's neighbors. It is puzzled when it sees you heeding the wise counsel of Paul. Yes, it seems strange to the world that we are devoid of selfish ambition. Yet how foolish is the love of money, for it is a root of all sorts of injurious things.—1 Tim. 6:10. *W 8/15* 18, 19a

Sunday, October 17

If you remain in my word, you are really my disciples, and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free.
—John 8:31, 32.

The yoke of Jesus referred to at Matthew 11:29, is not a yoke of idleness, nor is it an exemption from any honorable demand, but a way of life with everlasting rewards in view. It is a life that calls for sacrifice. This yoke is a yoke of complete dedication to God as a disciple of Jesus Christ. It is a way of life, which one lives by faith as a true servant of Jehovah with eternal life in view. Such a yoke the Christian voluntarily takes on, because it refreshes. One experiences a godly freedom from it. "Therefore if the Son sets you free, you will be actually free." (John 8:36) To be free and experience refreshment one must, therefore, become a disciple of Jesus Christ. There is no other way to gain this experience. People today who claim to be Christian and who do not experience freedom or refreshment have need to examine their relationship with God, for he is a God who fulfills his promise. *W 10/1* 12, 13a

Monday, October 18

They will fall by the edge of the sword and be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem will be trampled on by the nations, until the appointed times of the nations are fulfilled.—Luke 21:24.

The movements of the "king of the north" and the "king of the south" against each other affect all mankind, and no nation or people escapes the effects. This is especially so in what Daniel's prophecy calls "the time of the end." (Dan. 11:27-40; 12:4) This critical time of the end began in the year 1914, when the "times of the Gentiles" as mentioned by Jesus came to their end. World War I, which began in that year, marked the beginning of the end for those Gentile nations. Those nations have since lined up in blocs behind either the "king of the north" or the "king of the south," some few nations trying to be neutral. Both of these "kings" are intent on world domination. But they are not just against each other. Unitedly they are against the Government that has the right to sovereignty over all the earth since the Gentile Times ended in 1914. *W 11/15* 4a

Tuesday, October 19

Love is long-suffering . . . [and] endures all things.
—1 Cor. 13:4-7.

This Godlike love is the greatest quality, the main requirement. Though it is not an automatic, built-in part of perfection, there is every encouragement to develop it as part of your new personality. It is possible. Jesus evidently saw that it was a real possibility with that young ruler, else Mark would not have recorded that Jesus "felt love for him." (Mark 10:21) His heart did not go out to someone just because of outward attraction. Like faith, love can have the same tested quality. Love is the key to proving yourself a conqueror. You cannot conquer the pressure for evil just by trying to avoid the pressure, leaving a vacuum that Satan and his demons would be quick to fill. Rather, voluntarily place yourself under the pressure for good. Learn to view all things from Jehovah's viewpoint, the Scriptural viewpoint. This is good reasoning. Submissively keep under the wholesome pressure of his Word and his organization. Invite others to come to his organization. *W 9/15* 22a

Wednesday, October 20

Sit at my right hand until I place your enemies as a stool for your feet.—Ps. 110:1.

At the end of the Gentile Times in 1914, Jesus Christ was in heavenly Jerusalem on the Mount Zion. There was the place for him to be installed as king, and that by the only one who could do so, the Most High God Jehovah. At that time the Gentile nations were not disposed to stop trampling on Jerusalem or what Jerusalem represented. Their engaging in World War I at that time for world domination proved that fact. But Almighty God stopped their trampling of the right to rulership that belongs to the royal descendant of King David. He made that Messianic right to rulership active by installing Jesus Christ as king in the heavenly Jerusalem. From then on, Jerusalem, in its royal Messianic sense, ceased to be trampled on by the Gentile nations. Now the time had come for those Gentile nations to be placed as a stool for the feet of the Son of God, Jesus Christ. It was the time for this Messianic king to go subduing in the midst of his enemies. *W 10/15* 5, 6a

Thursday, October 21

To give them a headdress instead of ashes, . . . and they must be called big trees of righteousness, the planting of Jehovah.—Isa. 61:3.

The things that were set out in Isaiah 61:1-3 in the commission of Jehovah's anointed one were to be fulfilled in a spiritual way. His goodwill needed to be expressed in providing things more essential than material things. Not liberation from ancient Babylon as in the year 537 B.C.E., but releasing the captives from oppressive religious bondage was what Jehovah offered to his chosen people through his anointed Son Jesus. Not deliverance from subjection to the pagan Roman Empire, but deliverance from subjection to sin and its penalty death was what Jehovah in his favor held forth through the sacrifice of his Son. These were the real things over which to cease mourning, to be joyful and to praise Jehovah as God. They then could bear the fruitage of righteousness, like big trees planted by Jehovah, in order for him to be beautified in the fruitful lives of these liberated, godly persons. *W 11/1* 20

Friday, October 22

Praise Jah, you people! The salvation and the glory and the power belong to our God, because his judgments are true and righteous.—Rev. 19:1, 2.

Overconfident because of having been used to destroy the false religion, the Eighth World Power will make a final attempt to desolate the true worship of Jehovah God as an act of defiance of Jehovah's Godship and sovereignty. But all in vain! For then the closing part of the "great tribulation" will eternally desolate the disgusting desolator of all Babylon the Great. The survivors on earth will look back at the desolating of Christendom and of all Babylon the Great and the supernatural destruction of all the remainder of this system of things, as proving to be just what Jesus foretold it would be, a "great tribulation." At this wonderful prospect may all sheeplike ones rejoice, who hope to survive in the flesh clear through the "great tribulation" according to Jehovah God's promise. May you be among those favored ones to whom the "great crowd in heaven" will cry out the above joyful command. *W 12/1* 36, 37a

Saturday, October 23

Let all the house of Israel know for a certainty that God made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus.—Acts 2:36.

After receiving God's holy spirit the disciples bore witness to Jesus, exalting Jehovah God still more by this witness concerning his Messianic Son Jesus. All those who became disciples of Christ back there in apostolic times were able to testify concerning Jesus Christ together with his heavenly Father, Jehovah God. True to Jesus' instructions, at Jerusalem, after the outpouring of holy spirit upon the disciples the apostle Peter, among other things, said the above. Let it here be noted that the apostle Peter, while faithfully bearing witness of Jesus Christ, did at the same time continue acting as a witness of Jehovah, giving the greater glory to God for what he had done in connection with his Messiah. Likewise from the record at Acts 10:1 to 11:18 we see that the giving of the witness of Jesus to the uncircumcised Gentiles resulted in the disciples' giving glory to Jehovah God, the Father of Jesus the Messiah. *W 12/15* 16-20, 22a

Sunday, October 24

Whether it is righteous in the sight of God to listen to you rather than to God, judge for yourselves. But as for us, we cannot stop speaking about the things we have seen and heard.—Acts 4:19, 20.

The apostles of Jesus Christ were faced with a test of loyalty. Haled before the high court in Jerusalem, they were ordered to quit preaching *in the name of Jesus*. They were not told that they could not read the Scriptures at all, or that they could not talk about these to others. But there was this one matter that the officials found offensive. Similarly, in some lands today government officials tell Jehovah's witnesses that they have no objection to their reading the Bible or discussing it among themselves, but they do not like to have them preaching that "it is Jehovah your God you must worship, and it is to him alone you must render sacred service." (Matt. 4:10) What should we do when governments make such demands upon us? Peter and John showed the loyal thing to do, when they said to the Jewish high court the above words. *W 2/1* 23, 24a

Monday, October 25

Those alongside the road are the ones that have heard, then the Devil comes and takes the word away from their hearts in order that they may not believe and be saved.
—Luke 8:12.

Millions of people throughout the world have heard the proclamation of God's kingdom, but they did not get the sense of it. Why? "The Devil comes and takes the word away from their hearts." Yes, the Bible clearly points out that Satan is the god of this wicked system of things, and that he "has blinded the minds of the unbelievers." (2 Cor. 4:4) So Satan the Devil, the god of this wicked system of things, is going to keep in darkness everyone that he possibly can. He is not going to let this good word of the Kingdom sink down into a person's heart if he has a chance to stop it. Satan is at work snatching away what has been sown. He is determined to keep the peoples of all nations in darkness. Even in Christendom he has his clergy and priests degrading God's Word. They say it is a myth. It is our privilege to enlighten truth lovers about these things. *W 1/1* 13

Tuesday, October 26

Then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, and never will be.—Matt. 24:21, RS.

Very evidently, in all good reason, when Jesus tells of the time that these things would be and also what would be the sign of the conclusion of the system of things, Jesus has in mind something immensely greater than what the inquiring apostles had in mind. (Matt. 24:3) He used doomed unfaithful Jerusalem of his day as a type, and so had in mind the antitypical unfaithful Jerusalem, namely, Christendom, and he also had in mind a system of things larger than that of the Jewish system built around Jerusalem and her temple. Hence Jesus could say the above words without exaggeration. The terrible destruction of antitypical unfaithful Jerusalem, Christendom, is part of the calamitous end of this present worldwide system of things, commonly spoken of as the end of the world. It is our privilege to make these things known to those who sigh and groan for the detestable things being done in Christendom. *W 1/15* 3a

Wednesday, October 27

"Honor your father and your mother"; which is the first command with a promise.
—Eph. 6:2.

It is with good reason that God's Word says to you: "Listen, my son, to the discipline of your father, and do not forsake the law of your mother." (Prov. 1:8) You can benefit from their maturity and greater experience in life. They may not know as much as you do about scientific things that you have learned in school, but they know more about living and its problems. If you are blessed with parents who respect the laws and counsel of Jehovah, the guidance and counsel they can give are especially helpful. The wise course for youths is to heed the counsel of God's Word. Do not permit the rebellious attitude of worldly youths to influence you. Recognize the love your parents have for you and their concern for your welfare. Respect their maturity and more balanced thinking. Be submissive to their headship. Heed the Scriptural command so "that it may go well with you." —Eph. 6:3. *W 3/1* 24, 26b

Thursday, October 28

Pay constant attention to yourself and to your teaching. Stay by these things, for by doing this you will save both yourself and those who listen to you.—1 Tim. 4:16.

Helping us to keep a right view of Kingdom preaching is maintaining a genuine love for our fellow humans, to remember how they can be benefited by our work. Think of it! By faithfully preaching we can be instrumental in rescuing persons heading for certain destruction at the fast-approaching end of this system of things. (Prov. 24: 11) The apostle Paul, too, emphasized the lifesaving nature of our work. To be instrumental in saving fellow humans is certainly a marvelous way to be able to show love! Really, then, to be able to share in Kingdom preaching is the grandest privilege one could enjoy at this time. Keeping busy in it will serve as a real protection to us. Our minds will be focused on Jehovah God and doing his will, and thus will not be turned aside to activities condemned by God. Furthermore, we will be working closely with God in his work, and what a privilege this is! *W 3/15* 26, 27

Friday, October 29

Let God be found true, though every man be found a liar.
—Rom. 3:4.

Those who enter upon a dedicated course of life can do so with complete assurance for the present and for the future. They have made a wise decision, that of serving Jehovah God. They well know that whatever they have found or will find to be the course outlined by the Bible for any occasion or circumstance, it is the best course. The way Jehovah God would have his people take is the best way. God's requirements are the best. Yes, that which God outlines for his people is in itself the best. Not only is it something to be done because Jehovah asks it, which is reason enough for doing so, but it is because in itself, that which Jehovah God asks is the best. What confidence and assurance this is to the new disciples! Where men's ideas conflict with God's Word we affirm without hesitation that God's Word is correct; men's ideas in conflict therewith are wrong. What a wonderful thing it is to be dedicated to such a God as is Jehovah and to serve him! *W 5/15* 25a

Saturday, October 30

You must love Jehovah your God with your whole heart and with your whole soul and with your whole mind and with your whole strength.
—Mark 12:30.

Why have thousands come to the truth, been baptized and then either drifted out of sight or had to be disfellowshiped? Fundamentally it is because these never stayed in the truth long enough or went deep enough really to get to know and love Jehovah as a person, The Person. They loved the truth and the happy association with the brothers and the Kingdom prospects, but they never learned to build up between themselves and Jehovah, as between one person and another, that close, personal, binding attachment and devotion that nothing can break. It is not impossible. It is not too difficult, not if you set your heart on it. The faithful men and women of old did just that, as described at Hebrews, chapter 11. Similarly today, as shown by the record of our *Yearbook*, there is a whole host of integrity keepers the world over who are maintaining the same course of steadfast devotion to Jehovah God. *W 9/1* 20, 21a

Sunday, October 31

Ye shall be my witnesses.
—Acts 1:8, AS.

The worldwide witnessing on the part of the disciples of Jesus Christ has been going on now for more than nineteen centuries. When Jesus Christ said to his Jewish disciples, "Ye shall be my witnesses," he was speaking to natural born witnesses of Jehovah. But from then on, or from the outpouring of God's holy spirit upon them ten days later at Pentecost in Jerusalem, they were also to be witnesses of Jesus. Why this additional witness? Was this meant to take away anything from their being dedicated witnesses of Jehovah God or even to take the place of their being witnesses for Jehovah God? Rather than detract from proclaiming God's name Jehovah and to put him in the overshadowed background, the bearing witness of Jesus was calculated to glorify Jehovah God still more. It was to give more pointedness, more definiteness to the witnessing for Jehovah. It was to show that Jehovah had not lied, but that, after more than four thousand years, he had at last raised up his Messiah, Christ. *W 12/15* 1a

Display Christlike Obedience Under Test.—Heb. 5:8.

Monday, November 1

Simon, Simon, . . . I have made supplication for you that your faith may not give out; and you, when once you have returned, strengthen your brothers.—Luke 22:31, 32.

Faith is a suitable subject of Christian prayer. Christians can properly petition Jehovah for his spirit as manifested in faith. The apostles recognized their need for greater faith. (Luke 17:5) Their request for more faith can well be included, in substance, in the earnest prayers of Christians today. They can also suitably pray that their fellow servants of Jehovah maintain healthy and lasting faith. Fellow believers in a distant land may be suffering intense persecution, being severely tested in faith. You can aid them by praying that their faith may not give out. Jesus did so in behalf of Simon Peter. His words suggest that, in addition to praying, we should give them encouragement, if possible, thus seeking to strengthen them spiritually. —Rom. 1:11, 12. *W 6/1* 8, 9a

Tuesday, November 2

The time that the constant feature has been removed and there has been a placing of the disgusting thing.
—Dan. 12:11.

Certain officials and other servants of the Society were sentenced to twenty years' imprisonment. This reduced the "power of the holy people" in this time of the end to a very low point. What did this signify in the fulfillment of Bible prophecies concerning the "time of the end"? It meant the taking away of the constant sacrifice or feature, or "daily sacrifice," as offered by Jehovah's people, even as was foretold. It was during the spring of 1918 that the scattering or dashing to pieces was accomplished as regards the power of Jehovah's holy people to offer the "constant feature" or "daily sacrifice." But what did those who did this scattering present as a substitute for the "daily sacrifice" that Jehovah's holy people had been offering up? "The disgusting thing that is causing desolation." *W 11/15* 11-13a

Wednesday, November 3

My load is light.—Matt. 11:30.

What is this light load? It is the living up to God's requirements for life. (Mic. 6:8) Is God asking too much of us when he requests that we be just, loving, kind and modest when walking with him? Are not these the qualities we enjoy in others? We are commanded to preach the good news of God's kingdom and to make disciples, teaching them to live in harmony with Bible principles. Is this too much to ask of us? Almost everyone has the ability to speak in some language and people generally enjoy speaking about the things that are close to them. If the love of God is close to us, will we not want to speak about our God? If we appreciate what his Son has done for us will we not want to talk about it? If we understand what the kingdom of God will do, will we not want others to hear its good news? Of course we will! Things dear to our hearts do not represent a burden, but a refreshment to the soul! And this is especially true with things having to do with God, Christ and his kingdom. *W 10/1* 16, 17a

Thursday, November 4

He hath sent me to . . . proclaim an acceptable year of the Lord and a day of retribution.—Isa. 61:1, 2, LXX, Thomson.

Years before our Common Era, when Greek-speaking Jews of Alexandria, Egypt, translated those words about the "year of goodwill," they rendered the verse into the Greek to say this. Thus those Jews understood Isaiah's Hebrew words to speak about what kind of "year" it was, "an acceptable year," rather than to speak about the attitude of Jehovah, "goodwill on the part of Jehovah." To those Jewish translators, it was a year "acceptable" to Jehovah, a year that found favor in his eyes. But even this would suggest that this was a year "acceptable" to Jehovah for doing something favorable, especially so since "an acceptable year" is set in contrast with "a day of retribution." So "an acceptable year" would include the idea that it is a time for Jehovah to show goodwill or favor. It is his "year of acceptance," when he will be disposed to accept or receive. (*Ro*) When we see how this symbolic "year" works out in actual history, we are able to appreciate the full, correct sense of it. *W 11/1* 9, 10

Friday, November 5

Though he was a Son, yet learned [he] obedience by the things which he suffered; and having been made perfect, he became unto all them that obey him the author of eternal salvation.—Heb. 5:8, 9, AS.

How did Jesus learn obedience, and how was he thereby made perfect? The question of obedience involves a fundamental principle, or truth, that applies not only to Jesus and those making up Abraham's seed, but to all God's intelligent creatures. All must prove their full recognition of this by proving obedient under whatever test Jehovah provides or allows. The first test was made in Eden. The final test comes after the thousand-year reign of Christ. In each case the Bible shows this test cannot be treated lightly, that no one can take for granted that he will succeed. The test is real, revealing the heart attitude prompting obedience or disobedience. Are you willing to accede to Jehovah's sovereignty over you, without qualification, over your heart and mind and your whole life? *W 9/15* 12

Saturday, November 6

The dragon . . . went off to wage war with the remaining ones of her seed, who observe the commandments of God and have the work of bearing witness to Jesus.—Rev. 12:17.

Who is it today that is witnessing world wide concerning the birth of God's kingdom and the victory of the newly enthroned King Jesus Christ over Satan and his demons? It is the Christian witnesses of Jehovah since the year 1914. Witnessing to Jehovah God and to his Son Jesus Christ in 206 lands around the globe deserves to be called "worldwide witnessing," does it not? Certainly! Is Satan pleased at this witnessing concerning God's kingdom? Revelation 12:13-17 indicates No. Since World War I this persecution of these Kingdom witnesses has continued. For how much longer? Hardly much longer, for Satan knows "he has a short period of time." (Rev. 12:12) Thus the bearing of witness to Jesus was never meant to convert the world but merely to serve notice upon the political nations before their end comes at Har-Magedon. Thereby they have had their warning! *W 12/15* 31, 32a

Sunday, November 7

There are new heavens and a new earth that we are awaiting according to his promise, and in these righteousness is to dwell.—2 Pet. 3:13.

Under what will God's "men of goodwill," the Armageddon survivors, come? The kingdoms of this world, including Christendom, will have been destroyed, crushed by the Stone of God's Messianic kingdom. In fulfillment of Daniel's prophecy, that Royal Stone, growing to the proportions of a great mountain, will fill the whole earth. Satan and his demons will be confined in an abyss during the thousand-year reign of Christ. Consequently, the surviving "men of goodwill" can do nothing but come under a new heavenly government, the kingdom of the Permanent Heir of King David, Jesus Christ, together with those who are joint heirs with him in the heavenly kingdom. A transformation of earthly conditions will follow. A new righteous human society will be planted in it, just as after the Deluge of Noah's day he and his family gave the human race a righteous new start. This is what Peter pointed ahead to. *W 10/15* 11a

Monday, November 8

These . . . will make her devastated and naked, and will eat up her fleshy parts and will completely burn her with fire.—Rev. 17:16.

Nineteen centuries ago "great tribulation" came upon the ancient Jerusalem. Likewise, to fulfill that prophetic type, "great tribulation" must come upon her antitype, Christendom. Ancient Jerusalem was not a type of Babylon the Great but was a type of the most prominent and powerful part of Babylon the Great, namely, Christendom. Hence what affects the most important part will also affect the rest or remaining part of Babylon the Great. So when Revelation 17:16 foretells that the symbolic wild beast and its ten horns turn to hating the religious harlot and "make her devastated and naked" and "eat up her fleshy parts" and "completely burn her with fire," it means that this treatment will be experienced and shared by Christendom. She, like the rest of Babylon the Great, "will never be found again." (Rev. 18:21) This will be a "great tribulation" for Christendom. *W 12/1* 17, 18a

Tuesday, November 9

This is the one hearing the word and at once accepting it with joy. Yet he has no root in himself but continues for a time, and after . . . persecution has arisen on account of the word he is at once stumbled.—Matt. 13:20, 21.

How often have you as a Christian witness of Jehovah found persons who hear the word, get the sense of it, and at once accept it with joy? They say, "Here is the answer to all of the world's problems," and they start telling everyone they know about what they have learned. The truth from God's Word brings light and understanding to them, and it appears that they will be learners and become disciples. But there was no place for the seed to take root in the rocky places and so it is just as Jesus said. Many have encountered the burning heat of opposition over the truth, just as Jesus foretold in his prophecy about the time of the end as recorded at Luke 21:16, 17. It is this intense opposition to the truth even from relatives and friends that stumbles some. This represents a real challenge to the Witness studying with them. *W 1/1* 15

Wednesday, November 10

It is the remnant that will be saved. For Jehovah will make an accounting on the earth, concluding it and cutting it short.—Rom. 9:27, 28.

Nineteen hundred years ago, in connection with the Christian remnant that was taken out of the Jewish nation, the apostle Paul made a significant remark in his letter to the Romans, written about the year 56 C.E. He quoted from Isaiah 10:22, 23 and said the above. Back in 66 C.E. and shortly thereafter the Jewish Christians fled out of Judea and Jerusalem, and thus there was an abrupt cutting short of the work of making Jewish converts in Judea and Jerusalem to be a part of the Jewish remnant. Accordingly, in 70 C.E., God's sentence of destruction upon Jerusalem and her temple was executed, not in a long-drawn-out war through a long-lasting siege, but through a surprisingly short siege due to collapse of the defense by the cooped-up rebellious Jews. Thus Jerusalem's great tribulation was not lengthened, but was cut short, permitting 97,000 Jews to survive whereas 1,100,000 Jews perished. *W 1/15* 15, 16a

Thursday, November 11

In every way we recommend ourselves as God's ministers. —2 Cor. 6:4.

To guard our hearts it is needful to pray so that we draw close to God. In turn, he will draw close to us. Additionally, we must learn to meditate on the Word of God, its sayings and promises, which will keep right thoughts in our minds. Then there is the active ministry that provides the outlet for our emotions, our joy. Earnestly endeavor to develop the fruitage of the spirit by a practice of Christian principles. We will also want to be watchful of our personal attitude toward other persons, places and things. Be upbuilding in the presence of others, possessing a positive outlook. This will aid us to look for the good in our brothers and not their weaknesses. In this way we will come to express the love that builds up, the love that always speaks highly of God's Word, his organization and the brothers in general. We will recommend the ministry, the meetings of God's people and the joy it is to be his servants in these last days. *W 4/1* 10, 11a

Friday, November 12

The Son of man will send forth his angels, and they will collect out from his kingdom all things that cause stumbling and persons who are doing lawlessness.—Matt. 13:41.

Over 1900 years ago Jesus planted good seed in the world of mankind when he established the Christian congregation. But soon Satan was active in sowing imitation, weedlike Christians in among the good seed. These weeds were permitted to grow along with the good seed during the intervening centuries until the time of harvest began in 1919 C.E. after Jesus' sign of the "last days" had commenced fulfillment in 1914. Since then under angelic oversight a separating work has been done. (Matt. 24:31) The distinction between true and false Christians has become clearly discernible as the angels have acted to gather out "all things that cause stumbling." Just as a harvest is short in comparison with the growing period, so the time of harvest and separation will be short until the "great tribulation" brings an end to the last ones of the crop of weedlike counterfeit Christians. *W 5/1* 3a

Saturday, November 13

Let us, therefore, approach with freeness of speech to the throne of undeserved kindness, that we may obtain mercy and find undeserved kindness for help at the right time.—Heb. 4:16.

Happily, Christians can obey the law of Christ and have God's approval. This is possible through the undeserved kindness of God exercised toward us on the basis of Christ's sacrifice. It is the spirit of God that directs us to success. If we are directed by the spirit, then we will not practice any wrongdoing. If we walk according to the spirit, we will do the works of the spirit and not those of the flesh. If, because of our fleshly weaknesses, we inadvertently break God's law, we will acknowledge it. We will be sorry for it, repent, turn around and change our course and call upon God through Jesus Christ to forgive us. Furthermore, we will turn to his organization for help, and we will succeed. This is possible for us because Christ is our High Priest and Ransomer. Jehovah will administer undeserved kindness and help in time of need. *W 7/1* 25a

Sunday, November 14

This is what the love of God means, that we observe his commandments; and yet his commandments are not burdensome.—1 John 5:3.

Why do some think the load of the Christian ministry is burdensome? Is it the Christian ministry or the demands of their secular job? Could it be their attitude toward the ministry? Are worldly obligations and ties tiring them out? Find the problem! Be honest in your search and then set about to make the needed corrections. Invariably you will find that the problem rests somewhere in your way of life and not with the load of the ministry. There are some things we can do that will make our personal loads in life lighter so that we can get greater enjoyment from the ministry, such as cutting down on elaborate entertaining. Some are burdened with many possessions. Jesus' advice was to sell these things if you find them a burden. Others unwisely yield to the works of the flesh and are trapped into practicing sin. Such loads are unbearable on the mind. Stop! Repent and live a life in harmony with Jehovah's will. *W 10/1* 23, 24a

Monday, November 15

They all became filled with holy spirit and started to speak with different tongues, just as the spirit was granting them to make utterance.
—Acts 2:4.

Who got the benefit of that "goodwill on the part of Jehovah"? (Isa. 61:1-3) Not the Jewish *nation*, although the opportunity was wide open for them to take advantage of it; but the really "meek" ones, the religiously mourning ones, the ones who felt their captivity to a false religious system, the ones who became the baptized followers of Jehovah's Anointed One, Jesus. They were the ones that also received the anointing with God's spirit. They were thereby commissioned like him to share in the telling of the good news to other meek ones, and in bringing release to the blinded captives of false religion and in comforting those mourning because of a lack of God's blessing. The day of Pentecost of the year 33 C.E., with its outpouring of holy spirit upon Jesus' reunited followers at Jerusalem, gave miraculous evidence that Jehovah's goodwill or favor was toward them. *W 11/1* 21

Tuesday, November 16

Many of them were saying: "He has a demon and is mad. Why do you listen to him?"
—John 10:20.

The world will be puzzled at your course if you regularly and diligently attend the five weekly meetings of your congregation and that regardless of the weather. It will stamp you as a religious fanatic because you prefer a Bible meeting to sports events or other like forms of entertainment. It cannot grasp how you can get "fun" out of faithfully heeding the apostle's counsel not to forsake assembling with fellow Christians. (Heb. 10:23-25) Your worldly acquaintances will also be puzzled if you manifest the consuming zeal that Jesus displayed and will say about you what they said about him. Because in order to preach the good news and make disciples you stand on street corners offering Bible magazines, go from house to house, risk rebuffs by incidental witnessing, they wonder what has come over you. They just cannot understand it since they themselves want to do so little if anything for God and Christ! *W 8/15* 10, 11a

Wednesday, November 17

There remain faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.—1 Cor. 13:13.

Obedience should be the desirable way for youth to go. It should always be closely tied in with happiness. You who are parents, be wise and follow the example of Jesus who said: "I am mild-tempered and lowly in heart, and you will find refreshment for your souls. For my yoke is kindly and my load is light." (Matt. 11:29, 30) Do not delay discipline. Apply it with love. Our modern world is filled with mechanical wonders that may keep us busy working to meet the payments therefor. Why wind up with a house full of modern machines, with parents so tired and frustrated that they have no time to clothe the home with love? Take a lesson from the calm sea, quietly lapping at the shore in a gentle manner. Its warmth reaches out to you. You feel like staying. Its undisturbed attitude will bring you back to its own contented atmosphere time after time. So will your home be, when obedience is the desirable course because of love. *W 7/15* 39a

Thursday, November 18

The kingdom . . . will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms, and it itself will stand to times indefinite.
—Dan. 2:44.

The government that has the right to sovereignty over all the earth since the Gentile Times ended in 1914 is the one that has been proclaimed, especially since 1914. (Matt. 24:14) This the faithful disciples of Jesus Christ did. These disciples, anointed with God's spirit, were the ones who calculated from the Bible's timetable that the Gentile Times were to end in early autumn of 1914. The visible proof that the Gentile Times ended at that time came before the notice of all the world from 1914 onward. For them this proof meant that God's Messianic kingdom had been established in the heavens by the enthronement up there of the Messiah, Jesus. However, the Kingdom's birth did not mean immediate destruction for all earthly nations. The Kingdom would first establish itself in full control over the wreck and ruin of all earthly institutions after the world's worst time of trouble had run its course. *W 11/15* 5, 6a

Friday, November 19

He learned obedience through what he suffered; and [was] made perfect.—Heb. 5:8, 9, RS.

Before reaching the high office of king and priest it was fitting that Jesus should undergo the required development, the necessary training and education, the necessary disciplining and testing, in order to perfect him for his high office beyond any possibility of failure. The matter of obedience also comes into the picture. True, Jesus had always been obedient before coming to earth, but his obedience had never been put to a severe test. But when he came to earth and began his ministry, his field service, it was altogether different, was it not? From Jordan to Calvary he was continually put to the test, involving much suffering. After his encounter with the Devil in the wilderness there were all those hostile religious groups continually at him and after him. He went through it all "with strong outcries and tears." It was a terrible ordeal. However, he was not broken in spirit, or in his integrity and perfect obedience to his heavenly Father. *W 9/15* 16, 17

Saturday, November 20

God anointed [Jesus] with holy spirit and . . . God was with him.—Acts 10:38.

All through the public career of Jesus Christ on earth Jehovah God bore witness to the fact that that one was the foretold Messiah by giving him the good news of the kingdom of God to preach and by bestowing upon him miraculous powers. Hence the apostle Paul could speak about Jehovah's Messiah as above. Extraordinarily powerful was the witness that Jehovah God the Almighty gave to his Messiah by resurrection from the dead. The apostle Paul called attention to this overwhelming divine testimony at Romans 1:1-5. Only God the Almighty could give such a witness to prove who was really Christ. To the Jews who had remained unconvinced concerning his being the Messiah he said: "The Father . . . has himself borne witness about me." (John 5:37) In this way Jesus depended upon the most powerful and irrefutable witness, namely, that of Jehovah God and of his inspired Word. We can do the same. *W 12/15* 6-9a

Sunday, November 21

All those desiring to live with godly devotion in association with Christ Jesus will also be persecuted.—2 Tim. 3:12.

Loyalty or the lack of it becomes particularly manifest when a person is faced with hardship or put under pressure. And that is something that is experienced by everyone who walks in the footsteps of Jesus Christ. It is not difficult to speak in agreement with God's Word when in the company of those who agree with you. But what do you do when confronted with those who belittle the Scriptures? If you are attending school, for example, what happens when teachers make disparaging remarks about the Bible record? Do you demonstrate your loyalty to God's Word? In all parts of the earth there are Christian youths who do so, seizing these opportunities to speak out in behalf of the truth. Sometimes this brings ridicule from classmates. (1 Pet. 2:19, 20) In other cases it has opened the way to explain at length the reasons for one's beliefs, this resulting in a fine witness concerning Jehovah God and his purposes. *W 2/1* 21a

Monday, November 22

One who calls down evil upon his father and his mother is to be put to death without fail.—Ex. 21:17.

Jehovah's law to the nation of Israel shows that he considers disrespectful speech to one's parents a serious matter. God does not require such punishment under the Christian arrangement of things, but the fact that he did under the Mosaic law makes it evident that he is not pleased with such gross disrespect. When a young person curses his father or mother and asks God to damn them, is he not calling down evil upon them? He is asking God to condemn them to everlasting punishment. What ingratitude for their care of him! What rebellion against divinely constituted authority! How can a youth who does this imagine that God uses him for anything? He by no means is following Jesus' example, who had the deepest respect for his Father and obediently did his will. (John 5:30) A youth who wants to be a Christian will respect his parents, giving them proper honor. Even if they may not be dedicated he will speak respectfully of them at all times. *W 3/1* 19-21b

Tuesday, November 23

When the Son of man arrives in his glory, and all the angels with him, . . . he will separate people one from another. —Matt. 25:31, 32.

Are we receiving heavenly support and direction as we obey the command to preach the good news of the Kingdom? There can be no doubt that we are. Attempts to stamp out our preaching work have been just as unsuccessful as were such efforts in the first century. In recent years in many lands our brothers have been arrested and imprisoned, yet the Kingdom message continues to be preached. God's angels clearly have had an important part in making this possible, even as they did in the first century. The Scriptures indicate that angels would have a very direct part in the preaching work in these last days. The Bible prophecy says Christ would send forth his angels to gather his chosen ones together. (Matt. 24:31) Yet, not only have angels been instrumental in gathering the chosen ones, but they are also sharing in separating people as a shepherd separates sheep from goats, even as Jesus foretold. *W 3/15* 21, 22a

Wednesday, November 24

Truly I say to you that this generation will by no means pass away until all these things occur.—Matt. 24:34.

At Matthew 24:14 Jesus used the word *telos* or "end" to distinguish what he meant from the *syntéleia* or "conclusion" of the system of things, the harvest period, in which we now live. At the time of his earthly ministry not even Jesus knew the day and hour of that end. (Matt. 24:36) However, Bible chronology indicates the mid-seventies as the end of 6,000 years of human history with yet 1,000 years to come for Christ's Kingdom rule. So whatever the date is for the end of this system, the time left is reduced, with only about five years left until the end of 6,000 years of human history. This corroborates the understanding of Jesus' words that the generation alive in 1914 with the outbreak of World War I would not pass away until the end comes. Only a short time, then, remains for persons who love righteousness to show Jehovah God that they want to be in his "ark" of protection and live to see the blessings of the new system of things. *W 5/1* 5a

Thursday, November 25

In everything by prayer and supplication along with thanksgiving let your petitions be made known to God. —Phil. 4:6.

The one who is a disciple of Jesus is one who not only learns the word but remains in it. "If you remain in my word, you are really my disciples, and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." (John 8:31, 32) The avenue of prayer in keeping integrity is essential to this end, and prayer should be for God's name to be sanctified, for God's kingdom, for God's will to be done, for the day's material necessities, for forgiveness, for deliverance from temptations of the wicked one, for knowledge of God's will and wisdom, and for God's spirit. Even at the time of baptism the one being baptized should be in a prayerful mood as was Jesus at the time of his immersion. Such will aid in bringing forth the fruits of God's spirit. And it is appropriate too that after the baptismal talk the speaker offers prayer, especially on behalf of the candidates, that God's will might be done then and in the days to come. *W 5/15* 17, 21a

Friday, November 26

God is faithful, and he will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear, but along with the temptation he will also make the way out in order for you to be able to endure it.—1 Cor. 10:13.

None of us can escape trials as long as this wicked world exists and Satan is still loose. But, whatever the problem, know that God's spirit is equal to it, even as Paul assures us. With that promise rest confidently in Jehovah, putting complete trust in him. Yes, the quality of endurance is absolutely necessary and it must be inculcated in the heart if we dedicated, baptized disciples of Christ are to survive the great tribulation. It is needed, not only to survive the fiery tests now and in the great tribulation, but also in the righteous earthly new order of God's making. Jehovah has seen to it that by means of his Word, spirit and organization, we of his intelligent creation can acquire the quality of endurance for our salvation to an endlessly enduring life. *W 4/1* 17, 18a

Saturday, November 27

This is my commandment, that you love one another just as I have loved you.
—John 15:12.

In the Christian system of things there are also laws such as loving God and one's fellowman; in fact, the Christian law in this matter is more extensive than the law of Moses. How? The latter law said: "You must love your fellow as yourself." (Lev. 19: 18) But Jesus told his disciples the above and went on to define that love saying: "No one has love greater than this, that someone should surrender his soul in behalf of his friends." In places such as Russia, Jehovah's witnesses are doing just this. They love those who love Jehovah God and his law, and at great danger to their freedom and even their lives they go to take to these people the good news of God's kingdom. A corollary law is that we should not love the world or be its friends. "Do not be loving either the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him." "Friendship with the world is enmity with God."—1 John 2:15; Jas. 4:4. *W 7/1* 17a

Sunday, November 28

The gospel must first be preached to all nations.
—Mark 13:10, RS.

When God's war at Har-Magedon proceeds to destroy all enemy nations, the worldwide witness will have served its purpose. (Matt. 24:14) Were the "end" to come tomorrow, it could never be said by the nations that this prophecy has failed to be fulfilled. Evidently, though, the climax of this worldwide witnessing is yet to be reached. But all the evidence is persuasive that the climactic end is near. When it does come, shortly, will it find us lined up on the side of Satan or on the side of Jehovah's invincible kingdom? The decision is for each one to make now, before the end of the worldwide witnessing according to God's will. Happy will all those be who are then found on the side of the Kingdom, yes, all those who have had an active share in giving this never-to-be-repeated worldwide witness to God's kingdom and to whom he can say: "You are my witnesses and the witnesses of my Son Jesus Christ, the King, and I am your God Jehovah."—Isa. 43:10-12. *W 12/15* 34a

Monday, November 29

They accept it with joy. Yet they have no root in themselves, but they continue for a time; then as soon as tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, they are stumbled.—Mark 4:16, 17.

Yes, the one hearing the word is full of joy, but he has no root in himself due to seed being sown on rocky places. He tells his relatives, friends and neighbors—everyone he can, about his newly found hope. Then the persecution and tribulation begin, and they do not stop until he gives up his belief in the truth from God's Word. Every possible obstacle is put in his way. Even if he goes to a clergyman and tells him what joy he has found in the Word of God, he most likely will find that he will be discouraged from studying the Bible and be warned against the Witnesses. So from relatives, friends and religious sources the opposition grows. The hard underlying self-interest will not let the seed of truth take root. At once the person is stumbled, with no deep implanting of the Word. The rocky places are too rough and hard for roots and for growth. *W 1/1* 16

Tuesday, November 30

The spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me, for the reason that Jehovah has anointed me . . . to proclaim.—Isa. 61:1.

Isaiah 61:1-3 had been fulfilled but only in a typical way. The vital thing that was missing was the presence of the foretold Anointed Proclaimer, the One who was authorized to point to this prophecy and speak of it as being fulfilled in Him! The baptized Jesus, anointed with God's spirit, was the first one fully to meet these requirements and therefore the first one able to "proclaim the year of goodwill." What greater evidence of Jehovah's goodwill could there be at that time than the very presence on earth of the anointed Son of God, for those Jews who would receive him as the divinely promised Messiah? There was then need also of having good news preached to the meek ones, and Jesus had such good news. There was need to comfort the worshipers mourning over the broken-down state of pure worship. There were captives to be freed from a corrupt religious system. *W 11/1* 18, 19

Everywhere Be Witnesses of Jehovah's Messiah.
—Acts 1:8.

Wednesday, December 1

Let my yoke be put upon you, and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble-minded, and your hearts will find rest.
—Matt. 11:29, AT.

The yoke is Christ's. We, therefore, are called upon to follow Christ's example. This is a pleasure, because he describes himself as "gentle and humble-minded." These qualities are set in contrast to the harsh, demanding spirit of worldly authorities. Because Christ is mild-tempered and lowly in heart we do enjoy working with him. His yoke is lined with true love. It does not gall or chafe us as worldly yokes do. Worldly yokes are harsh, cutting and demanding. They chafe and tire not only because they are harsh, but also because one feels no lasting benefit. But when under Christ's yoke as one of his disciples, we have the joy and contentment that comes with serving Jehovah, and this is what satisfies. This awareness of being God's servant is what brings true refreshment to the soul. *W 10/1* 15a

Thursday, December 2

Become imitators of me, even as I am of Christ.—1 Cor. 11:1.

The apostle Paul set us a fine example of how to maintain the proper balance, combining warning with encouragement. (Heb. 6:9; 10:32, 33, 39) He certainly proved that his perceptive powers were well trained, as shown by the way he dealt with the many problems in the various congregations, also by the way he faced up to and handled the fierce opposition from his enemies. It was also manifest by the way Jehovah used him, through the operation of the holy spirit, to write the many letters forming a vital part of the Bible. How was this thorough training achieved? As he himself says, "through use," while he was being sustained by God's Word. In this Paul was following the perfect example set by Jesus when on earth, and hence he could say what he did. Let us pay closer attention to this much-used and faithful servant in seeking to train our own perceptive powers in a godly way. *W 9/1* 8, 9a

Friday, December 3

As regards those having insight among the people, they will impart understanding to the many.—Dan. 11:33.

Have Jehovah's Christian witnesses dealt valiantly, have they taken action, have they done exploits, have they acted effectively? (Dan. 11:32) The answer to this question can be based upon the fulfillment of the prophecy of Daniel 11:33. How necessary this work of enlightenment and of imparting understanding has been during this time of the end! How vital this work is, Satan the Devil well knows. Consequently he has brought the foretold persecution upon the "people who are knowing their God." By it he tries to knock them out of their God-given work. He has used the worshipers of the idolatrous "image of the wild beast" in this persecution, but he has not prevailed. The anointed remnant of "people who are knowing their God" have been the ones that have prevailed, and this due to having insight. Men need to be enlightened with the truth of God's Word that they may truthfully know the only God to worship, Jehovah. *W 11/15* 22, 23a

Saturday, December 4

Do you . . . not know that the kindly quality of God is trying to lead you to repentance? —Rom. 2:4.

Like a day in comparison with a year, the "day of vengeance" in the spring and summer of the year 70 C.E. was short in comparison with the forty years of the period of goodwill from the time the Messiah appeared down till the siege of Jerusalem began in 70 C.E. And yet that longer period of divine goodwill ended, not accidentally, but at God's marked time. His "year of goodwill" was longer than the time of the executing of his vengeance, which fact makes clear how patient he is. Inasmuch as Jehovah holds to his appointed time for expressing his vengeance, we cannot trifle with his patience. We should take advantage of it in harmony with the purpose for which it is shown, namely, our salvation. We owe it to ourselves to consider the question put by the apostle Paul to the professed Roman Christians. Our deciding and acting now on this question is urgent, for we are nearing the end of Jehovah's "year of goodwill." *W 11/1* 26, 27

Sunday, December 5

Look! a great crowd, which no man was able to number, out of all nations and tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb.—Rev. 7:9.

The origin of those of the "great crowd,"—'all peoples' —confirms the fact that in obedience to Jesus' command disciples are being made of all nations. This "great crowd" is composed of dedicated, baptized persons, disciples of Christ with an earthly Paradise hope. Dedicated disciples become a target of persecution by Satan the Devil's use of his organization. So it is that by maintaining integrity and by endurance of this tribulation, by their faithfully continuing to hail Jehovah God as Supreme Sovereign and ascribing salvation to him and to his Lamb, those of the "great crowd" do finally receive salvation, even through the impending battle of Armageddon, surviving it. What a favored position these occupy at the present time and in the future! What a notable, meritorious feat on their part is their faith and faithfulness, this resulting in their salvation! *W 5/15* 14-16a

Monday, December 6

The raging of a king is a growling like that of a maned young lion, but his goodwill is like the dew upon the vegetation.—Prov. 19:12.

Because their King, Jesus Christ, belongs to Jehovah God, his people happily join in joyful shouting. (Ps. 89: 15-18) They enthusiastically join in preaching "this good news of the kingdom" in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations, that these nations might be notified of the only rightful government before their end comes on the "day of vengeance on the part of our God." They desire to abide in the favor of this King who belongs to Jehovah. They do not care to hear his growling and raging on the "day of vengeance" on the part of his God. (Isa. 61:1-3) They do not want to feel the heat of his wrath, but prefer the cooling refreshment of his favor, having in mind the above proverb. The sheeplike disciples are anxious to be on the right hand in this "time of the end" when he is separating the people of the worldly nations just as a shepherd separates his sheep from the goats. *W 11/1* 13, 14a

Tuesday, December 7

There has been a placing of the disgusting thing that is causing desolation. —Dan. 12:11.

To this day nations hold to the idolatrous "image of the wild beast," 126 nations being members of the United Nations. Those nations are worshiping what they do not know, their own religious leaders misleading them. But we know what we are worshiping. We do not join the world in worshiping the political image of the Devil's worldwide system of political government. We worship what we know, and that is Jehovah the only living and true God, who forbids image worship. We do not join those of Christendom who claim to be in the covenant for God's kingdom and yet turn against it in favor of the League of Nations and its successor, the United Nations. In view of this world situation, Daniel 11:32 finds fulfillment: "Those who are acting wickedly against the covenant, he will lead into apostasy by means of smooth words. But as regards the people who are knowing their God, they will prevail and act effectively." *W 11/15* 19, 20a

Wednesday, December 8

There is not a creation that is not manifest to his sight, but all things are naked and openly exposed to the eyes of him with whom we have an accounting.—Heb. 4:13.

Paul is here speaking of Jehovah himself and his penetrating vision. His perceptive powers are supreme in every sense, always with the right motive and most effective method. In view of the foregoing is it not evident that God sees and judges us through his Word and by how we react to it? This is the best method for it enables us to a large extent to examine ourselves by the same means and see just where we stand. Do we sincerely try to conform to God's Word in every aspect of our lives and do we try and try again despite our many failures? We should. At some time or other all creatures "have an accounting" with Jehovah, the Supreme Judge. It seems the same method is used, that of one's reaction to God's word at the time of judgment. Those of this generation are more and more making themselves manifest by their reaction to the Bible message of God's kingdom. *W 9/1* 14, 15a

Thursday, December 9

You will be witnesses for me . . . to the very ends of the earth.—Acts 1:8, AT.

Jesus Christ and the Bible never did predict world conversion to Christianity before the thousand-year reign of Christ. They predicted worldwide witnessing before the "great tribulation" with which this entire system of things will disastrously end shortly. In his great prophecy Jesus said: "This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness." (Matt. 24:14) And in his final word to his disciples on the Mount of Olives he said the above. He did not say that Jerusalem or all of Judea and Samaria and of the most distant part of the earth would be converted. He foretold the destruction of Jerusalem, that befell her in the year 70 C.E., and also the end of this present system of things in the approaching "great tribulation," because they would not repent and be converted by the witness given to them. The witnessing world wide is still in progress. Are you sharing therein? *W 12/15* 18

Friday, December 10

Faith, if it does not have works, is dead in itself. —Jas. 2:17.

By what kind of works can you demonstrate that you are "healthy in faith"? (Titus 2: 2) You display healthy faith when you accept Jehovah's decisions in matters governed by his laws and principles: When you abide by the words of Isaiah 2:4 about beating swords into plowshares; when you refrain from eating blood or taking a blood transfusion (Acts 15:28, 29); when you adhere to divine requirements pertaining to sexual morality and other moral behavior (1 Cor. 6:18; Heb. 13:18); when you maintain Christian neutrality as far as worldly affairs are concerned (John 17:16)—in essence, when you accept and adhere willingly to what Jehovah tells you to do in his inspired Word. You also show that you are healthy in faith when you attend and participate in Christian meetings. And you certainly demonstrate that you have healthy faith when you regularly declare the good news of God's established heavenly kingdom from house to house and by other means. *W 6/1* 17a

Saturday, December 11

Let all your affairs take place with love.—1 Cor. 16:14.

Even the Christian man is surrounded by competition in his secular job. A person has to keep his guard up constantly in most of these places, in order to protect his faith. Just being constantly alert all day long at the job can be very tiring and so a loving wife can increase joy in the home with an atmosphere and an attitude that allow her husband to relax from this strain. No matter how many problems he faces, how great the enemy, the Scriptures urge the use of love. In the congregation's activity, brothers retain their happiness if they use love in all their dealings with others. When conventions come along, with their short time of preparation and with immaturity urging shortcuts, it is no time to put love on the shelf. If we are being crowded by one thing after another until there is little time left for maintaining faith, it is time to examine our lives. Obedience to God's Word comes first, and in order to find happiness in it, we need to keep feeding on God's Word. *W 7/15* 16, 17a

Sunday, December 12

He that is looking for good, will keep seeking goodwill; but as for the one searching for bad, it will come upon him. —Prov. 11:27.

Once having become men whom God favors, we need to continue proving ourselves to be his "men of goodwill." This requires us to persist in seeking his goodwill, being upright in heart. In the uprightness of our hearts we keep searching God's Word to know how to enjoy his goodwill now and forever. We dread to become something detestable to Jehovah and to have bad come upon us in the "day of vengeance" that rapidly comes on apace. If we continue seeking heavenly wisdom and act according to it, always being on the wait wherever it can be gained, we shall assure ourselves of Jehovah's goodwill. This will result in endless happiness and life and divine goodwill toward us if we go places where Jehovah's men of goodwill meet together and wait regularly there in order to go inside to hear the discussion of God's written Word of wisdom. Doing his good pleasure we will enjoy his goodwill.—Prov. 8: 34, 35; 11:20. *W 11/1* 15, 16a

Monday, December 13

Michael will stand up, the great prince who is standing in behalf of the sons of your people.—Dan. 12:1.

Today one's bearing witness of Jesus Christ means much more than it embraced nineteen centuries ago. History has not stood still. Today, according to the timetable of the Bible, the world of mankind is living in "the time of the end." Consequently, true witnesses of Jesus Christ have to bear witness of what has become true of Jesus Christ during this "time of the end" that began in the year 1914, at the end of the Gentile Times, or "the appointed times of the nations," in that year. There the time came for Jehovah God to put an end to the trampling by the Gentile nations upon the Kingdom right of his Messiah, Jesus Christ. This he did by enthroning his Son Jesus Christ and commanding him to go subduing among his enemies until they are finally broken to pieces at Armageddon. After his enthronement in heaven, World War I on earth was overshadowed by the fact that "war broke out in heaven" and Satan was cast down to the earth. *W 12/15* 28a

Tuesday, December 14

He will send out his angels with a loud trumpet-call, and they will gather his chosen people from the four winds. —Matt. 24:31, AT.

The gathering together of the anointed "chosen ones" of Jehovah God began in 1919, or after World War I, and it continues, at least to some extent, down till now. Their being gathered has doubtless been done under the active guidance of the heavenly angels sent forth by the invisibly present Jesus Christ. Other Bible texts combine to show such guidance. Also, the gathering has been done with worldwide announcement and notification, like a "great trumpet sound," through the witness given both by word of mouth and by means of the Watch Tower Society's printed publications. By the time that the great tribulation is due to begin the angels will have gathered all the foreordained number of the chosen ones out from all partnership with this doomed system of things. On that account God can then cut short the number of days of the great tribulation, that thereby some "flesh" might be saved. *W 12/1* 31, 32a

Wednesday, December 15

His name will be called . . . Eternal Father, Prince of Peace.—Isa. 9:6.

How meaningful his title is, "Eternal Father"! This is a divine guarantee that his godly government will be one imparting life—eternal life—to its subjects. His is a fatherly government, and his ransomed subjects become his children to feed, to cure and to lift them up to human perfection so as to prove worthy of living eternally in earth's paradise. Thus he can be their Eternal Father and they can be his eternal children. How all this magnifies the fact that God's saving of the human race in the Kingdom way is a saving of the human race to a never-ceasing eternity of happy godly living in a paradise home on earth. Almighty God Jehovah will crown his Kingdom way of saving the human race with never-fading success, with imperishable good results. Tell out this good news far and wide! Let all those who hear you and believe lay hold of this true hope and live henceforth as Jehovah God's "men of goodwill." *W 10/15* 20, 21a

Thursday, December 16

We recommend ourselves as God's ministers, by the endurance of much, . . . by beatings, by prisons.—2 Cor. 6:4, 5.

Totalitarian inquisitions can capture and harass Jehovah's people if he permits it for a witness; but nothing can imprison Jehovah's spirit, which makes them conquerors. As recently as October 1967, the refusal to join a particular political party and the failure to carry a card identifying one with the party resulted in a barbaric wave of torture heaped upon our brothers in Malawi. An unknown number of women were raped, forty of whom were pregnant, each of whom suffered a miscarriage. Witnesses had their arms and legs encircled with cuts, and cuts were inflicted on the head, six-inch nails were driven into their feet, they were tortured with burning sticks placed against their entire bodies. Still they refused to compromise their Christian beliefs or deny their God Jehovah. Do you have the quality of Christian endurance in you to stand such tests? You may be called upon someday to prove your faith. How will your faith stand up? *W 4/1* 14-16a

Friday, December 17

Be of good courage and say: "Jehovah is my helper." —Heb. 13:6.

The field experiences of Jehovah's servants, as published in *The Watchtower* (March 15, 1970), show that angels today have an active part in directing God's servants to sheeplike persons, even as they did in the first century. (Acts 8:26) What a privilege it is to share under heavenly direction in preaching the good news of the Kingdom! We have every reason to keep the right view that Kingdom preaching is the most important work on earth today. Only God's kingdom can usher in stable government and the peace that mankind so desperately needs. Therefore, whatever obstacles there may be, do not let them slow you up or stop you from preaching "this good news of the kingdom." Always remember: Jehovah God and his heavenly angels are backing you up in this work. It is with God that you are a fellow worker. (1 Cor. 3:9) So never become afraid, discouraged or despondent, but speak as did the psalmist of old and as did the apostle Paul. Jehovah is indeed supporting you. *W 3/15* 27, 28a

Saturday, December 18

I continue praying, that your love may abound yet more and more with accurate knowledge and full discernment; that you may make sure of the more important things.—Phil. 1:9, 10.

Since the Bible holds out hope of living forever on a paradise earth under righteous conditions, why should not we learn all we can about it now—its lands, rivers, hills, flowers, animals and birds? We have every reason to desire a broad knowledge, embracing many subjects. But we want it to be on things that have true value, that will enhance our appreciation of God's Word, even as Paul prayed. Our lives will be fuller and richer if we do this. *Aid to Bible Understanding* will help us. We do not know how many years remain for this present system of things, but time is definitely running out. May we all make wise use of the remaining time, concentrating on increasing our understanding of the upbuilding things of Jehovah God's Word. The Bible is the most absorbing and interesting book on earth, the most profitable to read and study. *W 2/15* 47, 48, 50

Sunday, December 19

Being under his anger is for a moment, being under his goodwill is for a lifetime. In the evening weeping may take up lodging [with us], but in the morning there is a joyful cry.—Ps. 30:5.

Once we were under divine anger because of our failure to do the will or good pleasure of Jehovah God. But now that we have taken advantage of his "year of goodwill," that past experience seems as having been for a moment, even as David said after he had been recovered from divine displeasure. By taking final advantage of Jehovah's "year of goodwill" we have been delivered from the momentary evening of weeping under divine anger, and we have entered into the morning of his goodwill with a "joyful cry." May we make our being under Jehovah's goodwill, not for one mere morning, but "for a lifetime." We have opportunity to make that for a "lifetime" of eternity. Then we shall always be appreciatively giving a "joyful cry" because of being under Jehovah's goodwill, and our cry will be one of thanksgiving and praise to him through Jesus Christ. *W 11/1* 21, 22a

Monday, December 20

Quit sharing with them in the unfruitful works that belong to the darkness, but, rather, even be reproving them.—Eph. 5:11.

God's Word tells us how, from Abel down to the apostles of Christ, Jehovah's faithful servants stood out as different. The world could not understand them. It was puzzled at them, for they engaged in the pure worship of Jehovah, they kept separate from the world and they conducted their lives in harmony with God's righteous principles. Is the world puzzled at your course? It should be and it will be if you follow the example of those faithful servants of Jehovah, if you have the courage not to conform to this system of things. The world says God is dead and acts as if it were so, but soon, in the approaching "great tribulation" when 'the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience,' it will find that Jehovah God is very much alive as the almighty universal Sovereign. And at that time the course of Jehovah's servants in being different from the world will be fully vindicated and rewarded. *W 8/15* 24, 25a

Tuesday, December 21

When there are judgments from you for the earth, righteousness is what the inhabitants of the productive land will certainly learn.—Isa. 26:9.

The fine educational work sponsored by the Society is accomplishing its purpose. The Kingdom message is being preached throughout the earth. Thousands have been taught to read, the understanding of the Scriptures is being made clear through home Bible studies, and captives are being freed from "Babylon." Family unity is being promoted and racial and tribal enmities are overcome. Thousands are gaining experience as teachers and servants. This is especially important now because in the new system the educational work of Jehovah's organization will gain momentum. That future course of instruction is mentioned briefly by Isaiah. Of course, the response of the resurrected ones to this training in righteousness will vary. Those who fail to recognize the sovereignty of Jehovah will finally be cut off. Only those who love life under righteous conditions will be permitted to continue enjoying it. *W 5/1* 14, 15a

Wednesday, December 22

I saw a great crowd which no one could count . . . standing before the throne and before the Lamb.—Rev. 7:9, AT.

The "people . . . knowing their God" have lived up to the prophecy that foretold how they would "act effectively." (Dan. 11:32) Their taking this action has been effective under Jehovah's blessing. Particularly since the year 1935 a great crowd of persons has been responding from all nations, peoples and languages where this imparting of Bible understanding could be carried forward. They have been helped to worship the only God worthy of being worshiped. In the real spirit of worship by faith and with the Bible truth they worship him, wherever they are. They worship him at his true sanctuary, his spiritual temple not made with human hands, serving him day and night there in righteousness, pictured by white robes that have been washed in the blood of the Lamb Jesus Christ. In worship they cry out in unity: "Salvation we owe to our God, who is seated on the throne, and to the Lamb." —Rev. 7:9, 10. *W 11/15* 25, 26a

Thursday, December 23

Also, in all the nations the good news has to be preached first.—Mark 13:10.

As in the case of nineteen centuries ago, the international war, food shortages, pestilences and earthquakes, were a "beginning of pangs of distress." This was particularly so for the antitypical unfaithful Jerusalem, Christendom, for World War I was preponderantly *her* war, all twenty-eight parties thereto but four being so-called Christian nations. But after more than four years of World War I, the end was not yet. It did not lead into Armageddon. There was yet much work to do. Before that end would be allowed to come, a worldwide work had to be done by Jesus' faithful disciples on earth. What? Preaching the good news of the Kingdom. Just as there was a preaching of the good news in "all creation that is under heaven" before Jerusalem's destruction in 70 C.E., so there has been a witness to God's established Messianic kingdom in all the inhabited earth to all the nations since 1914. This too has been done by Jehovah's witnesses despite persecution. *W 1/15* 7a

Friday, December 24

You shall receive Power by the Holy Spirit coming upon you; and you shall be My Witnesses both in Jerusalem and in All Judea, . . . and even to the remotest parts of the earth.—Acts 1:8, Diag.

By the marvelous witness that Jehovah God gives concerning his Son Jesus Christ, God magnifies himself more than ever. He glorifies himself all the more as the Almighty and true God who both promised and produced the Messiah. He gives all the more reason for his name as the heavenly Father to be sanctified. His name, Jehovah, still ranks above that of his Son, Jesus. Those who become witnesses of Jesus Christ still remain witnesses of Jehovah. They are first witnesses of Jehovah God before witnesses of his Son Jesus Christ. They are the Christian witnesses of Jehovah with a more wonderful message and in a more privileged position than were those who were faithful witnesses of Jehovah before the coming of his Son. The disciples who heard Jesus give his final command on the Mount of Olives obeyed what he told them to do. Do you? *W 12/15* 15, 16a

Saturday, December 25

Love one another intensely from the heart.—1 Pet. 1:22.

The highest form of love is *agápe* love. From what is sometimes said, the impression is gained that this form of love is so superior and desirable because it rises above personalities, being described as a love based on right principles. But Peter, when using this same word, did not say "love strictly according to good principles from the heart," but he did say "love *one another intensely* from the heart." Yes, *agápe* love can be intensely personal, but always in full harmony with and governed by right principle. This is especially true of our love for Jehovah God. It is not sufficient or proper to love Jehovah, as many seem to do, as a far-off, invisible, abstract embodiment of good principles, a great First Cause. But Jehovah is the supreme Being, the greatest Personality, and he invites us, by our constantly paying close attention, to get to know and love him as the One who is worthy of all that we can give, our whole heart, mind, soul and strength. —Mark 12:29, 30. *W 9/1* 19a

Sunday, December 26

O you lovers of Jehovah, hate what is bad.—Ps. 97:10.

Regardless of what a person may say, if he himself, out of public view, indulges in fornication, adultery or homosexuality, or in loose conduct that leads to such things, he too is unclean in God's sight. No matter what he professes to be, no matter what other people think him to be, a person who indulges in such conduct is not loyal to God. Loyalty involves the heart, and the heart represents what a person is deep inside. Jehovah observes what our hearts really are. When God makes an estimate of your heart, what does he find? Is it a good condition? (Isa. 65:14) Does he find a heart that has treasured up his sayings and that takes delight in his law? Does he find that genuinely, deep down inside, you view immoral conduct in the same way that he does? Do you truly hate what is bad? That is what the psalmist urges us to do. If we heed that counsel, it gives evidence of our loyalty, and we can be assured that our souls will be precious in the eyes of Jehovah God. *W 2/1* 28-30a

Monday, December 27

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. —*Matt. 11:29,* AS.

The happiest position in life in these difficult times is to be yoked to Christ. By taking on his yoke and becoming his disciple, despite the many problems, we still can find refreshment for our souls. We will find refreshment in our association with Jehovah and Christ in prayer, by our association with clean brothers in the Christian congregation and by engaging in the Kingdom ministry. Listen therefore to Jesus Christ who beckons you as above. Believe this! Answer the invitation. Take on the yoke by becoming a true disciple of Christ. Carry his light load of the Christian ministry with appreciation that you may enjoy living now during this time of intense pressure as we draw close to the end of this dying system of things. This old world is passing away but they who do the will of God not only will enjoy refreshment now, but will remain to enjoy a refreshing life for all eternity.—1 John 2:17. *W 10/1* 25, 26a

Tuesday, December 28

My own house will be called even a house of prayer for all the peoples.—Isa. 56:7.

During this still continuing "year of goodwill on the part of Jehovah" his spiritual temple has been made a house of prayer for all the peoples. This has particularly been true since the year 1935 when he began to bring to his spiritual temple a "great crowd" of worshipers "out of all nations" to render him sacred service alongside the remnant of anointed disciples of the Lamb Jesus Christ. (Rev. 7: 9-15) By keeping spiritually clean and remaining loyal to his Messianic kingdom they have the joy of knowing that He accepts their sacrifices of praise and of doing good and of unselfishly sharing with others. (Heb. 13:15, 16) For their encouragement Isaiah 56:7 was long ago written. It is a great joy today for one to be associated with Jehovah's "men of goodwill." We desire to keep clean enough and faithful enough to be considered worthy to be numbered among them. When in the company of his people we hear speech that is pleasing to Jehovah God. *W 11/1* 19, 20a

Wednesday, December 29

Looking to Jesus the pioneer and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the [*torture stake*], *despising the shame, and is seated at the right hand of . . . God.—Heb. 12:2,* RS.

Jesus Christ, of course, is our chief example. He loves everyone making up the Christian congregation. (Eph. 5:25) After the record of the men of faith at Hebrews chapter 11, the above appeal is made. How do you view Jesus? Do you see him as the one worthy of following, or do you feel like those of whom it was foretold that they would say: "When we shall see him, there is not the appearance so that we should desire him"? (Isa. 53:2) To get the right viewpoint we must look at him by using God's Word as a mirror. As we sometimes use a mirror to get a different angle of another person, so we can use the Bible to gain a fresh appreciation of God's Son. This will help us to put on a new personality, one like his, and will encourage us to conform to the divine pattern in every aspect of our lives, and help us to endure as Jesus endured right to the end. *W 9/1* 22a

Thursday, December 30

They cried in a loud voice, "Our salvation is due to our God who is seated on the throne, and to the Lamb." —*Rev. 7:10,* C. B. Williams.

These worshipers of what they know have not kept their knowledge, insight and understanding to themselves. In full dedication to God they have joined the anointed "holy people" who are "knowing their God," and are imparting understanding to still others, spreading spiritual enlightenment to them. Persecution has not stopped them any more than it has stopped the remnant since 1919. They also will prevail and continue to act effectively until the "great tribulation" comes upon their persecutors. Thereafter this earth will be a clean place for all those who are "knowing their God" and who are worshiping him with spirit and truth. To endless time they will keep on taking in knowledge of the one true God, Jehovah, and of the one whom he sent forth, Jesus Christ, for this taking in knowledge of these two means everlasting life in happiness. *W 11/15* 27, 28a

Friday, December 31

Praise Jah, you people! —*Rev. 19:1.*

As natural born members of the nation of Israel, Jesus and his disciples there on the Mount of Olives were obliged to be God's witnesses, witnesses of Jehovah. Jesus, when in the flesh on earth, was a witness of Jehovah God, and so were his Jewish disciples. After his resurrection from the dead, Jesus Christ continued to be a witness of Jehovah. Revelation shows the glorified Jesus to be still witnessing to Jehovah God. Revelation 19:1-6 records four times the joyous cry, "Hallelujah!" which means "Praise you Jah!" To all eternity to come the heavenly Jesus Christ will be a witness of Jehovah God. Accordingly, by his words to his Jewish disciples, "You will be witnesses of me," Jesus did not lift from his disciples the obligation to be witnesses of Jehovah God in fulfillment of Isaiah 43:10-12. This held true even after Pentecost for first then they became spiritual Israelites under a new covenant. *W 12/15* 26, 27

1971

	S	M	T	W	T	F	S
JAN						1	2
	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
	24	25	26	27	28	29	30
	31						
FEB		1	2	3	4	5	6
	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
	28						
MAR		1	2	3	4	5	6
	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
	28	29	30	31			
APR					1	2	3
	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
	11	12	13	14	15	16	17
	18	19	20	21	22	23	24
	25	26	27	28	29	30	

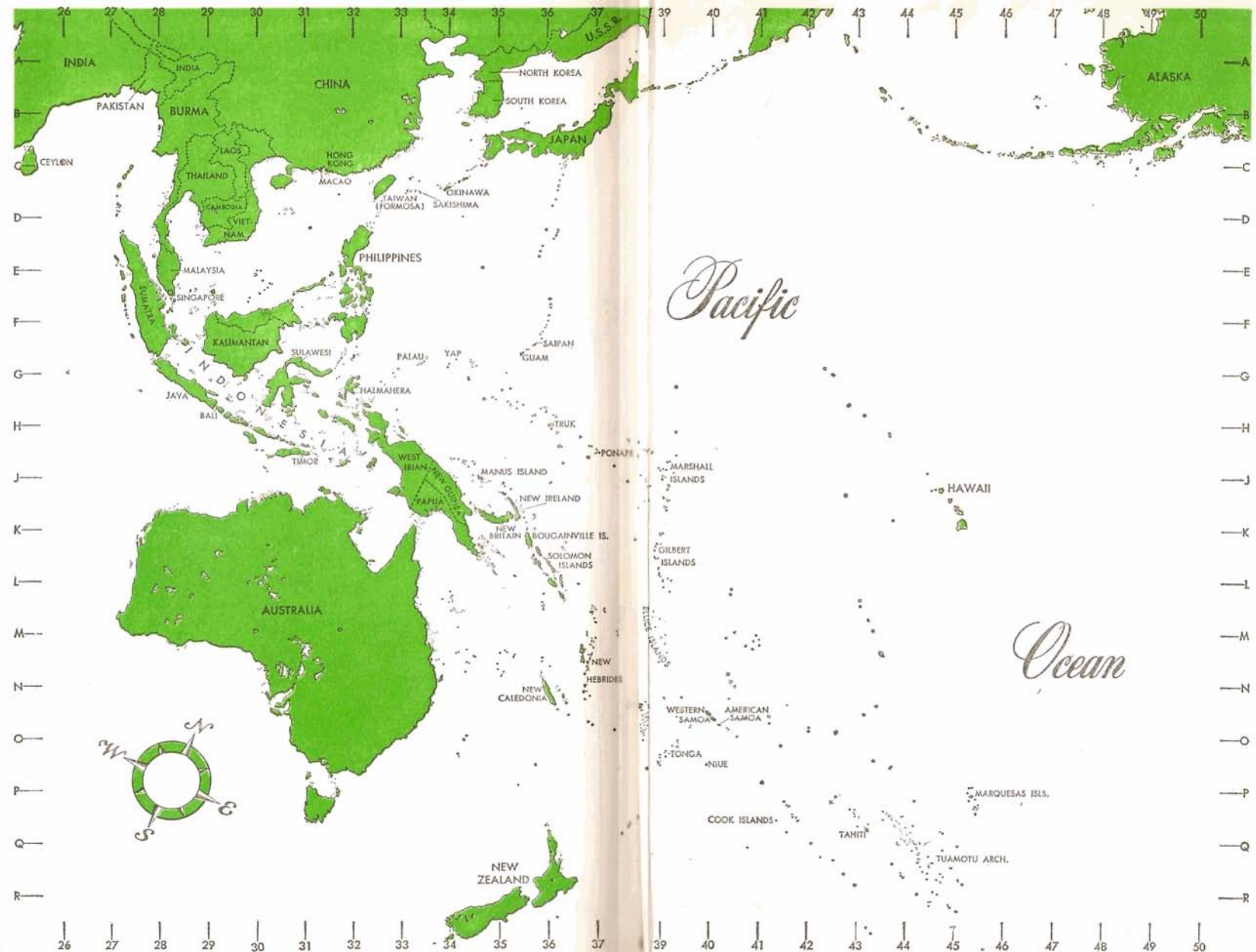
	S	M	T	W	T	F	S
MAY							1
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
	23	24	25	26	27	28	29
	30	31					
JUN			1	2	3	4	5
	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
	20	21	22	23	24	25	26
	27	28	29	30			
JUL					1	2	3
	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
	11	12	13	14	15	16	17
	18	19	20	21	22	23	24
	25	26	27	28	29	30	31
AUG	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
	29	30	31				

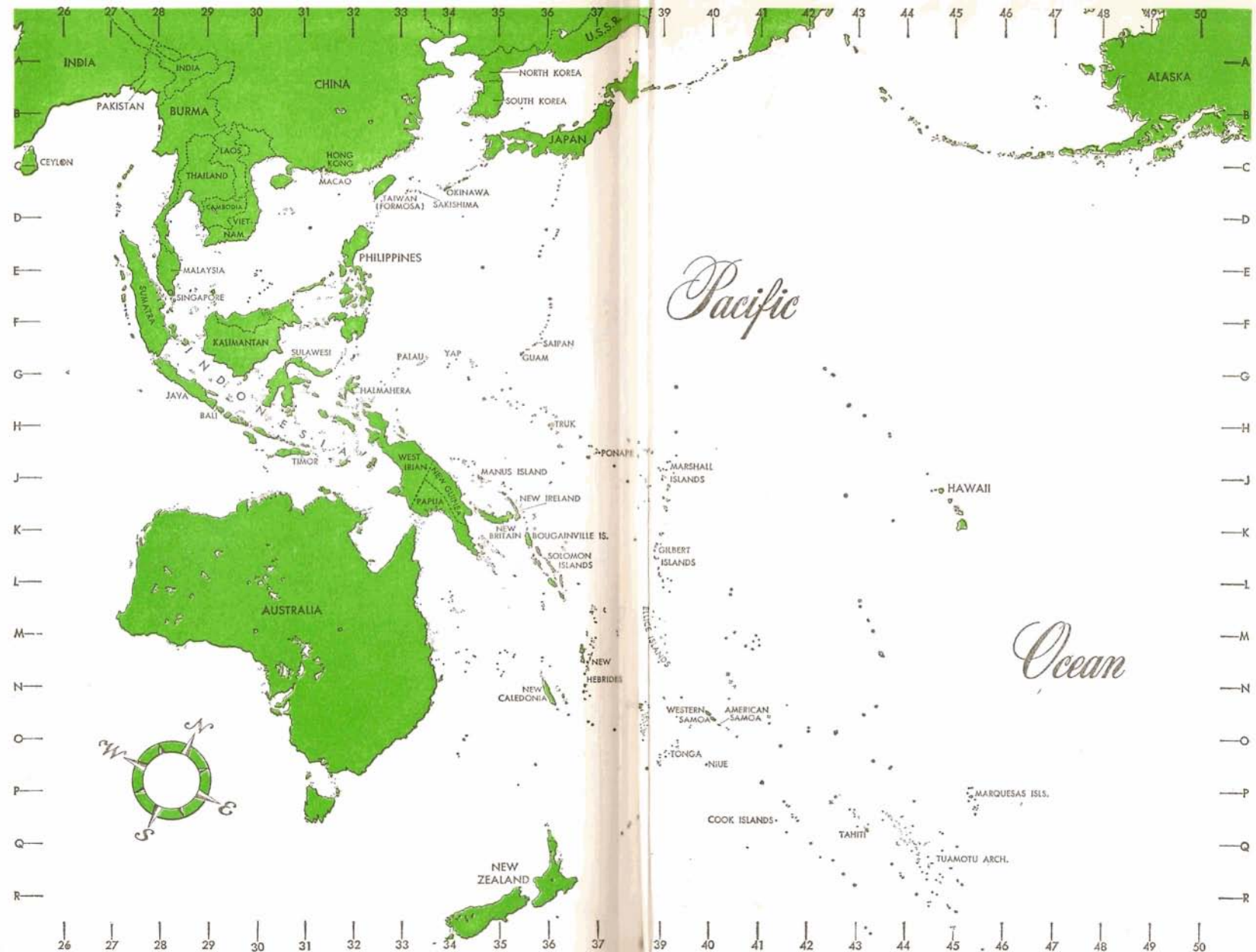
	S	M	T	W	T	F	S
SEP				1	2	3	4
	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
	19	20	21	22	23	24	25
	26	27	28	29	30		
OCT						1	2
	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
	24	25	26	27	28	29	30
	31						
NOV		1	2	3	4	5	6
	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
	28	29	30				
DEC				1	2	3	4
	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
	19	20	21	22	23	24	25
	26	27	28	29	30	31	

CHIEF OFFICE AND OFFICIAL ADDRESS OF
Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society of Pennsylvania
Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.
International Bible Students Association
124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York 11201, U.S.A.

ADDRESSES OF BRANCH OFFICES:

ALASKA 99501: 1438 Medfra Street, Anchorage. **ARGENTINA:** Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires 14. **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135. **AUSTRIA:** Gallgasse 44, A-1130 Vienna. **BAHAMAS:** Box 1247, Nassau, N.P. **BARBADOS, W.I.:** Fontabelle Rd., Bridgetown. **BELGIUM:** rue d'Argile 60, B-1950 Kraainem. **BOLIVIA:** Casilla No. 1440, La Paz. **BRAZIL:** Rua Guaíra, 216, Bosque da Saúde, São Paulo 8, SP. **BRITISH HONDURAS:** Box 257, Belize. **BURMA:** P.O. Box 62, Rangoon. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 390, Ontario. **CENTRAL AFRICAN REPUBLIC:** B.P. 662, Bangui. **CEYLON:** 7 Alfred House Rd., Colombo 3. **CHILE:** Casilla 261-V, Correo 21, Santiago. **COLOMBIA:** Apartado Aéreo 2587, Barranquilla. **CONGO, REPUBLIC OF THE:** B.P. 634, Kinshasa, Limete. **CONGO REPUBLIC:** B.P. 2.114, Brazzaville. **COSTA RICA:** Apartado 10043, San José. **CUBA:** Avenida 15 Núm. 4608, Almendares, Marianao, Havana. **CYPRUS:** P.O. Box 1590, Nicosia. **DAHOMEY:** B.P. 874, Cotonou. **DENMARK:** Kongevejen 207, 2830 Virum. **DOMINICAN REPUBLIC:** Avenida Francia 33, Santo Domingo. **ECUADOR:** Casilla 4512, Guayaquil. **EL SALVADOR:** Apartado 401, San Salvador. **ENGLAND:** Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7. **FIJI:** Box 23, Suva. **FINLAND:** Kuismatie 58, Tikkurila. **FRANCE:** 81, rue du Point du Jour, 92 - Boulogne-Billancourt. **GERMANY (WESTERN):** Postfach 13025, 62 Wiesbaden-Dotzheim. **GHANA:** Box 760, Accra. **GREECE:** No. 4 Kartali St., Athens 611. **GUADELOUPE:** B.P. 239, Pointe-à-Pitre. **GUATEMALA:** 11 Avenida 5-67, Guatemala 1. **GUYANA:** 50 Brickdam, Georgetown 11. **HAITI:** Post Box 185, Port-au-Prince. **HAWAII 96814:** 1228 Pensacola St., Honolulu. **HONDURAS:** Apartado 147, Tegucigalpa. **HONG KONG:** 312 Prince Edward Rd., Second Floor, Kowloon. **ICELAND:** P.O. Box 251, Reykjavik. **INDIA:** South Avenue, Santa Cruz, Bombay 54. **INDONESIA:** Djalan Batutjeper 25, Djakarta. **IRELAND:** 86 Lindsay Rd., Glasnevin, Dublin 9. **ISRAEL:** P.O. Box 44520, Haifa. **ITALY:** Via Monte Maloia 32, 00141 Rome. **JAMAICA, W.I.:** 41 Trafalgar Rd., Kingston 10. **JAPAN:** 5-5-8 Mita Minato-Ku, Tokyo, 108. **KENYA:** Box 7783, Nairobi. **KOREA:** Box 7 Sodaemun P.O., Seoul, 120. **LEBANON:** P.O. Box 1122, Beirut. **LEEWARD ISLANDS, W.I.:** Box 119, St. Johns, Antigua. **LIBERIA:** P.O. Box 171, Monrovia. **LUXEMBOURG:** 15, rue de l'Egalite, Luxembourg-Bonnevoie, G.D. **MAURITIUS:** 106A Prince of Wales St., Rose Hill. **MEXICO:** Calzada Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico 4, D.F. **NETHERLANDS:** Voorburgstraat 250, Amsterdam 17. **NETHERLANDS ANTILLES:** Oosterbeekstraat 11, Willemstad, Curaçao. **NEWFOUNDLAND, CANADA:** 239 Pennywell Rd., St. John's. **NEW ZEALAND:** 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3. **NICARAGUA:** Apartado 183, Managua, D.N. **NIGERIA:** P.O. Box 194, Yaba, Colony. **NORWAY:** Inkognitogaten 28 B., Oslo 2. **OKINAWA, RYUKYU IS.:** Higashi P.O. Box 2004, 91 Asato, Naha City. **PAKISTAN:** 8-E Habibullah Rd., Lahore. **PANAMA:** Apartado 1336, Panama 1. **PAPUA:** Box 113, Port Moresby. **PARAGUAY:** Casilla de Correo 482, Asunción. **PERU:** Gervasio Santillana 370, Miraflores, Lima. **PHILIPPINE REPUBLIC:** 186 Roosevelt Ave., San Francisco del Monte, Quezon City D-503. **PUERTO RICO 00927:** Calle Onix 23, Urb. Bucaré, Río Piedras. **RHODESIA:** P.O. Box 1462, Salisbury. **SENEGAL:** B.P. 3107, Dakar. **SIERRA LEONE:** Box 136, Freetown. **SINGAPORE:** 11 Jalan Sejarah, Singapore 11. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **SURINAM:** Wicherstraat 8-10, Box 49, Paramaribo. **SWEDEN:** Box 3, S-175 00 Jakobsberg. **SWITZERLAND:** Ulmenweg 45, Postfach, 3601 Thun. **TAIWAN (REPUBLIC OF CHINA):** 5 Lane 99, Yun-Ho St., Taipei, Taiwan 106. **THAILAND:** 69/1 Soi 2, Sukhumwit Rd., Bangkok 11. **TOGO REPUBLIC:** B.P. 1237, Lomé. **TRINIDAD, W.I.:** 21 Taylor St., Woodbrook, Port of Spain. **UNITED STATES OF AMERICA:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. **URUGUAY:** Francisco Bauzá 3372, Montevideo. **VENEZUELA:** Avda. Honduras, Quinta Luz, Urb. Las Acacias, Caracas, D.F. **ZAMBIA:** Box 1598, Kitwe.


INDIA
INDIA
PAKISTAN
BURMA
CHINA
U.S.S.R.
NORTH KOREA
SOUTH KOREA
JAPAN
ALASKA
CEYLON
LAOS
THAILAND
HONG KONG
MACAO
TAIWAN (FORMOSA)
OKINAWA
SAKISHIMA
CAMBODIA
VIET-NAM
PHILIPPINES
MALAYSIA
SINGAPORE
SUMATRA
KALIMANTAN
SULAWESI
PALAU
YAP
SAIPAN
GUAM
HALMAHERA
JAVA
BALI
INDONESIA
TRUK
PONAPE
TIMOR
WEST IRIAN
NEW GUINEA
PAPUA
MANUS ISLAND
NEW IRELAND
NEW BRITAIN
BOUGAINVILLE IS.
SOLOMON ISLANDS
MARSHALL ISLANDS
HAWAII
GILBERT ISLANDS
AUSTRALIA
ELLICE ISLANDS
NEW HEBRIDES
NEW CALEDONIA
WESTERN SAMOA
AMERICAN SAMOA
TONGA
NIUE
MARQUESAS ISLS.
COOK ISLANDS
TAHITI
TUAMOTU ARCH.
NEW ZEALAND
Pacific
Ocean
N
W
E
S
26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50
A B C D E F G H J K L M N O P Q R


INDIA
INDIA
PAKISTAN
BURMA
CHINA
U.S.S.R.
NORTH KOREA
SOUTH KOREA
JAPAN
ALASKA
CEYLON
LAOS
THAILAND
HONG KONG
MACAO
TAIWAN (FORMOSA)
OKINAWA
SAKISHIMA
CAMBODIA
VIET-NAM
PHILIPPINES
MALAYSIA
SINGAPORE
SUMATRA
KALIMANTAN
SULAWESI
PALAU
YAP
SAIPAN
GUAM
HALMAHERA
JAVA
BALI
INDONESIA
TRUK
PONAPE
TIMOR
WEST IRIAN
NEW GUINEA
PAPUA
MANUS ISLAND
NEW IRELAND
NEW BRITAIN
BOUGAINVILLE IS.
SOLOMON ISLANDS
MARSHALL ISLANDS
HAWAII
GILBERT ISLANDS
AUSTRALIA
ELLICE ISLANDS
NEW HEBRIDES
NEW CALEDONIA
WESTERN SAMOA
AMERICAN SAMOA
TONGA
NIUE
MARQUESAS ISLS.
COOK ISLANDS
TAHITI
TUAMOTU ARCH.
NEW ZEALAND
Pacific
Ocean
N
W
E
S
26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50
A B C D E F G H J K L M N O P Q R

1971

YEAR-
BOOK

1971

YEARBOOK
OF
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES